

PUBLIC SECTOR - GOVT. - POLICE

1993

JULY - AUG.

# PAC: Police protect whites

Staff Reporter

THE PAC yesterday reaffirmed its position on indiscriminate attacks on members of the police, saying the police were "protective of white minority rights"

However, the organisation also pointed out that it did not condone the killing of policemen as such; but neither did it condone some actions of the police — es-

pecially their performance at the World Trade Centre last Friday

The PAC's Western Cape regional chairman Mr Theo Mabusela was commenting on the latest attack in which four police constables were shot and wounded in Khayelitsha yesterday

"The position of the PAC is clear. The PAC does not endorse the present position of the police

The police are protective of white minority rights,' he said

"We are not condoning the killings as such but we are also not condoning the actions of the police"

He said it was precisely because of the actions of the police at the World Trade Centre that the PAC was calling for a constituent assembly to create a more representative police force

# Versions of death in custody conflict

Star 11/7/93  
By Sifelani Mlambo

Police are investigating the death of a suspected armed robber who died in police custody in Pimville, Soweto, last week.

Jabu Tshabalala (27) was shot dead by police in a house on June 22 when he was taken there by two policemen. Police say they shot in self-defence, but the family disputes this.

## THE POLICE VERSION. (251)

Spokesman Eugene Opperman said one policeman shot Tshabalala after he pointed a loaded and cocked pistol at them. He said Tshabalala was sitting on a bed and while the policemen were speaking to people in the house, he reached under a cushion and produced a pistol.

"As the suspect was about to pull the trigger, police fired at him, fatally wounding him."

He said police recovered a stolen pistol and six rounds of ammunition from the house. An inquest would be held and the shooting investigated, he said.

## THE FAMILY VERSION.

The dead man's brother, Lawrence Tshabalala, said two policemen came to the house with Jabu, saying they were searching for a gun.

He said they searched the house, ordered everyone out and stayed inside with Jabu.

"The next thing, we heard gunshots and police told us that Jabu attempted to shoot them."

Lawrence claimed there could not have been a gun in the house at the time, since the two policemen had already searched it and found nothing. Also, his brother was handcuffed and his legs were shackled, which would have made it difficult for him to have reached for a gun.

NEWS FEATURES Court hears of 'very

# Kei dissidents spied for CCB

Sowetan 1/7/93

By Patrick Goodenough

TRANSKEIAN policemen who fled prosecution for hit-squad activities against ANC members in the homeland were later used by CCB agents to inform on political organisations in Johannesburg.

A witness in the continuing Umtata treason trial has provided new insights into links between SA security force members and Transkeian dissidents, and into joint SAP-Transkei Police hit squad activity in the homeland in the late 1980s

Former Transkei policeman Vulindlela Christopher Shologu has confessed to being a member of an assault force which bungled an attempt to overthrow the military government in 1990—the Duli coup, named after coup leader Craig Duli who died in the attempt.

Shologu is now a state witness in the treason trial of 18 men accused of involvement in the attempt

He told the court how, two years before the coup attempt, he escaped from Transkei together with a colleague, Sergeant Pumelelo Gumengu, who was facing charges of murdering an ANC member, Mr Sithembele Zokwe

Gumengu had later offered him work in Johannesburg, where he said he was working for the South African "national intelligence service" Shologu had been asked to provide "a CV" outlining his activities in the police force, including the Zokwe affair This was passed on to Gumengu's employers The two then worked together, passing on information gathered at ANC, PAC and Actstop meetings in the region to Gumengu's "boss" — CCB operative "Chappie" Maree

Gumengu and Shologu were later recruited by rebel Transkei soldier Colonel Craig Duli, and participated in the abortive coup which cost Duli's life, Shologu testified He described how four unidentified white men in a Kombi had accompanied the armed assault force to the Transkei border, where they wished them success

When the coup attempt collapsed, Gumengu was arrested while Shologu escaped, to brief senior police officers — a

Colonel Venter, a Colonel Badenhorst and a Captain Viljoen — in Pretoria

Major-General Bantu Holomisa has repeatedly asked the South African Government to allow his police to question various people in connection with the coup bid, including Foreign Affairs officials, SADF members and police officers.

Aside from his admission of involvement in the coup attempt, Shologu has also been linked to anti-ANC hit squad activities Since his detention late last year he has identified other former colleagues in the



Transkei leader Major-General Bantu Holomisa.

Transkei police implicated in two killings

●Gumengu and Sergeant Aron Tyani, of the Butterworth security police, allegedly killed Zokwe in early 1988 He had been targeted because "he had hidden arms in Butterworth and was a former ANC member" The two were later charged but escaped in November 1988, two days before their trial was to begin

Shologu himself had been "present" during an earlier attempt on Zokwe's life.

● Sergeant Bongani Wana was allegedly involved in the killing of ANC guerilla Mr Lizo Macanda in Umtata in

1988 Sergeant Mpumelelo Madliwa, of the South African security police, confessed to having collaborated with Wana in the killing

He later told an inquest court he was sent to Umtata to meet Wana They changed number plates on their vehicle, were issued with an AK-47 and other weapons, and then gunned down Macanda and two other people In apparent retaliation, Madliwa himself was gunned down — allegedly by MK cadres — after briefly returning to his Mdantsane home for Christmas 1990

After the coup attempt, Shologu, Wana and Tyani worked at various times for Ciskei's military intelligence agency

Shologu was arrested in Transkei last November and turned state witness The homeland's attorney-general, Mr Chris Nel, has confirmed he is now awaiting the court decision on indemnity in return for testifying

Tyani and Wana are both lying low in the Border, where Wana has in recent months survived two apparent attempts to abduct him to Transkei — *Eena*

251

## Security cordon for talks centre

ADRIAN HADLAND

PRETORIA — A massive security cordon would be thrown around the World Trade Centre this morning as both the ANC and AWB were expected to undertake protest marches to the seat of the negotiating council, Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel said yesterday (251)

Armoured vehicles, water cannons, razor wire, roadblocks, a significant security force presence and "other measures" would be employed to prevent even the formation of any protest marches, Kriel told a media conference (251A)

Information had come to light that both the ANC and the AWB planned to march in force to the centre tomorrow, he said.

However, ANC spokesman Carl Niehaus denied that the ANC had planned any demonstration at the World Trade Centre. Kriel's allegation was "unacceptable" as it had caused tensions within the ANC.

However, police spokesman Col Johan Mostert said the SAP had information that supporters of both the ANC and the AWB would be gathering at the centre and that Umkhonto we Sizwe members would be armed with AK-47 rifles. He said only certain elements within the ANC were involved.

No one in the AWB could be reached for comment yesterday, but right-wing sources confirmed that a demonstration had been planned for Kempton Park.

Kriel said no applications had been submitted for permission to march and any protest would be treated as illegal.

"This could create a volatile situation and could lead to nasty incidents," he said.

New regulations for the Kempton Park magisterial district, which is already an

□ To Page 2

## Security

B/Day 11/7/93

□ From Page 1

official unrest area, were introduced last night forbidding the carrying of firearms in public.

STEPHEN COPLAN reports that ANC legal division chief Matthew Phosa warned yesterday that if right-wing violence continued, MK cadres would be armed and deployed in volatile areas (251)

Speaking at a national peace secretariat and Police Board workshop held in Johannesburg, Phosa said: "MK cannot stand by with folded arms and watch the SAP allow things to slide into chaos" (251A)

He warned that if the right wing had no respect for the ballot box, an armed response would be the only solution.

WILSON ZWANE reports that PAC

leaders said they called off a planned mass protest at the World Trade Centre yesterday because of a tightening of security at the centre.

About 25 PAC supporters arrived to protest against the right-wing action last week. PAC negotiator Patricia de Lille said PAC followers had been asked not to come in large numbers as a precautionary measure aimed at avoiding violent incidents.

A seven-member PAC delegation led by deputy president Johnson Mlambo was allowed into the centre, where a memorandum of demands was handed to the planning committee of the multiparty talks

● See Page 4

Star 11.7.93

# SAP must change in new society

Staff Reporter

Changes in the SA Police were necessary and already underway in order to cope with the challenges of a new society, according to Community Service Centre commander Colonel Stephanus Grobler

Grobler was speaking at the annual general meeting of the National Institute for Crime Prevention and Rehabilitation of Offenders (Nicro) in Johannesburg last night. (251)

He said the police suffered from a legitimacy crisis from having to enforce unjust laws and from doing so without taking the concerns of the community into consideration

Democratic Party Law and Order spokesman Tony Leon said the high ideals that the police were striving towards meant their image of impartiality was improving. However, he said that the manner in which police treated AWB protestors at the World Trade Centre on Friday did not improve the public's image of the police

# Mystery

## graves cop Sowetan 2/7/93 in court

By Abbey Makoe

MR JOHNNY Mokaleng, the former Potchefstroom policeman who alleged he was part of a group of policemen who tortured, murdered and buried detainees, yesterday pleaded not guilty in the Rustenburg Regional Court.

He is charged with defeating the ends of justice, perjury and fraud following diggings by the police in search of bodies where Mokaleng claimed they had been buried. No bodies were found.

(251)  
Represented by Rustenburg attorney Mr Frikkie Pretorius, Mokaleng yesterday told the court he was not prepared to elaborate on his plea until the next hearing.

The magistrate, Mr MC de Wet, postponed the case to October 11.

De Wet said the trial would take place from October 11 to October 15.

Mokaleng, of Letsopa township in Ottosdal in the Western Transvaal, was based at Potchefstroom police station for about 10 years.

He left the police force in April 1991 amid controversy when he alleged that senior police officers had made him sign resignation forms disguised as leave forms.

He is out on a bail of R1 000.

By PAUL STOBER

**RADICAL** changes in the way the South African Police are drilled have been recommended to the Police Board by a committee investigating South African Police training methods.

The proposals — which include bringing community leaders into the SAP's officer corps, recognising "people's courts" and the phasing out of military-style law enforcement — are being heavily backed by the international advisers appointed to the committee by Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel.

*The Weekly Mail* has obtained a copy of the proposals, due to be presented at a meeting of the board today.

The board was established by the National Peace Accord in April last year to advise Kriel on policy regarding the police force, including the promotion, recruitment and training of officers. The committee, set up by Kriel to investigate training methods and develop new ways of training policemen at all levels, was given permission by the minister to report to the Police Board after the governments of the foreign advisers expressed unease about their nationals reporting to a government minister.

The international advisers include Doctor Bheki Sibanda from Zimbabwe, Professor Mike Brogden from the United Kingdom, and a police officer from the United States, Rick Baratta.

The three advisers are essential to maintaining the credibility of the committee, as other members are chiefly SAP officers — including former police commissioner Johan Coetzee — and academics of Unisa, whose staff is traditionally seen to be close to the government.

The advisers used their weight to push the

## Experts urge end to SAP's 'militarism'

HM 217-8/7/93 (251)  
committee into adopting the proposals which "draw on Western practice and recognise civic associations and people's courts".

Brogden, a professor of community justice at the University of Liverpool, confirmed the international advisers had met the chairman of the committee. "We had a meeting and were able to get our way," said Brogden.

Surprisingly, Coetzee, long seen as a "securocrat", is also said to be in favour of the proposals.

The main goal of the proposals is to stop police academies from churning out military-style law enforcers and get them to start producing community-oriented police officers adept at solving local problems.

"They have to become more autonomous from superiors, more community-accountable and more concerned with finding long-term solutions to community problems of safety, security and public disorder. The community police officer's major social contract is to be with the law-abiding rather than — as in traditional bandit-catching policing — with the perpetrators of crime," suggested the paper. For this approach to succeed, the necessity of forging working links between the police and civic associations and welfare agencies was

emphasised. The integration of community leaders into the police officer corps was suggested as a way of guaranteeing this.

Another key concept is the recognition of "relative deprivation", whereby it is as important for the police to find a bicycle stolen in Soweto as it is to find a BMW stolen from Sandton. Communities should help identify local policing priorities.

Brogden admitted the proposals sounded idealistic but insisted they could succeed if given a fair chance. "We are trying to set some kind of long-term framework for training officers in the future," he said. He pointed out that the SAP has committed itself to community policing.

The Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Gert Myburgh, this week announced the establishment of new technikon diploma in police science aimed at encouraging the growth of community policing.

Most major political players, including the African National Congress, support the idea of community policing. The European Community, which is working on a joint policy on policing in South Africa, is also reported to be willing to back a retraining programme with resources.

The recommendations detail a curriculum aimed at making these initiatives standard police procedure. It scales down old police favourites like marching drills and beefs up subjects like community policing, police ethics and human rights.

It was recommended the police use civilians to assist instructors during basic training to expose trainees to aspects of ordinary life. Full-time instructors should be experienced members of the SAP.



# I take TerreBlanche seriously — Yengeni

**A waste of time — 7/1/93**

## AWB leader

By Christelle Terreblanche

STEPH JACOBSON, "commander" of the Western Cape AWB, has distanced himself from the AWB assault on the World Trade Centre.

And he laughs at the suggestion of the AWB waging a full-scale war on the negotiation process.

"Their leaders are a bunch of drunkards and schoolboys," Jacobson told SOUTH. "They should be taken seriously."

The World Trade Centre incident seems like a waste of time and money to me. They will spend a lot of time in jail and the courtroom, after which their weapons will be taken away," he says.

Jacobson himself was declared unfit to own a firearm after being tried for vandalising a controversial penis-shaped sculpture of Eugene TerreBlanche in Cape Town.

Jacobson denied he had resigned from the AWB. According to him he has received two letters which stipulate that he has been thrown out of the far-right movement.

However, after consultation with the AWB commander general, Servaas de Wet, he says he has been assured that this is not so.

De Wet apparently supports Jacobson's demand that he appears at a tribunal, but TerreBlanche does not want to consider this.

Jacobson has slammed the "state of chaos" reigning in the Western Cape AWB. He also damned to have "proof" of "widespread drunkenness" among national leaders.

"I will soon have sworn affidavits from my generals," he promised. He maintains that "dozens" of the "thousand or so" AWB members in the Western Cape have resigned in the past two weeks, including some "generals".

● The AWB could not be reached to respond to Jacobson's comments



**AWB MEMBER. Steph Jacobson defended TerreBlanche last year by smashing this statue. Now he is trashing his former leader**

### ... and the leader's cousin

IN CASE you were wondering SOUTH's political editor, Christelle Terreblanche, has worked as a demographically oriented journalist in both South Africa and Namibia.

Although only one member of the French Terreblanche family Eugene, fled to South Africa in 1691 it is genealogically estimated that at least two million South Africans now carry his genes.

SOUTH's Christelle and the AWB's Eugene are historically at opposite ends of the Terreblanche family tree. They are also politically at opposite ends of the spectrum. However some of her close relatives are members of the AWB and its armed wing the Iron Guard.



**Christelle Terreblanche**

**SOUTH 2/1 - 7/1/93**

By Christelle Terreblanche

**"THE ANC and its allies — MK and the Youth League — must prepare for war against the AWB (Afrikaner Westersindbeweging)," says Mr Tony Yengeni, ANC Western Cape Secretary.**

Yengeni was responding to threats of war made by AWB leader Mr Eugene TerreBlanche following the storming of the World Trade Centre last week.

TerreBlanche said on an SABC "Agenda" programme this week: "We are preparing ourselves for war as the ANC, the Communists and Apla (Azanian Peoples Liberation Army) have already declared war on us."

Earlier, the AWB leader told SOUTH the incident at the World Trade Centre was "only the beginning".

"When a folk is cheated out of its fatherland, you can expect resistance," TerreBlanche says.

Yengeni says that, unlike some, he takes TerreBlanche very seriously. "He is not just a crazy fool."

"I agree with him for the first time ever. This was only a dress rehearsal. We are up against something much more vicious from now on."

Yengeni emphasised that he was not asking for anarchy and war. "But we cannot only preach peace and reconciliation, while these people are trying to destroy the process."

"The leadership has a responsibility to tell people they should take this man seriously."

In his response Dr Allan Boesak, Western Cape ANC chairperson, told SOUTH "Even though I am dead set against any kind of violence, particularly state violence, the South African Defence Force (SADF) should be mobilised to protect South Africans against the AWB."

Boesak said that the armed forces should be integrated as a matter of extreme urgency in order to deal with the "onslaught on democracy". "I do not understand Heruus

Kriel's (the minister of law and order) hesitancy in this regard,"

Boesak stated. "What these people are doing is trying to block the legitimate aspirations of the majority of South Africans with violent deeds. We have no choice but to fight them."

However, on Wednesday Kriel promulgated regulations forbidding the carrying of weapons in the Kempton Park Magisterial District, saying police had information that both the ANC and AWB were going to march on the World Trade Centre on Thursday.

Barbed wire, Nyala and Casspir armoured vehicles, water cannons and a large contingent of SAP members were dispatched.

The ANC said earlier it would converge on the Centre to protest against "the onslaught on democracy" by the AWB. No announcement about a march was made by the AWB.

Kriel indicated that roadblocks and other measures would be set up to prevent marches from forming, rather than breaking up groups or trying to keep the two groups from each other.

"If people defy the ban on the display of weapons, we will arrest them and their weapons will be confiscated," he told journalists from his office in Pretoria.

"This will be done with sensitivity," Kriel added.

He would not answer questions on why the SAP was not rounding up the AWB as was the case a few weeks ago when police had information that the PAC was planning attacks.

"This is a question the SAP must answer," Kriel said.

He also denied that police acted in favour of the AWB at the storming of the World Trade Centre on Friday.

Yengeni said although the activities of the AWB should be curtailed, the ANC was aware that not all Africans and right-wing people were violent.

"With most of them we can still sit down and work out a solution. If we don't, we would have a disregard for history."

# Police expect a 'last- minute rush' to hand *Southern* over *3/7-7/7/93* guns

By Edwina Booysen

POLICE are convinced there will be a last minute rush to return illegal weapons before the amnesty expires at midnight on Friday. (251)

The three-month amnesty period allows people in possession of unlicensed firearms to hand them in at any police station without fear of prosecution. So far 250 firearms have been handed to police in the Western Cape.

The list includes:

- 43 pellet guns
- 32 .303 rifles
- 23 shotguns
- 13 .22 rifles
- 47 rifles of other calibres, including muzzle-loaders and shotguns.

- 30 6 35 pistols;
- 10 .22 pistols
- 19 pistols of other calibres

- 12 .22 revolvers;
- 8 .38 revolvers and

- 8 revolvers of other calibres, including .45s

Police spokesperson Colonel Raymond Dowd said police have also taken possession of five AK47s.

He said the number of firearms handed in was expected to increase as the deadline drew nearer.

"I am sure more will be handed in," he said.

Dowd said that most of the weapons handed in came from "white and coloured areas although there was a substantial amount from the townships".

Most of the pellet guns were handed in by children.

# Cops by day, AWB by night

By DAN DHLAMINI

Clippen 4/7/93

RESIDENTS of sleepy Orkney watched in amazement on Friday when white detectives wearing AWB-type clobber – khaki pants, shirts and big hats – leaving the police station in government vehicles

Allegations that white policemen were seen changing into the AWB garb during the World Trade Centre siege last Friday were still fresh in the townspeople's minds and tongues started wagging.

Some said they believed the Orkney Police station was forcibly occupied by the rightwingers

Eyewitnesses Johannes Mokorotlo said he was about to enter the police station when he saw "about 12" of the hefty, khaki-clad men in their big hats leave the cop station

## Stunned

Mokorotlo said he knew some of the men to be "mafokisi" (detectives), but was stunned by their attire. He said they were carrying shotguns instead of their 9 mm service pistols

Masabata Potsane, who works near the police station, told City Press she was surprised to see well-known policemen wearing what she called "peace haters" garb

Sello Mahlangu confirmed seeing the men. He now believes that certain white cops are adopting the maxim "cops by day, AWB by night"

Western Transvaal police spokesman Lt JH Degenaar confirmed that members of the Orkney police's detective branch did in fact wear khaki on Friday.

However, Degenaar said there was nothing sinister about cops wearing khaki – even ANC and Inkatha marshals wear it

He said the policemen were having a head office-approved "Potjekos" competition and various contestants wore "theme" dress

Degenaar dismissed allegations that the cops took part in last Friday's invasion of the World Trade Centre

# Might of the *31 Times* police *4/1/93* defends fortress

A WATER cannon, 20 armoured cars, men on horseback and motor-cycles, and three kilometres of razor wire ... the SA police were good and ready this time for an invasion of the World Trade Centre.

Smarting from scathing criticism of the previous week's fiasco when the right wing walked past policemen to lay siege to the talks venue, police on Monday turned the Kempton Park centre into a fortress.

The PAC had threatened to bring hundreds of supporters to the grounds to prove the "police double-standards"

*251*  
Victim

In the end the PAC could muster only a score, claiming it had decided not to demonstrate after all

Dozens of policemen surrounded the little group, which duly set about toyi-toying and waving banners that read "Kill them, Apla, Kill them"

The only victim of the day — apart from loss of face by the PAC and blushes from the police — was an innocent member of the World Trade Centre personnel

Arriving for work early on that misty morning, she drove deep into a thicket of wire strung across the main access road.

Her car remained trapped in the ugly snarl hours after she had escaped unharmed but intensely irritated.

IFP calls for  
unit's transfer  
Own Correspondent

DURBAN — The Inkatha Freedom Party has demanded the withdrawal of 121 Battalion from the Vulindlela region, near Maritzburg, and its replacement by the South African Police internal stability unit.

The IFP has made repeated calls for the withdrawal of the battalion from its strongholds on the grounds that the unit's soldiers are sympathetic to the ANC.

Midlands IFP leader Mr David Ntombela said yesterday "They're sympathetic to the ANC we've had a lot of complaints about them"

# Companies can call on ombudsman's aid

PRETORIA — Companies which felt they had been treated unfairly at the hands of government departments or agencies should contact the offices of ombudsman Judge P J van der Walt, the judge said yesterday.

In applying for licences, tenders, permits or benefits from the export incentive scheme, some companies had experienced actions by state representatives which could be considered prejudicial to their interests, Van der Walt said.

But too few company managers, or members of the public, were aware of the services offered by the ombudsman's office since it was established in November 1991.

According to the legislation, if any person had reasonable grounds to suspect public moneys were being dealt with in a dishonest manner, or that maladministration or unlawful enrichment were taking place by state officials, a complaint could be forwarded to the ombudsman.

ADRIAN HADLAND

These complaints should be accompanied by affidavits or affirmed declarations.

Since 1991, more than 2 000 files had been opened covering a range of areas from town planning and workmen's compensation to housing subsidies and prison conditions, Van der Walt said.

The past year had seen an average increase in complaints of 10%, which now totalled about 100 a month.

"We have a dual function: to see that the public is properly dealt with by the administration and to see that the administration is not unfairly criticised," Van der Walt said.

An important advance this year was the institution of complaints officers in all government departments. The ombudsman should be an avenue of last resort, and should resolve rather than begin issues, he said.

## Policemen to be sentenced for murder

TWO Vosloorus policemen who murdered an Alexandra Taxi Association member in 1991 face sentencing in the Rand Supreme Court today.

Tobias Lucky Xulu, 30, and Peter Makoto Modiba, 30, were convicted by Judge R van Schalkwyk, sitting with two assessors, of abducting and murdering Ndoda Mthembu on June 29 1991.

Both were acquitted of kidnapping

another association member, Themba Thembinkosi Mthembu.

During argument yesterday, State counsel J Hayes asked the court to impose the death sentence.

Hayes said the pair had been hired to commit the murder and had also been policemen paid by the community when they committed the crime.

## st Rand

HONDO

make bombs  
re is also a Sarajevo  
I told him I was a

we are made to go  
sister said when I  
untry boasts some of  
htened leaders, but  
people die like flies?"  
in the townships near  
ng last Friday's an-  
action date  
use appears to have  
a funeral procession  
itel populated by In-  
Saturday.  
ns building ahead of  
are such that it takes  
e a conflagration  
ve abandon the town-  
s, and return only at  
dies. — Sapa-Reuter

## i' spender

RUSSELL

as security  
as at court yesterday

## NEWS IN BRIEF

### Military pilots die in crash

A TRANSKEI Defence Force transport aircraft crashed near Umtata shortly after noon yesterday, killing an SA Air Force and a TDF pilot.

Acting TDF commander Brig Makabongwe Mtshinga said one of the plane's engines caught fire and it crashed in field near the TDF Air Wing base. The pilots were on a routine training flight.

### Buthlezi meets right-wingers

INKATHA Freedom Party leader Mangosuthu Buthelezi held private talks in Ulundi yesterday with Afrikaner Volksfront leaders, generals Constand Viljoen, Kobus Visser and Tienie Groenewald, and afterwards described the discussions as "therapeutic".

Viljoen said they discussed common threats and the continued existence of the Afrikaner and Zulu nations.

### AWB accused released

AWB members Marthinus Erasmus, 27, and Johannes Olewagen, 32, charged with the murder of a black man and the attempted murder of another, were released on their own recognisances yesterday and warned to reappear in the Rustenburg Magistrate's Court on Friday. They are alleged to have thrown two men — whom they suspected of stealing pigeons — from a speeding bakkie.

### Court may appoint counsel

# New police offices lack only police

CT 7/7/93 By JILYAN PITMAN (251)

NEWLY built satellite police offices at Western Cape railway stations are going unmanned because of a police manpower shortage

The police stations or "reporting offices" were built by Metro for members of the police Mobile Police Unit to improve security for commuters

But the mobile unit's acting commander, Captain Andre van Huysteen, said the unit could not occupy all the stations because "we don't have the manpower to do it".

He said the railway force had 90 permanent staff and about 200 part-time assistant constables to patrol 101 stations from "Cape Town to Paarl, to Khayelitsha, to the Strand".

A Metro spokeswoman said the organisation was hoping to complement the Mobile Unit in the near future with the establishment of a "rail guard"

# NEWS Five hour 1

## Biko case is closed

*Sowetan 7/7/93*

POLICE will not reopen investigations into the 1977 death in detention of Black Consciousness leader Mr Steve Biko following hints of security police involvement in the death

Police spokesman Major Ruben Bloomberg said yesterday "The docket is now closed"

Former Port Elizabeth security police chief Colonel Harold Snyman told the reopened inquest into the June 1985 murders of activist Mr Matthew Goniwe and three others he would not answer any questions relating to the Biko case as he might incriminate himself

"You feel you may incriminate yourself if you tell the truth about Biko?" counsel for the Goniwe family Mr George Bizos asked "That is correct," Snyman answered Black Consciousness leader Biko died after being detained by Port Elizabeth security police in September 1977 Bloomberg said if more solid evidence came to light the Biko investigation might be reopened

— Ecna

*(251)*





## Killers sentenced

TWO former policemen hired as killers by a taxi fleet owner were yesterday each sentenced to an effective 22 years' jail after being convicted in the Rand Supreme Court for kidnapping and murder *Sowetan 8/7/93*

Tobias Xulu (30) and Peter Modiba (30), both of Vosloorus, were jailed for murdering Alexandra Taxi Association member Mr Ndoda Mthembu on June 29 last year. They were also sentenced to seven years' jail for kidnapping Mthembu, which will run concurrently

(25)

# Police sergeant beaten to death

Star 8/11/93

By Anna Louw  
East Rand Bureau

(25)

and service pistol in Katlehong last night

A police sergeant was beaten to death while handcuffed to another policeman after they were abducted in Katlehong this morning

A police spokesman said the other man, Constable Michael Macale, was in a serious condition in Natalspruit Hospital

The sergeant, whose name will be released when his next of kin have been notified, was robbed of his car

The vehicle was recovered and returned to him by police

He and Macale were travelling to work at 8 am today when the same car was stopped and they were pulled from the vehicle by unknown attackers.

A police search for the two policemen ended when they were found in the veld near a house in Mofokeng section. The sergeant was already dead

## Policemen get 22 years for murder

TWO Vosloorus policemen who kidnapped and murdered a member of the Alexandra Taxi Association in June 1991 were sentenced by a Rand Supreme Court judge to an effective 22 years' imprisonment each yesterday.

Evidence was that Tobias Lucky Xulu and Peter Makoto Modiba, both 30, kidnapped Ndoda Mthembu on June 29 1991 and murdered him at the Durban Roodepoort Deep gold mine.

It was suggested that Mthembu might have been

SUSAN RUSSELL

the victim of a contract killing, but the court found this had not been proved beyond reasonable doubt.

Judge R van Schalkwyk, sitting with two assessors, found that while the case was serious, aggravated by the fact that the pair were policemen at the time of the killing, it was not a case for which the death penalty was the only appropriate sentence.

He accepted that both men were capable of reha-

ilitation. The court found that between the time the pair had been given Mthembu's name and the killing, they had been uncertain as to whether they would go through with it.

The judge said both men were trained policemen who would have known that a shot to the head or heart would have been a more efficient way of killing Mthembu. However, wounds on the body indicated the shooting had been committed impulsively.

mission 'must focus on violence' ● Cops hop

# Police made error — counsel

Sowetan 9/7/93

■ **RIGHTWING PROTEST** Failure to act in

World Trade Centre invasion:

By Josias Charle and Own Correspondent

**T**HERE WAS an error of judgment on the part of the police who failed to act when thousands of rightwingers stormed the World Trade Centre on June 25 this year.

This was said by Mr Barry Roux, counsel for the police in the preliminary Goldstone Commission hearing that is being held in Pretoria.

Roux said the police had been made to understand, at a meeting held between the organisers

and senior police officers a few days before the protest action, that it would be peaceful and that a memorandum would be handed to the negotiators.

"Police could not act against the rightwingers either by firing tearsmoke or by firing warning shots as this would have led to a bloodbath. However, I can submit that there was an error of judgment on the part of the police as they were hopelessly outnumbered by the protesters. They trusted the organisers and believed that they would honour their word that the action would be peaceful," Roux said.



---

Star 10/7/93

# We got it wrong, say the police

THE SAP has accepted it made a "possible error of judgment" in accepting rightwingers' assurances that their demonstration at the World Trade Centre on June 25 would be peaceful

Conceding they were outnumbered by the rightwingers, who broke through the glass front of the World Trade Centre with an armoured vehicle, police told this week's Goldstone Commission preliminary inquiry into the incident that in accepting the rightwingers' assurances, they had been "bona fide misled"

Denis Fine SC, representing the SAP, insisted that police had

(251) ~~252~~  
**HELEN GRANGE**

acted in a responsible manner once the premises were invaded. Had any arrests been made or shots fired, many might have been injured or killed, he said

"It was the considered view of the SAP that the number of policemen and vehicles deployed at the scene of the demonstration was sufficient, and in making this assessment, the SAP took into account the assurances of a peaceful demonstration"

There were 595 policemen deployed at the World Trade Centre,

70 arrived after the building had been invaded

ANC representative Azhar Cachalia said "They say they were misled and made a possible error of judgment. It was a serious dereliction of duty and pointed to such monumental incompetence as to leave one speechless"

"Evidence from Dr Theuns Eloff (heading the multiparty negotiations administration) is that there was no evidence of 500 or 600 policemen. Inside the World Trade Centre, the police were out of control. They were completely vulnerable and at the full mercy of those occupying the building"

---

# Patrols get R5 'hitting power'

ET 10/7/93

(251)

By DALE GRANGER

**POLICEMEN** in all patrol vehicles and on the beat in unrest areas have been issued with the new R5 automatic rifle to combat the growing number of attacks on police and robberies carried out with AK-47s and grenades.

Police liaison officer Colonel Raymond Dowd said yesterday that the new R5 rifle — which only went into production this year — was not normally issued to policemen in patrol vehicles, but "due to the onslaught" against policemen nationwide had become necessary.

In the Western Cape so far this year, nine policemen have died in 55 attacks, police statistics released yesterday show.

The figures for May and June showed a drastic increase in attacks on police, with nine attacks and four dead and 18 attacks and two dead respectively.

So far this month six attacks have been recorded and one policeman has died.

In January and February only three attacks occurred with two

## Calling all ex-police

**POLICE** in the Western Cape have embarked on a re-enlistment campaign for policemen who have resigned from the force.

A police spokesman said yesterday all ex-members of the SAP excluding members on pension and those deemed unfit could apply.

"They must be prepared to undergo the normal selection process, be medically fit, mentally stable, be of good character and have attained at least a Std 10 pass," the spokesman said. They should also be prepared to be stationed anywhere in South Africa.

There were no attacks in March and in April six attacks were recorded with no deaths.

Col Dowd said the standard issue 9mm pistol was outgunned against an AK-47 which "fires rapidly" and could wreak havoc at short distances.

He said at the scene of some attacks up to 100 AK-47 cartridges had been found.

The new R5, standard issue to Nato forces in Europe, has the same velocity as the old R4 but with a folding butt, was smaller and had more "hitting power" than an AK-47. The R5, like the AK-47, carries

Ex-members could apply at their nearest recruiting office or any police station.

There is presently a shortage of police and ex-members will only be required to undergo refresher courses, as they have already done basic training.

"We have vacancies which we want to fill in the most cost-effective manner," the spokesman said.

Salaries were negotiable and ex-members should not suffer any losses, except possibly some years of pensionable service — Sapa.

a magazine with 20 rounds. Shotguns were generally out of favour as they are limited to five cartridges.

Police suspect that AK-47s are being smuggled into South Africa by syndicates operating from Mozambique, where financially strapped former Frelimo and Renamo soldiers are selling them for as little as R50 each.

"We have sufficient R5s to arm all policemen but we are hoping the necessity will not arise as we are trying to move towards being community policemen as opposed to a paramilitary police force," Col Dowd said.



**AK OPPOSITION** . . . Flying squad policemen Sergeant Vivian Roelofse (left) and Warrant Officer Jacques Koen show the new R5 automatic rifle. Picture ANNE LAING

# In the frontline against violence

St. Times EC Metro 11/7/93

(251)

By PETA KROST

LIFE on the edge takes on a different meaning when it comes to the police's Internal Stability Unit in the frontline of the battle to stop the bloody violence that has become an almost daily occurrence in the Peninsula's townships.

With violence spiralling, police on duty in the strife-torn townships and squatter camps dice with death daily as they come under regular fire from shadowy gunmen armed with AK-47s and other lethal weapons.

This week Cape Metro joined members of the Internal Stability Unit on patrol.

Members of the unit say that although they constantly stare death in the face, they believe their job is to be where

the violence is.

Thirteen Western Cape policemen have been killed and 87 injured since April last year — while the local ISU has only lost one member and seven have been injured since the beginning of 1992.

"In 1976 in Soweto, we sat in open trucks for three weeks and there wasn't one shot aimed at us — that's changed drastically," said Cape Peninsula ISU commanding officer Lieutenant-Colonel Flip Nel.

Today the unit, consisting of 450 men, are up against people armed with AK-47s, R4s, shotguns and other firearms.

## Non-partisan

And, although they say they are non-partisan, they are still seen by many in the townships as the enemy.

"If one group is attacking another group and we try to stop them, we are accused of taking sides," said ISU platoon commander Lieutenant Jacques Wiese.

The two biggest problems facing the ISU at the moment is the violence in Old Crossroads, where two factions of the ANC are fighting, and the taxi conflict.

But contrary to the trigger-happy image of the former Riot Unit, which became the ISU in January 1992, these policemen maintain they only take action if there is no alternative. Their first choice is negotiation, in which they are now trained.

Because these policemen are often in hair-raising situations, they now have full-time social workers stationed at

the unit and many of the ISU officers are trained in stress diffusion.

"Of course, the violence affects us, we are only human. People who think we enjoy it are crazy," said Lieutenant Wiese.

The ISU use armoured vehicles with steel guards on the windows to shield them from bullets and ward off petrol bombs and stones. Each policeman has a bullet-proof vest.

"A year ago there were only enough vests for one platoon," said another ISU member Warrant Officer Andre McHugh, 24.

"But criminals have unfortunately wised up to these vests and are now aiming for the head," said W/O McHugh.

"If a policeman gets hurt or killed it is demoralising, but it also makes one even more determined to get the person who did it and stop the violence," W/O McHugh said.

"I believe being a member of the ISU is like a calling to defend law and order. Sure at times I get scared, but I try not to think about what could happen to me.

I leave that to my wife because there is work to be done," he said.

## Pruning demo

THE annual rose pruning demonstration by the Parks and Forests Branch will be held in the Company's Garden on Thursday between 12 noon and 1 pm and between 1 pm and 2 pm on Friday.

## sales hours

Metro 11/7/93

s Association made representation which were ignored. "We put our views were not considered they will listen to us," Mr (S) have welcomed the new propositions made by the independent and the new bill would lead to adjustments which could become

ed to benefit the most as they do complain about overtime," said manager of Benny Goldberg

will not be making any changes, impact on my business."

re welcomed by Trevor Pearman, liquor Group. "We are in favour want to provide the best possible ners," Mr Pearman said. He said look at ways of making adjustments employees and the consumers. director for Western Province d the new bill saying, "The new ible to anybody. It merely pro-ing hours which can be ignored

# Police chief may decide to take early retirement

EMBATTLED police commissioner Johan van der Merwe is considering taking early retirement from the police force, sources in the SAP said this week. *S Times 11/7/93*

General van der Merwe has been under pressure to resign following criticism of his handling of the right-wing demonstration at the World Trade Centre

General van der Merwe's term of office was to have expired in August 1996. He was appointed commissioner of police in January 1990. *(251)*

The sources said that Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel had been furious over General van der Merwe's handling of the World Trade Centre siege two weeks ago.

By EDYTH BULBRING  
Political Correspondent

He had also been embarrassed by the swoop on PAC and Apla operatives.

General van der Merwe would resign before a Transitional Executive Council was put in place in September, the sources said.

General van der Merwe was not available for comment. However, Deputy Law and Order Minister Gert Myburgh said it would be "rather sad" if he were to take early retirement.

General van der Merwe's resignation would result in a major reshuffle in the upper echelons of the police hierarchy.

## Stars

Next in line for the post of police commissioner would be deputy police commissioners Lieutenant-General Basie Smit and Lieutenant-General Louw Malan.

However, General Smit is said to be in bad health and General Malan has indicated he intends retiring in September.

The up-and-coming stars among the five division heads are Community Relations chief Lieutenant-General Andre Pruis, a young and reform-minded policeman who has good relations with ANC negotiators, Internal Stability Unit chief Lieutenant-General Johan Swart, and Crime Combating branch chief Lieutenant-General Johan le Roux.

Three regional heads — Natal's Lieutenant-General Colin Steyn, the Western Cape's Lieutenant-General Nick Acker and Witwatersrand's Lieutenant-General Koos Calitz — are also seen as top men in line for promotion in a forthcoming shuffle.



## ome Diana

ture of herself. After their 30-minute meeting, President Mugabe said Princess Diana had "brought a little light into our lives".

A choir of 20 disabled children in wheelchairs and on crutches waited for more than two hours at the airport to sing to the princess who arrived 20 minutes late.

Picture: JON HRUSA

● See Page 7



# AK-47: Death's device

By ELIAS MALULFKE  
and JUSTICE RICHALE

THEY are the AK-47s which  
against

To seek carnage in the L  
R... Thozu in which people  
people's

Police to ph...  
pealing for all AK-47s to be h...

P... carries  
a pr...  
years in...

He...  
do...  
in space...  
to people who give in-  
formation lead...

an AK-47

Cylinders 117

Police...  
M... there has been a  
di...  
shown by police...

P...  
show...  
He...  
He...  
the...  
of 3 672 we...

He...  
the...  
of 3 672 we...

the police's  
a further  
of which

AK-47s, police  
arms which include Uzis and

In an...  
illegal firearms, police have al...  
immunity from prosecu-  
tion to peopl... hand in their  
AK-47

Most...  
en...  
wanted...  
AK-47 or any other  
time

illegal  
police... of prosecution

CF 12/7/93

# Police chief: I'm not going

JOHANNESBURG — Commissioner of Police General Johan van der Merwe yesterday denied speculation he was under pressure to take early retirement because of dissatisfaction with his handling of the right-wing invasion of the World Trade Centre and the detention of PAC members

However, if constitutional changes warranted it, he was prepared to step down, Gen Van der Merwe said

His retirement would depend on the

structure of the police under a new dispensation, and whether the future division of the police on a regional basis would render a central police commissioner redundant (215)

Press reports suggested Gen Van der Merwe would resign before a transitional executive council was in place in September, but he said this would be too soon to determine the future structure of the police (251)

and several major projects on the go, eastern Transvaal needed the park for the development and cohesion of a solid regional economic base, Root-

about it' Botha said Everything would be done, however to convince the delimitation commission of the merits of incorporation

its to be region' Kruger in SA while able, he s.

# 109 police killed in attacks

B/Day 12/7/93  
**JONATHAN DAVIS**

A TOTAL of 109 policemen were killed and 1 720 injured in more than 400 attacks in the first six months of this year, police said yesterday

The figures were released on the eve of the resumption of the Goldstone commission's inquiry into attacks on policemen

Police said in a statement the homes of 516 policemen were attacked during the past six months and 915 private vehicles belonging to SAP members were destroyed or damaged. Forty-five police stations were attacked and 691 police vehicles were damaged during this period

In 1992, 226 police men and women were killed in what the SAP then described as the bloodiest year in its history

The SAP said yesterday it was concerned about the "apathetic attitude of the SA people" to the killing of policemen (251)

The statement said that while it was understandable police should face a certain risk while performing their duties, it was unacceptable that they should be the target of attacks

The SAP urged anyone with information about attacks on police to contact the Goldstone commission

Sapa reports that a committee of the Goldstone commission released a report on Friday containing recommendations to prevent events similar to those which occurred at the funeral of assassinated SA Communist Party leader

Chris Hani

The committee, chaired by Gert Steyn, said participants, including the ANC alliance, Inkatha and the security forces, agreed in Pretoria recently that police bore the ultimate responsibility for protecting life and property

In many instances after Hani's assassination and during his funeral there was agreement between demonstration organisers and police that the latter would keep a low profile and the former would be responsible for and capable of controlling the crowds

"In many instances this resulted in the police not being able to intervene when life or property was endangered. Sometimes the organisers over-estimated their ability to adequately control the demonstrators," the report said

It was also pointed out that it was important marshals received adequate training and that the police were willing to train them

Joint operation centres manned by organisers, peace monitors and observers, which had proved successful in the past, were strongly recommended



## Come to the Courtyards...

Specially designed for the business

# Cell death: 3 cops suspended

**Sowetan Correspondent and Sapa**

THREE policemen have been suspended following the death on Saturday of a man allegedly involved in killings in the Vaal Triangle township of Sebokeng (251)

Police spokesman Major Henriette Bester said Victor Kheswa (28) of KwaMadala Hostel in Vanderbijlpark was certified dead on arrival at Sasolburg Hospital at 3.45am on Saturday

The three policemen, all of the Vanderbijlpark Unrest and Violent Crime Investigation Unit, had taken Kheswa on an investigation, Bester

said

She said they had been suspended pending an investigation into the death of Kheswa. No other details about the circumstances surrounding the incident was available.

Bester said Kheswa was allegedly involved in "mass killings in Sebokeng". She would not elaborate.

"Khethisi", as Kheswa was known and also notoriously known as the "Vaal Monster", was feared and hated by residents in Sebokeng.

The last hours of "Khethisi" remain a mystery. Police would last night not reveal any details.

Sowetan 12/7/93

"The circumstances and cause of his death is still unknown," was all Bester could say.

"Khethisi" shot to notoriety last year during a spate of violence that claimed the lives of more than 100 people in the Vaal townships of Sebokeng and Boipatong. Residents believed he master-minded various attacks in the township.

He was linked to the murder of African National Congress activist Mr Christopher Nangalembe and the killing of 38 mourners at Nangalembe's funeral vigil, where gunmen sprayed them with automatic fire.

*Sowetan*  
**Police suffer  
big casualties**

*(21-7-93)*  
A TOTAL of 109 po-  
licemen were killed and  
1 720 others injured dur-  
ing duty in the first six  
months of this year, po-  
lice said yesterday *(25)*

Police said the homes  
of 516 policemen were  
attacked during the past  
six months and 915 ve-  
hicles belonging to po-  
licemen were destroyed  
or damaged. In addition,  
691 official police vehi-  
cles were damaged and  
45 police stations were  
attacked — *Sowetan  
Reporters and Sapa*

# Police chief says he'll retire 'to speed change'

(251) ARZG 12/7/93

Political Staff

JOHANNESBURG — Controversial police commissioner General Johan van der Merwe has denied he is considering taking early retirement in response to internal unhappiness with his performance, but says he is prepared to do so if necessary "to make room for constitutional change"

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze yesterday rebutted claims by police sources in a Sunday newspaper report that Minister Hernus Kriel was "furious" over General van der Merwe's handling of the World Trade Centre invasion two weeks ago, saying the Ministry and department had "full confidence" in him

However, both General van der Merwe and Mr Kriel are under mounting pressure from opposition parties to resign in the wake of the World Trade Centre events and the police swoop on PAC and Apla operatives late in May

General van der Merwe, in a telephone interview yesterday, said Mr Kriel had not ex-

pressed any dissatisfaction with his recent decisions

"But it is true to say that if constitutional developments require certain adaptations, I will be prepared to make room for new structures. There is a possibility that more power will be afforded to the regions, in which case a number of options will have to be considered

"So an early retirement is not out of the question," he said

General van der Merwe's term of office officially comes to an end in August, 1996. He was appointed to his current position in January 1990

His decision on May 24 to authorise the arrest of numerous PAC and Apla members without the Cabinet's knowledge and during sensitive multi-party negotiations brought a barrage of criticism against the government

The ANC is now calling for the resignation of both General van der Merwe and Mr Kriel in the wake of the events at the World Trade Centre on June 25, when rightwingers broke through the glass front of the building

# Economic upturn likely early next year — chamber

Biday 13/7/93

PRETORIA — There were positive signs that the recession was bottoming out, the Northern Transvaal Chamber of Industries said yesterday.

In its publication, Economic Focus, the chamber said the economy had at last entered a phase of resistance and an upturn could be expected by early next year. Private consumption had increased slightly in the first quarter, against previous declines, and the reduction in consumers' debt augured well for a resumption of normal consumer spending.

A further decline in the interest rate, together with steadily falling inflation, also boded well.

The "massive destocking process" of the past four years appeared to be tapering off while an even higher dollar gold price would have a positive influence.

The chamber warned, however, that it was premature to talk about a gener-

ADRIAN HADLAND

al economic upturn. Real wages had increased at a much faster rate than labour productivity had, contributing to a continued increase in real labour costs per unit.

"This unsatisfactory development is really at the core of a serious structural problem in the SA economy and has to be rectified," it said.

If the increase in real wages was not limited to growth in productivity, spiralling labour costs would affect SA's ability to compete effectively, ensure price stability and promote economic development and long-term employment opportunities.

The longer steps to increase production capacity and employment ability were delayed, the more difficult it would be to uplift communities financially and establish a firm basis for sustained economic growth.

## Kriel affirms support for police chief

Biday 13/7/93

PRETORIA — Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel yesterday rejected speculation that Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe was about to retire at his suggestion.

Kriel said although it remained Van der Merwe's prerogative to take early retirement if he wished, he knew of no decision or planning in this regard.

"I can state quite categorically and unambiguously that the government

and I have the fullest confidence in Gen van der Merwe and his general staff.

However, the ANC called again yesterday for the removal of Van der Merwe and Kriel, "given their complete inability to provide responsible leadership to the police and Law and Order Ministry".

"This country needs a professional, non-partisan police force that acts in the interests of all its people." — Sapa



## Kriel backs police chief

Star 13/7/93  
Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel yesterday denied there was any truth in speculation that Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe was about to retire at his suggestion. In a statement, Kriel said that although it remained Van der Merwe's prerogative to take early retirement, he knew of no decision or planning in this regard. "I can state quite categorically and unambiguously that the Government and I have the fullest confidence in General van der Merwe and his general staff" — Sapa.

(251)



## **Guns-for-drugs racket**

*Star 13/7/93*  
A second policeman has been arrested in connection with an alleged guns-for-drugs racket being investigated by the police Internal Investigation Unit in Cape Town. The unit is investigating a ring which is believed to have stolen ammunition — and possibly firearms — from local police stores in exchange for dagga and Mandrax. Further arrests are expected — Sapa. (251)

# Spotlight is on the SAP

Sowetan 13/7/93

**I**N several weeks of dramatic evidence the spotlight at the Goniwe inquest has shifted from the SADF to the police. And hopes have been raised that the inquiry by the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court into the 1985 slaying of Matthew Goniwe and three other Cradock activists may help clear up other previously unsolved political murders.

The inquest was reopened after the *New Nation* newspaper published a military signal calling for the "permanent removal" of Matthew Goniwe and other Cradock activists.

When the hearing began on March 1 the signal was still the strongest piece of evidence in court and it was the SADF which was under most pressure.

Colonel Lourens du Plessis — the man who drafted and sent the signal — indicated he would contradict his superiors' evidence that the message was innocent. It was a death order, he said in an affidavit.

He was due to take the stand after the Easter recess.

Then Mr Pieter du Bruyn, counsel for the police, called for a week-long adjournment as unexpected circumstances had developed, which, he said, could speed up the inquest.

He did not elaborate. When the hearing resumed, counsel for the SADF, Mr Anton Mostert, raised another mystery killing.

Three security policemen and an informer who died in a limpet mine explosion in 1989 could have been murdered by police to cover up the Goniwe killing, he suggested.

In the days that followed, the proceedings in court were dominated by bitter conflicts between the police and SADF.

Mostert also referred to the discovery of two bound and burnt bodies near Bluewater Bay outside Port Elizabeth where Goniwe's body was found just weeks later. He said these bodies could have been those of two of the "Pebeo three" who went missing in 1985.

Port Elizabeth Black Civic Organisation leaders Siphon Hashu, Champion Galela and Qagawuli Godolozu were last seen at the city's HF Verwoerd Airport in May 1985, allegedly in the company of police.

Mostert also accused the police of involvement in the murder in the same year of Durban civil rights lawyer Victoria Mxenge, pointing to similarities between this murder and the Goniwe case.

And even the Biko case came up when former security police chief Colonel Harold Snyman refused to answer questions about the issue on the grounds they might incriminate him.

He had been asked whether he headed the interrogation team that dealt with black consciousness leader Steve Biko who died in police detention.

Colonel Eric Winter who headed the Cradock security police at the time of Goniwe's death was extensively cross-examined. He was unable to testify to his movements on the day of Goniwe's murder.

In cross-examination by Mostert, Winter conceded that the police had the capacity to execute the murders and the necessary knowledge of Goniwe's movements.

He also conceded that police would have had access to the "tools" such as a weapon known as the "assassin's rifle" — the mm 22 which was

*The inquest on murdered Cradock activist*

*Matthew Goniwe has adjourned after hearing*

*dramatic evidence. Shadley Nash of*

*Ecna reports:*

used to carry out the murders.

Mostert also said that the police, having investigated the crimes, would be well placed to cover their tracks and that was the likely reason the killers had not yet been identified.

**Detailed record**

A detailed record of all telephone calls from Goniwe's phone until the day of his death was handed in.

Mostert said police had a deep-seated motive for remaining silent on the murders and charged that the security police had not volunteered information they had on the matter.

It is after all the (security) police who could make the most valuable contribution regarding what happened during Goniwe's last hours, yet there is not a word about it, he said.

He said the security police, who monitored Goniwe constantly either lost track of him (on the day he was killed) or that they followed him and his three colleagues until they were stopped and killed.

During the week-long testimony by Colonel Snyman, he was accused of being evasive or deliberately forgetful when asked questions that threatened him. When pressed by counsel for Colonel Lourens du Plessis, advocate Glen Goosen.

Snyman admitted after eight evasive answers that Goniwe was seen as an "enemy".

He made this concession when pressed by Eastern Cape Judge President Mr Justice Neville Zietsman for a direct reply.

Snyman was extensively questioned

about a false number plate found at the scene of Goniwe's burnt-out Honda Ballade.

He first denied knowing about the plate but later conceded that the number plate could well have been used on more than one security vehicle parked in the vicinity of the Port Elizabeth security police headquarters at the Sanlam Building.

No less than seven parking fines issued against CB10627 and registered to an A Mzima were withdrawn.

The court heard that the security police did not pay traffic fines and that it was "likely" that the false number plate was used on security police vehicles.

**Peace committee**

During testimony by Colonel Winter, who now serves as the police representative on the regional peace committee, the court heard he was a former member of Koevoet.

He denied that he wanted to employ the "ethos" of the controversial unit in Cradock.

He also denied he had been deployed in Cradock as part of a state-sanctioned counter-revolutionary measure to stem the perceived "revolutionary onslaught".

When the inquest resumes on August 11, another policeman allegedly implicated in the murder of three colleagues and an alleged police informer will be called to testify.

Police bomb expert Major Deon Niewoudt had a "lot to tell" about the incident, Mostert said.



**Matthew Goniwe police blamed**

The police, and in particular the security police, should be investigated and examined to determine any complicity

in the murder of Goniwe and others, Mostert said.

Sergeant Amos Thamba Faku, Constable Desmond Dabwonga Mupira, Warrant Officer G Mgoduka and an alleged Askari Charles Jack, died when an SPM 2 limpet mine exploded under their moving car while travelling on a lonely road outside Port Elizabeth at midnight on December 14, 1989.

Mostert pointed out Niewoudt, who has been attending the proceedings, saying there were too many coincidences in Niewoudt's account of the incident to an earlier inquest.

**Complicity**

Mostert told the court that if there was police complicity in Goniwe's murder, Faku and Mupira — both security policemen at the time of Goniwe's death — would have had knowledge of it or been involved.

He suggested the policemen might have been considering the release of the information they had on the Goniwe murders.

The bomb murders take place significantly during a period where police were beginning to turn on each other and go public with statements about police complicity in murders, Mostert said.

NEWS Kriel denies rumours

# Pruis touted as new police chief

Sowetan 13/7/93

By Ismail Lagardien  
Political Correspondent

GENERAL André Pruis, head of the Community Relations Division of the South African Police, has been touted as the possible new Commissioner of Police

As a so-called new thinker, Pruis' name has been mentioned repeatedly over the past few months within the African National Congress and the Government, a well-placed source told *Sowetan*, as successor to the present Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe

Pruis' name came up again at the weekend when it was rumoured that Van der Merwe was considering early retirement

Van der Merwe denied he was considering retiring but said if it was required of him "to make room for constitutional change" he would step down

Meanwhile, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Hennis Kriel, said yesterday there was no truth in the speculation that Van der Merwe was about to retire at his suggestion.

"I can state quite categorically and unambiguously that the Government and I have the fullest confidence in General van der Merwe and his general staff," Kriel said.

(251)

Kriel and Van der Merwe have come under increasing pressure to resign after some serious blunders

Firstly, there was the countrywide raid on offices of the Pan Africanist Congress and its members during a crucial stage in the negotiations at the World Trade Centre.

There then followed what many people perceived as the SAP turning a blind eye when rightwingers stormed the World Trade Centre and disrupted negotiations

## Mine blast at Tokoza

Sowetan 13/7/93

A LIMPET mine exploded at almost the same time and near the spot where an RPG-7 missile smashed into the wall of a hostel in Tokoza early yesterday

Police spokeswoman Lieutenant Janine Smith said an MPM magnetic mine was set off at about the same time the missile penetrated the wall of No 2 hostel.

The projectile, apparently fired at a patrolling police vehicle, missed its target but smashed into the hostel wall

No one was injured in the attack

The MPM magnetic mine was used on ships during World War 2, a police spokesman said, adding it was now being used by "terrorists" — Sapa

(218)



## **\*Cops stopped treatment**

CT 13/1/B  
JOHANNESBURG —  
Witnesses told an in-  
quest court here yester-  
day policemen in 1991  
barred medical atten-  
tion for dying ANC  
Youth League official  
Mr Vuyani Mabaxa after  
he was shot by security  
force members in  
Soweto. **(SD)**

Nurse Ms Angelina  
Nkonjwa said she moved  
his head which was face  
down in water. Police  
told her to leave him.

Diepkloof resident Mr  
Beaufort Ndima said he  
saw police chase away  
an ambulance from the  
scene. — Sapa

Police blame  
SA violence  
on 'apathy'

The police last night blamed apathetic community members for the frightening upsurge in political violence which has left 670 people dead since May 1.

The 70 days leading up to July 9 witnessed a massive increase in violent political confrontation, with several people necklaced or doused in fuel and burnt.

Police said violence could spread from the epicentres — Tokoza, Vosloorus and Katlehong in the Transvaal and Natal's Wembezi, Ezakheni, Port Shepstone, and areas around Durban.

The spiralling violence was the result of "the apathetic attitude of community members and unwillingness to serve the country and its people", police said.

Anyone with information about crimes should call the police Crime Stop number at 0800-111213. — Staff Reporter.

Sowetan 14/7/93

# Cop pleads self-defence

THE policeman who shot dead Soweto ANC Youth League activist Mr Vuyani Mabhaxa last year said yesterday he had fired in self-defence after Mabhaxa fired two shots at him

The policeman, a Constable Botha, was giving evidence in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court at the inquest into the activist's death (25)

Botha said Mabhaxa ran away when he saw policemen. Mabhaxa fired two shots at him and he returned fire. He fired at Mabhaxa two more times be-

**By Tsale Makam**

cause Mabhaxa would have got away. Mabhaxa (33) was killed in Zone 6, Diepkloof, on October 19 last year.

The Mabhaxa family lawyer, Mr Azhar Cachalia, said Botha's testimony was inconsistent with the statement he had made after the shooting and with some of his evidence-in-chief.

In his statement, Botha said he had returned fire while Mabhaxa was facing him. The inquest continues today.

# News

## in brief

### General gets staff support

THE general staff of the SAP yesterday pledged their support for Commissioner of Police General Johan van der Merwe, who is rumoured to be considering retirement (251)

At a meeting in Pretoria, the staff praised Van der Merwe for his leadership and his loyalty to the SAP and South Africa

*Sowetan*  
*14/7/83*  
"The general staff wish to emphasise that they wholeheartedly support the Commissioner, and that the SAP will continue to be managed by competent and qualified officers. We also wish to make it clear that we will not crumble in the face of negative criticism and pressure."

# Policing — if given a chance

Stef 14/7/93

(251)

A few weeks ago, Peter Jordi of the Wits Law Clinic was told in detail about three bags of torture equipment at Protea police station Aha, thought Jordi, at last

What now? The courts? The press? Jordi contacted the Police Reporting Officer, or RO, for Soweto, Advocate Kgomotso Moroka. She referred him to her police counterpart, Major Gideon Serfontein

Jordi arrived at Serfontein's Braamfontein office expecting a brush-off. But

"I had hardly started explaining when Major Serfontein stood up and said 'Let's go' He virtually ran to his car, and we drove to Protea at breakneck speed.

"When we got there he introduced me and said I wanted to search the station. Then and there, in the officers' presence, I went through every office, desk, safe, Nyala, car, everything.

"I found nothing, and although that does not for a moment persuade me there is no torturing going on, it was remarkable to be able to do that. It was extraordinary, something you could not have imagined before the Reporting Officer system came in."

The RO system is indeed extraordinary. It is potentially the most advanced answer, anywhere, to mankind's ancient dilemma about who is to police the police, and it has snuck upon us almost unnoticed.

The ROs are lawyers appointed to act as police ombudsmen. The idea is that people weary of complaining to the police about the police now have an ally, with clout and follow-through.

The system is not quite unique — a few of the stable democracies have similar structures — but it places South Africa well in the top rank of global practice. Of the many new shoots growing from the hotbed of SA's hard times, it is one of the most promising.

Yet the structure was subtly ignored when it appeared, via the Peace Accord in September 1991, and ignored again when it got into action this February. It stayed media-invisible until an

Agenda programme a month ago

When — of course — what grabbed attention was not the birth of the baby but a glimpse of dirty bathwater, a tangential dispute that infused the subject with a bad smell.

Jan-Hendrik Munnik, the RO for the Witwatersrand, said he was denied access to case dockets. A flurry of "ROW BREWS" headlines ensued, along with clairs of cover-ups and public confusion.

It wasn't quite a mistake but it was mistake's first cousin. Munnik wasn't getting dockets, true enough. He did get them for a while, but then a personal-cum-practical clash developed with a police officer over Munnik's right to old dockets, originating before his appointment.

The clash made its way to A-G Klaus von Lieres, who ruled that the law disallowed outsiders access to any dockets. The law's logic is solid enough.

An extraordinary system, an advanced way to keep a close eye on the custodians of law and order, writes DENIS BECKETT.

If dockets were public property, you'd have few witnesses and many libel suits.

Whether Von Lieres had to stick to the letter, lumping the ROs in the Tom-Dick-and-Harry basket, is contentious. Other A-Gs have not done so, but, then, other A-Gs have not been forced to a ruling.

If they were, they would have to give the law precedence over the Peace Accord, which may be a vital social intention but is not part of the promulgated law that A-Gs are sworn to uphold.

Munnik now gets reports, not dockets, and once again the start of a promising new feature of South African public life was clouded, and clouded by happen-

stance rather than by ill will on any side.

Which is not to say that all is rosy otherwise.

The Complainants Investigation Unit, says Munnik, barely exists. Police say they are impossible to strengthen as it is

Munnik feels the police must take up any issue the ROs consider to fall within the Peace Accord. Police say the ROs the right to crack whips.

Munnik says the complainants unit, although obliging enough, shows a lack of commitment. Police say the system would work better if there was less antagonism from Munnik's side.

Munnik has been pursuing the issues with the police hierarchy. He finds "a largely receptive attitude", but feels there is much to be resolved and talks of possibly resigning if it is not handled effectively.

Kgomotso Moroka has similar feelings. She doubted the RO system from the start.

"I know where the police are coming from. It's a bad place and although there is good rhetoric now, nothing actually happens. We are just told that matters 'genet aandag'. They were 'genet aandag' before we were appointed."

The other demands of Moroka's practice are "very heavy" and her dealings with the police have not been large. Yet her contact officer "has a helpful attitude" and her one meeting with Soweto police "was striking to me. The way they talked I felt there was movement."

In that case, why the scepticism? "Ah," she repeats, "I know where the police are coming from."

Outside the Reef there have been no rows, and in most places few complaints. Because there is

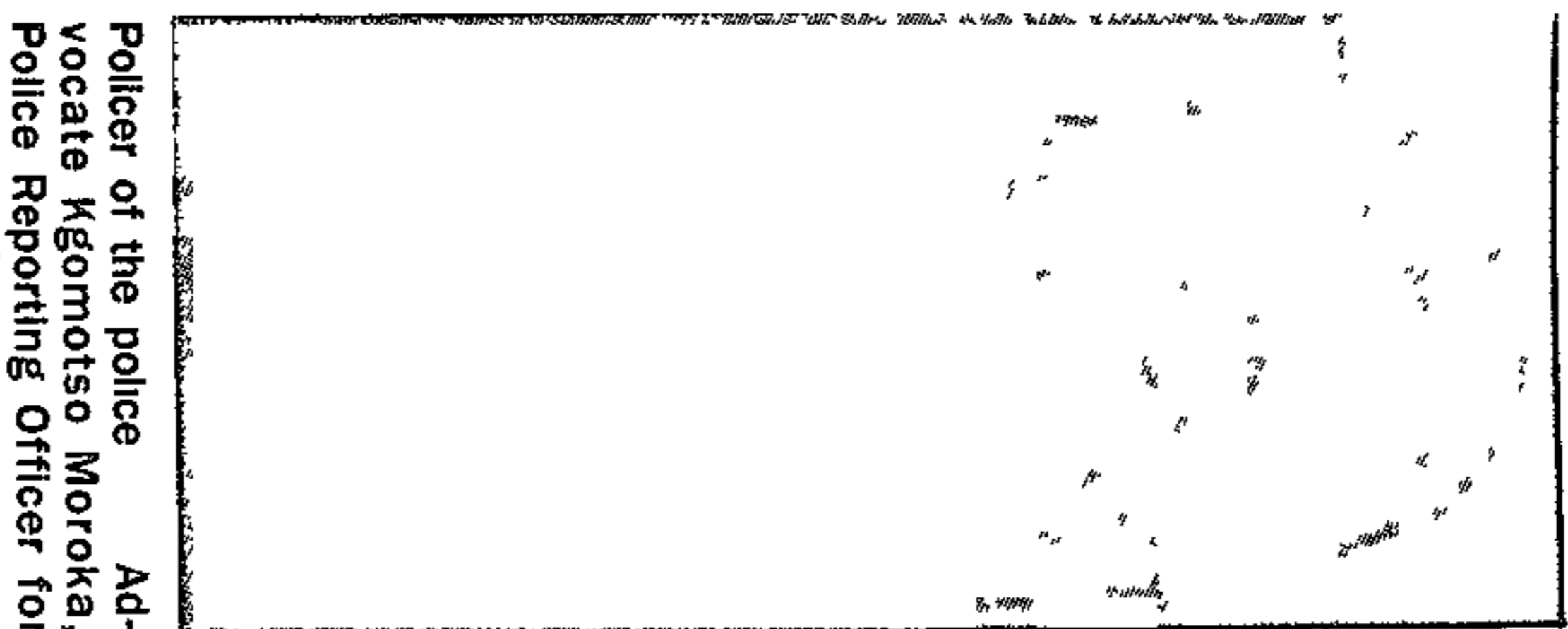
not much to complain about, or because of fears, or because of unawareness?

In some areas, like the western Cape, ROs work on smooth terms with their SAP contacts. In Natal, RO Neville Melville sees support from both ANC and SAP steadily growing.

But the Reef dominates the media coverage, and therefore the nation's perception, and the relationships between the Reef's two ROs and a handful of policemen will determine whether South Africa's infant police-police system grows to a global pioneer or dwindles into another political football.

All concerned might bear in mind that they have a common target. It's not about attacking or defending old images or past loyalties, it's about cultivating a police force that does with pride and confidence what police are meant to do, and nothing other than what police are meant to do.

The rewards could be enormous, the getting there is going to call for a good deal of two-way tolerance, energy, and biting of lips. □



Police of the police Ad-vocate Kgomotso Moroka, Police Reporting Officer for Soweto  
Picture Ruvan Boshoff



Star 14/7/93

## Support for police chief (251)

The SAP's general staff yesterday pledged to support Police Commissioner Johan van der Merwe in spite of calls by the ANC for him to resign. The SAP staff praised Van der Merwe for his "leadership and loyalty". — Crime Reporter

# nation

Star 14/7/93

## Two policemen sentenced

Two Pinetown policemen, convicted on six counts of attempted murder after the deaths of six people, were each sentenced to a R2 000 fine or six months imprisonment in the Durban Regional Court yesterday. Anton Liebenberg and Daniel Coetzee, both 22, were found guilty in June of attempted murder following the fatal shooting of a minibus taxi driver and five of his passengers in 1991. — Own Correspondent. (251)

# Senior police support chief

Political Staff

(251)

CT 14/7/93

IN a rare move yesterday, senior police generals pledged their support for the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe

Their statement of loyalty follows speculation over the weekend that General Van der Merwe might retire early following criticisms of the police's failure to prevent the right-wing raid on the World Trade Centre

General Van der Merwe has since said he had no plans to retire early but that if constitutional changes warranted it, he was prepared to step down

He also said any future decision on his retirement would be "with the interests of the SA Police in consideration"

In a statement, issued after it met in Pretoria, the police's general staff praised the Commissioner for his leadership, and his loyalty to the police and South Africa

The staff said the SAP would "continue to be managed by competent and qualified officers"

They asserted that the general staff "would not crumble in the face of negative criticism and pressure"

Probe of KZP  
investigations

PRETORIA — The Goldstone Commission inquiry into KwaZulu Police investigations of violence and intimidation will begin on July 28 at Westville near Durban

A statement yesterday said a commission of three would look into cases including murders committed in March 1990 in KwaMakhuta and the alleged failure by the KZP to re-arrest two suspects who had absconded and whose whereabouts were known to them — Sap

# Informers implicates Hani

By Abdul Milazi

The late South African Communist Party general secretary Chris Hani had ordered the killing of policemen in the Vaal Triangle, a hooded police informer told the Goldstone Commission in Pretoria yesterday

Testifying before the committee investigating attacks on policemen, the balaclava-clad informer, identified only as Mr Z, said Hani had ordered the attacks on policemen during a meeting at the Eldorado Cinema in Sebokeng in June last year

Z said Hani had told the 400 youths at the meeting that "whenever a policeman is seen in the townships, he should be attacked, disarmed and killed and the weapon should be given to members

of the community"

He said Hani had accused the police of involvement in the township violence and said it was important that ANC and SACP members should arm themselves so they could defend their communities

Z, who said he was a card-carrying member of the ANC, ANC Youth League and the SACP, gave accounts of several other meetings organised by local ANCYL senior members where the killing of policemen was discussed

Z further claimed that an MK commander had told a group of six youths, including himself, on June 17 last year of plans to kill policemen and to drive others out of the townships and burn their properties

ster 14/7/93  
He said he was later told by senior members of the Vaal Civic Association that the organisation had sanctioned the plans mentioned by the MK commander

As a result, an SADF member was killed on June 19, in what Z said was the first operation to carry out the alleged plans (251)

During cross-examination, counsel for the ANC Brendan Barry told Z that senior policemen working in the Vaal area and who had appeared before the Goldstone Commission had failed to relate incidents which implicated senior political leaders

Barry said the informer was either mistaken or was making up the information

He said if the informer had told his handlers about the meeting, as he claimed

he had, the information would have been presented to the commission by the police officials

Barry further told the commission that he had contacted the ANC when the hearing adjourned for lunch, and the organisation had confirmed that Hani had addressed the meeting at the cinema

But, he said, the organisation denied Hani had made such statements during or after the meeting

He said Z had contradicted himself when he testified about alleged plans of the Vaal Civic Association to kill policemen

Z said he might have made a mistake and he could not remember clearly when he received the information

The hearing continues.

C activist's death is recalled

# I watched my son die, says mother

*Sowetan 15/7/93*

■ **ANC ACTIVIST** Inquest magistrate

told how ANC Youth League member:

**By Tsale Makam**

**T**HE MOTHER OF AN ANC activist yesterday told the Johannesburg Inquest Court how she watched her son die before her eyes after police had allegedly refused her permission to seek help for him

Mr Vuyani Mabaxa (33), a member of the ANC Youth League, was shot dead in Diepkloof, Soweto, on October 13 1991

Testifying before Mr CJ de Lange, Mrs Eslinah Mabaxa told the court her son, who had been shot by police, was still alive when she arrived at the scene. She said she tried to get help for him but police at the scene prevented her from doing so.

Mrs Mabaxa said her son was lying on his back when she arrived at the scene. "His chest was heaving up and down as

he tried to lift himself up. I rushed to him and tried to lift him up but police stopped me," she said

The policeman who shot Mabaxa, Constable Piet Botha, on Tuesday testified he had shot the activist in self-defence after the dead man had fired two shots at him

**Prevent liability (251)**

Botha said he got to Mabaxa about 10 seconds after he had fallen but the ANC activist "already had no pulse and was not breathing"

Captain Namardadesath Matadin, who also testified yesterday, told the court no one was allowed to "even touch the body in such cases even if the person is still alive"

He said this was to prevent liability in cases where the injured person died as a result of "mishandling" by laymen trying to help

# Focus on Defence

IT WOULD appear that the Joint Control of the Security Forces is likely to depend to a very large extent on agreement concluded between the present RSA Government and the negotiating parties

The actual integration of the armed forces can only take place after the first nonracial elections because this is the only time the process can be termed irreversible

The joint control of the security forces can only become possible and effective when the Ministers of the SADF and SAP and homeland police and armies cede their powers in toto to the Transitional Executive Council

## Implementation

In this scenario the said Ministers will become agents for the implementation of the decisions of the TEC. Such an arrangement will certainly boost endeavours to level the playing field and minimise the chances of the abuse of the security forces by political parties in power

This exercise will have to include a new code of conduct that will embrace the military wings of the liberation movements as well. To give effect to this the commanders of all armies and military wings will have to establish a forum and assist in charting the way forward

For this exercise to be effective and to gain credibility, all forces must be on equal footing and be given equal treatment. There must be no single force enjoying superior status in comparison to others. The exercise of joint control of the security forces will also serve to test the sincerity of President de Klerk and place forces beyond the control of one political party

## Forerunner

It will also be a forerunner of the integration of the armed forces after the elections. The joint control of the armed forces will facilitate the return of members of the military wings still in exile to South Africa in advance of the elections. The joint control over armies will ensure the safety of all members of the armies

The control, security and logistics of the returning forces from abroad will have to be guaranteed by the multiparty negotiating forum. The guarantee must be in the form of legislation enacted by parliament

A contingent from the International Peace-Keeping Force should be made available to South Africa to police the activities of the SAP and all homeland police forces in all flashpoints of violence

The forum of commanders of the various armies should ensure joint control over all military formations throughout the length and breadth of South Africa in all regions

Once this takes place the military personnel of the SADF and military wings should be confined to barracks and concentrate on military

An international peace-keeping force should be brought to South Africa to police the SAP and all homeland police forces, Transkei Military Council chairman, **Major-General Bantu Holomisa**, told an MK Conference in Southern Natal:

*Sowetan 15/7/93*



training since the maintenance of law and order will be left to the police and the International Peace-Keeping Force

Any exercise involving military personnel should be approved by the TEC on the recommendation of the Forum of Commanders. However, all forces must maintain their separate identity until the process of integration takes off the ground

## Council

The duties of the State Security Council or Cabinet Committee on Security shall be suspended and all security matters will be the sole preserve of the TEC sub-committee on security

The implementation of these suggestions will contribute immensely to the improvement of the image of security forces as they will no longer be tools of a particular political party

The task of the formation of the national peace-keeping force between now and elections must be handled with care. First of all, time is racing against us when logistics and training are taken into account

This is also compounded by the lack of knowledge of the extent of powers to be enjoyed by the TEC. We have to guard against the TEC becoming a means of co-option into the system without real and meaningful powers to further social transformation. The formation of the national peace-keeping force before clarity on the irreversibility of political changes can embarrass us once there is a breakdown of negotiations

We must avoid all actions that can be construed as buttressing the continuation of minority white rule

Under the present arrangement that national peace-keeping force will end up controlled by the De Klerk government as is the case with the National Peace Accord and the Goldstone Commission

We have witnessed smooth transition to democracy in Zimbabwe and Namibia where the International Peace-keeping Force was involved

There is an urgent need for its involvement in South Africa in terms laid down by us. Its

involvement is overdue now in the face of the violence rearing its ugly head again

Our failure to press for this may result in the intensification of violence in the pre-election period spreading even to areas where it has not taken place. Commissions of inquiry have revealed the in-depth involvement of the security forces in the orchestration of violence

It is up to MK to analyse the situation and recommend appropriately to the political leadership. The De Klerk regime has passed legislation to punish blacks for possessing AK-47s and other weapons. This is a desperate attempt at disarming the people

The solution to the violence is the deployment of the International Peace-Keeping Force in South Africa while politicians grope for constitutional changes. Future generations will pass harsh verdict on present black leaders for their failure to involve the international community in solving the country's problems. It is a fact that there is absolute lack of confidence in the De Klerk government to end the violence

We find it difficult to trust Mr De Klerk because blacks under his rule have become extremely vulnerable — they are dying like flies and the incapacity of his security forces to stem the orgy of violence is exasperating. The resort to violence by the state against blacks is politically inspired — it is to embarrass black leaders by undermining their image and reputation

## Seriously weakened

The aim is also to stretch their schedule so that their organisational capacity is seriously weakened

We have observed how the Goldstone Commission is being used to criminalise and demonise the armed struggle. However, Mr De Klerk refuses to have the role of the SADF in furthering violence investigated

His protestations of innocence will never dispel our deep-seated suspicions of him and his defence force. The investigation into the waging of the armed struggle by a judge has no precedent in history. This matter must be left entirely to politicians for resolution

# Bid to combine relief schemes

CT 16/1/93 (251) (251)

NEGOTIATIONS to draw all government social welfare programmes under a single umbrella are underway, House of Representatives welfare chief director Dr Ebrahim Jarodien said last night.

The HoR three-month-old Social Relief Fund has been plunged into controversy following allegations by social workers that the scheme was "out of control" in Villiersdorp and that the needy were not the only beneficiaries.

In Heidelberg earlier this month civic member Mr Mervyn Joseph said HoR members signed and passed hundreds of duplicated welfare forms collected by the community and were at no stage told "policemen and teachers" could not apply.

Dr Jarodien said a "few million rand" had been set aside to assist

## Duplication costs 'eat into budget'

people in the poor economic climate

The HoR had advised its officers that they "should be wary of those who may abuse the scheme"

However, Dr Jarodien said the multitude of social welfare organisations' administration costs "ate" into budget, and to cut costs and ensure more of the money reached those in need a single authority was required.

To "name but a few" of the many organisations, he cited the three Own Affairs social adminis-

trations, each of the four provinces' community services departments, the Department of National Health and Welfare's (DNHW) food schemes, the rural foundation and the aid scheme of the Department of Manpower.

It would be interesting to know how much money actually reached those in need and wasn't absorbed in administrative costs, he said.

Dr Jarodien said he hoped the negotiations would be positive and it was "premature" to say organisations were protecting their own interests.

He defended the HoR programme, which sought to help families to attain subsistence levels of about R1 200 a month.

The about R410 million DNHW National Nutritional and Social Development Programme national budget gave people about R40 a month.



# 'Police are still using torture'

W/MSJ 16/7-22/7193.

251

A UNIVERSITY of the Witwatersrand student has described being hooded, suffocated, subjected to electric shocks, forced to hold a live hand grenade between his teeth, beaten and intimidated by Krugersdorp security police in April, after his arrest in connection with a hand-grenade attack on the Rodepoort offices of the Conservative Party. The attack took place after the assassination of South African Communist Party leader Chris Hani

Tefo Kelebonye's description of days of torment at police stations in Johannesburg, Krugersdorp and Brits, and on a remote farm, suggests that police torture equipment is still in use. Heinrich Böhmke, his fellow undergraduate, who was allegedly also tortured, decided on legal advice not to reveal details of what happened to him at this stage. But *The Weekly Mail* has learnt from independent sources that Kelebonye's description tallies in many details with what Böhmke says he experienced

South African Police spokesman Major Henriette Bestler said: "It was never police policy to use violence or to torture any detainee. The police deny any allegations of torture against the two suspects."

But Kelebonye's lawyer, Jerome Mthembu, said he was convinced the two students had been mishandled, and that "the only evidence against my client was obtained by torture"

Kelebonye, a social-work student and an African National Congress activist, says he was taken from his Braamfontein university residence at

*Recent allegations suggest that police torture equipment is still in place and in use,*  
**reports STEPHEN LAUFER**

the dead of night in late April. He was hooded and driven to a park, where four white policemen began punching him and threatened to kill him if he did not reveal where his brother, an ANC headquarters employee, lived.

After being taken to John Vorster Square, questioning by two Krugersdorp policemen, a Warrant Officer du Preez and a man he thought was named "Doge", began. A third policeman was present.

"When I screamed after they punched me, they took me to the 10th floor. There I was forced into an office chair and the Johannesburg cop pulled a wet towel around my face from behind. At the same time, Doge punched me in the stomach and Du Preez questioned me. Doge kept saying: 'I don't f... around with kaffirs, I always get the truth out of them'"

The following day, Kelebonye said, he was driven to Krugersdorp police station "A colonel came to read the decision to detain me under section 29. He told me I would be held incommunicado and that I could appeal to the minister. I asked for pen and paper in order to do so, but they refused"

The next afternoon, a Saturday, Doge appeared in the cells to collect Kelebonye. Taken to Du Preez's



**Tefo Kelebonye ... 'I was tortured'**

office, he was forced to lie on the floor on his stomach. Doge tied his hands and feet behind him, sat on him and pulled a car tyre's inner tube across his face.

"I thought I would pass out. I tried to hold my breath. But Doge told a man called Christo to pump my legs so that the air was expelled. Then they kicked me in the ribs and kept questioning me. Doge said 'You are going to talk or I will bring you closer to heaven'"

Later, Du Preez arrived to take on the "good cop" role, as he did with Böhmke. "He promised to get Doge to stop if I would tell him the truth"

The next Tuesday, Kelebonye said, he was forced to lie hooded in a car and taken for a drive to Brits police station. Kelebonye alleged that he was forced to lie on his back. "Doge pulled

the pin out of a grenade and told me to clasp it between my teeth. The next thing I knew, they had attached wires to my toes and I was jolted by an electric shock. I screamed through my teeth, terrified that the grenade was not a dummy but really alive."

A temporary reprieve came, Kelebonye said, when he was hooded, bundled into a minibus and driven to a farmhouse. On the way, Doge apparently felt the need to unburden his soul. "He said I probably thought he was cruel, but that every night he prays to the Lord for forgiveness."

Kelebonye said he was told to undress, and had his hands and feet tied behind him. "This took place beside a braai fire, and I got the feeling it was meant as a demonstration for the Brits colleagues. They were drinking beer and laughing. Then they made me sit near the wall, and I got a shock—I think they had connected wires to the security fence."

Doge then allegedly held a tape recorder to his mouth and recorded his statement on the Rodepoort incident. Kelebonye and Böhmke appeared later in the Rodepoort Magistrate's Court, but final charges have apparently not yet been formulated.

Looking back on his experience, Kelebonye said "It is very difficult to return to the real feelings you have experienced," he said

Böhmke is apparently planning a claim for damages against the police. Said a source "There is compelling medical evidence to support the claim of torture." ● See PAGES 14 and 15

**M**ANY victims of police torture are now prominent South African political leaders, some of them important negotiators at the World Trade Centre. They include the African National Congress' Mac Maharaj, Tokyo Sexwale, Ebrahim Ebrahim and Tony Yengeni, the South African Communist Party's Jeremy Cronin and Thenjwe Mtintso, and the Natal Indian Congress' Pravin Gordhan.

From interviews in recent weeks with these and less well-known victims, *The Weekly Mail* has been able to assemble a list of policemen who have frequently been accused of torture. All the names reported appear in more than one statement by erstwhile victims, or in court cases where detainees have accused policemen of torture. In some cases, victims did not know the names, or the full names, of their tormentors.

### Theunis "Roel Rus" Swanepoel:

First-hand accounts indicate that Swanepoel, a SAP chief interrogator, was a torturer over two decades.

●Indres Naidoo was arrested in April 1963 while attempting sabotage for Umkhonto we Sizwe. Swanepoel personally led the arresting squad.

"We were challenged and told to put our hands up, which we did," Naidoo said in an interview this week. "Suddenly, and without warning, Swanepoel fired a shot at me, hitting me in the arm. 'You're a lucky coolie,' said Swanepoel, who had obviously aimed for my heart."

The beating of the four captives began immediately. Naidoo no longer remembers who hit who. "We all ended up with broken ribs or arms, bloodied and swollen."

They were taken to the Johannesburg Railway Police headquarters, where Swanepoel was in charge of a room full of burly security branch policemen, said Naidoo.

Swanepoel told Naidoo they would play South Africa's national sport, rugby. Naidoo was the ball. "I was kicked and beaten, thrown to the ground." The subsequent head of the former Bureau of State Security, Hendrik van den Bergh, has remained in Naidoo's memory as a participant in the "rugby game."

Later, Swanepoel ordered his men to give Naidoo electric shocks. "I can't say how long the shock treatment went on for — I still can't work it out," said Naidoo.

●Mac Maharaj was brutally tortured by a team of interrogators led by Swanepoel after he was detained in July 1964.

Over a period of two months, Maharaj was repeatedly pistol-whipped, threatened with a sword and hit matches, and given electric shocks. "Swanepoel was also developing his favourite method of attacking genitals with a pair of pliers," said Maharaj this week.

●Fred Carneson, now a pensioner in Cape Town, was an underground functionary of the SACP when he was arrested in 1966.

In Pretoria, Swanepoel introduced Carneson to the "statue method" — the prisoner is kept standing and awake for hours and days on end. "They kept me standing until my eyes started to pop out," said Carneson.

That weekend, Carneson was flown back to Cape Town. "On the plane, my limbs started jerking uncontrollably. It was like an epileptic fit. A doctor later told me I had been suffering from battle fatigue," he said.

### Warrant Officer "Spyker" van Wyk, Major Arthur Cronwright and Andries Struwig:

Among Swanepoel's "pupils" was Van Wyk, known as a hands-on torturer. He supervised the interrogation

*Police torturers have been allowed to remain faceless — but The Weekly Mail has put together a list of those accused of being the worst offenders. By PAUL STOBER, STEPHEN LAUFER and ECNA*

of, among others, anti-apartheid activist Stephanie Kemp.

●In an interview this week, Kemp, who now works at the Alexandra Clinic, said she was assaulted by Van Wyk. "He threw me to the ground and beat my head against the floor," she recalled. Kemp also said she had received the "statue" treatment. She sued the police in 1963 and received a settlement.

●Van Wyk tried the intellectual approach with underground SACP and ANC activist Jeremy Cronin when he appeared in his soundproof prison cell one day in July 1976. Cronin had been arrested under the Terrorism Act for producing illegal pamphlets. "Van Wyk was wearing a blood-stained jacket and fumbling with electrodes. The message was clear," remembers Cronin.

●Cronwright and Struwig took part in the interrogation of Dan Montsisi, who now works for development agency Matla Trust.

Montsisi was repeatedly beaten about the head while in detention in October 1977. By then he had already been detained for four months and had survived an earlier bout of torture. He sued the police and was paid an out-of-court settlement.

### Warrant officers Nic Deetlefs, Lawrence Prince and Des Carr:

Ebrahim Ebrahim was kidnapped by the National Intelligence Service from Swaziland in December 1986 and handed over to the security police.

Ebrahim said this week he had been placed in a sealed cell and exposed to noise until "I nearly lost my mind. You feel like you're in hell and your mind is about to crack." The noise, which prevented him from sleeping or even resting, made him physically sick.

Ebrahim said that before the torture began, he was told by Deetlefs: "We are not going to assault you, but if you survive I will be convinced you are not a human being."

Ebrahim, who brought charges against the police, was awarded damages late last year. The police are appealing.

●Deetlefs was named in various claims for damages brought against the police in the early 1980s.

Former trade unionist Monty Narsoo, whose claim was successful, said Deetlefs had continually "threatened and swore" at him during his detention.

●Narsoo also named Prince and Carr as participating in the team which interrogated him. Narsoo was deprived of sleep, tied up and assaulted, and given electric shocks to the genitals.

# FACES BEHIND



Tortured Mac Maharaj



Tortured Tokyo Sexwale



Accused Theunis 'Roel Rus' Swanepoel

### Captain H, Sergeant F and Lieutenant N (victims are able to identify them and have provided us with surnames, but did not know full names):

Thenjwe Mthintso, currently a member of the politburo of the SACP and of its negotiations commission, was a black consciousness activist close to Steve Biko when she was arrested by these officers in 1976.

In an interview this week, she said: "As soon as we reached the King Williams Town police station, F started beating me. He hit me in the face and body, and by the time the others arrived half an hour later, I was bloody and swollen."

The beatings, by N and an accomplice, continued in earnest some days later in East London, "for about a week."

Later, Mthintso was taken back to King Williams Town daily for interrogation by Captain H and F, with Sergeant H and N present.

F and Captain H stood me facing a wall, and began banging my head against it incessantly. This went on for days."

Some time later, the wall banging began again, continuing for about 10 days. "When it finally stopped, I had become so conditioned that I had this

irrational wish for it to continue," she said.

Mthintso still suffers from severe headaches as a result of this torture method. A scan has shown a depression of her skull at the forehead.

About three weeks after her arrest, Mthintso was told that her 18-month old son, Lumumba, had died in a car accident. She would be allowed to attend the funeral if she gave the police the information they wanted.

**'Benzien would act like a father figure. He would never shout and would try to be understanding. But he would always be the one to assault you.'**

Captain H later took Mthintso to Kei Road police station and showed her a cell where another political detainee had died. Police had declared that it was suicide. Captain H said to Mthintso, "I'll show you how he really died" and forced her to

sit on the floor.

"Then he pulled a wet towel around my face and neck from behind. He kept wetting it, then tightening it around my face again. Struggling for breath, I knew he could have died this way — suffocated, with a broken neck. I knew I was near death, I knew that Captain H had to make just one mistake and pull the towel too tightly," she said.

This treatment continued for a full day, with Mthintso being revived each time she passed out.

### The "A team" of the Ciskei security police, Captain Charles van Wyk and Major Gideon Niewoudt:

ANC Eastern Cape education officer Zola Mtshali said this week that Niewoudt was one of the many policemen who tortured him during numerous detentions in the 1980s.

"In 1986, Niewoudt was one of four security policemen who took me to an abandoned school outside Port Elizabeth. I was made to climb into a large canvas bag with a sack over my head."

"Water was then thrown on the bag while electric shocks were repeatedly applied to my ears. At the same time, I was assaulted and questioned. A rubber band was also tied tautly around my face, over the two sacks, to suffocate me."

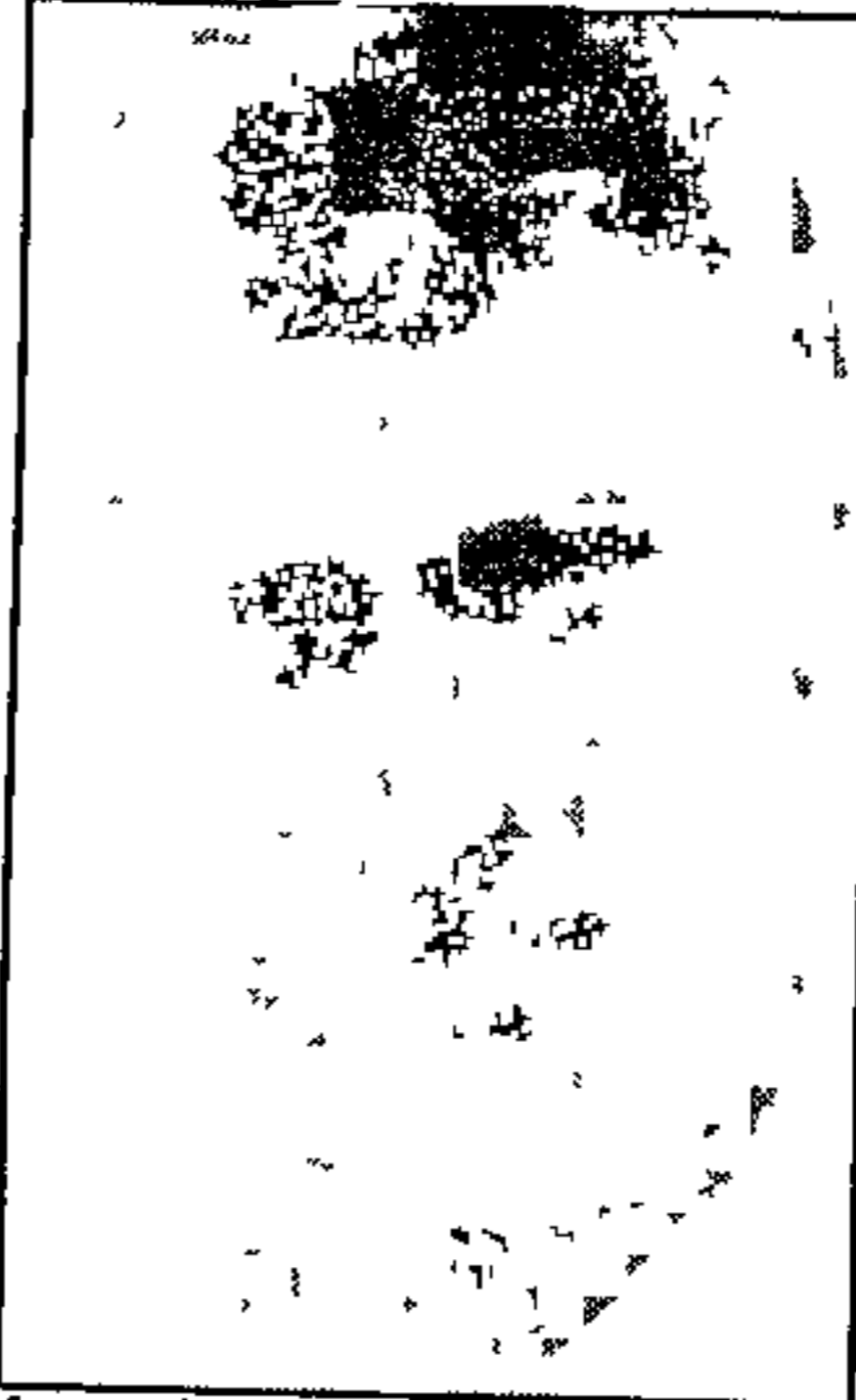
# THE TORMENT

W/Mail 16/7-22/7/93.

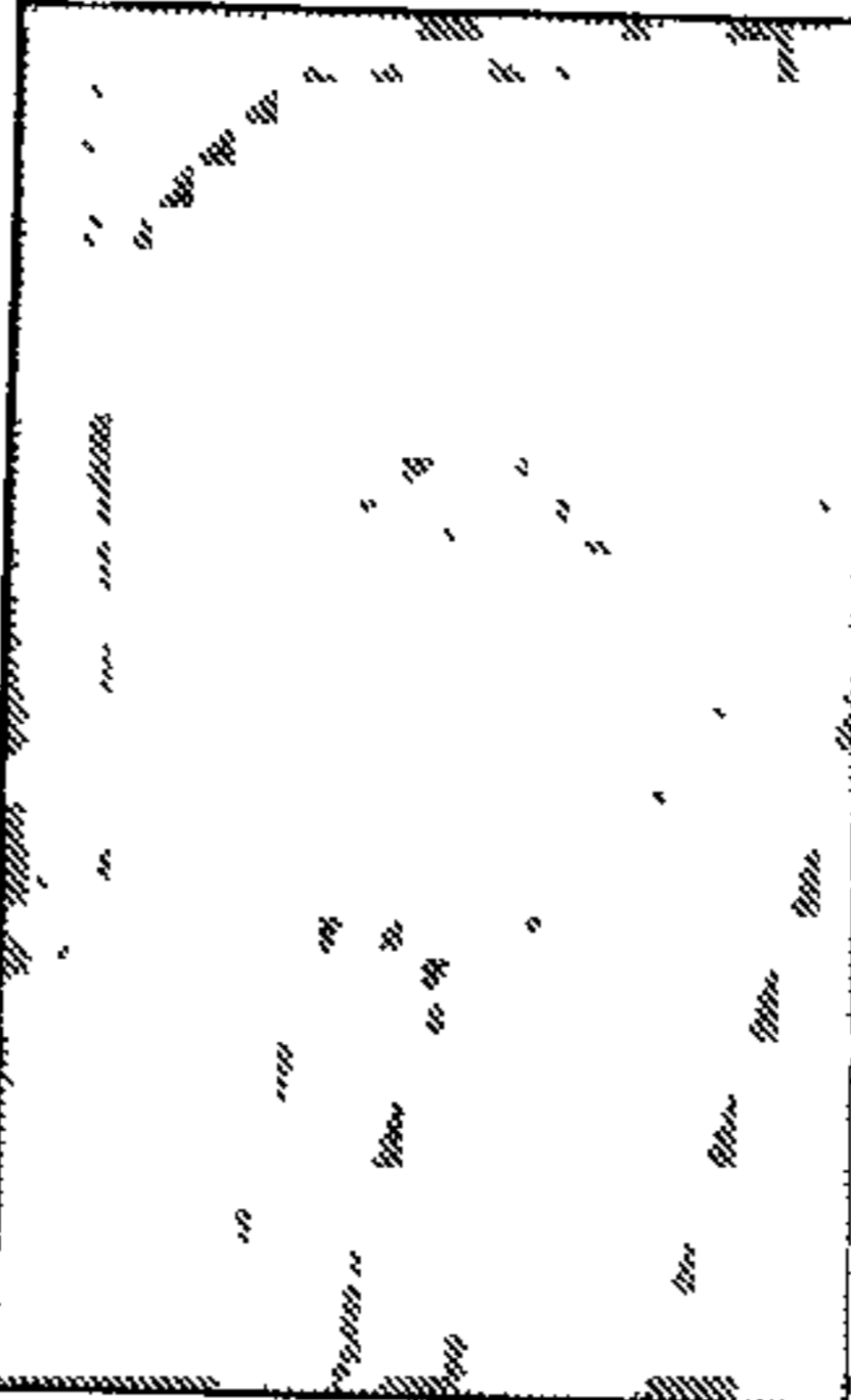
(29) (251) (283)



Accused Major Arthur Cronwright



Accused .. Major Gideon Niewoudt  
Photo SABC



Accused W/O Jeffrey Benzien  
Photo SOUTH

## Police torturers dodge their dirty deeds

By PAUL STOBBER and STEPHEN LAUFER  
AS the African National Congress awaits the findings of the third inquiry into abuses in its detention camps, the state's own torturers — the security policemen who systematically terrorised apartheid's opponents for four decades — have not yet been forced to confront their past.

Few have been forced to take responsibility for their misdeeds in a court of law

Official silence on their activities stands in stark contrast to the situation in eastern Europe since the fall of communism, where torturers and secret policemen have been called to public account in several ways. State files have been opened to the public, making it possible for victims to confront their tormentors and, in some cases, to take court action. Many of these confrontations have been broadcast in the media.

Many of South Africa's early torturers are retired, living comfortably on state pensions; others are still active in the police force. These men used torture not only to extract information but also as a deterrent their reputation made many think twice before becoming involved in underground — or even legal — activities against apartheid.

From the mid-1960s to the late 1980s, torture allegations were a routine feature of political trials across the country. Detainees' detailed accounts of what they suffered have been published by South African human rights organisations as well as by the United Nations and Amnesty International.

There can be little doubt that many victims died at the hands of their torturers, or committed suicide as an escape. The Human Rights Commission has on its records at least 90 deaths in detention since 1963. Official explanations include "falling while taking a shower", "injuries received while slipping on a piece of soap", "fainting and falling against a desk" and "injuries sustained while falling down some stairs".

In a wide range of discussions with generations of torture victims, it emerged that:

- There is agreement that as many police torturers as possible should be named publicly, if for no other reason than to prevent them from ever holding office again

- Physical and psychological torture are part of the same process. The physical abuse meted out was aimed at breaking the detainees psychologically

- Detainees tortured many years ago still speak about their experiences as if they happened yesterday — if they are prepared to speak about them at all

- As the torturers refined their skills, so their victims became more experienced in resisting interrogation.

- If the use of torture was not official policy of the security police, it was routine. Senior police officers knew detainees were being tortured and in some cases even took part themselves. Some interrogators bragged that they had been sent to France, Algeria and Portugal to study torture techniques.

The South African Police has yet to acknowledge that some of its members have been involved in the widespread and systematic abuse of detainees. The SAP's response to requests for information about the officers accused of torture makes it clear that it has no intention of subjecting them to public scrutiny.

Asked about their current whereabouts, Lieutenant A Swartz said, "It is not the policy of the SAP to furnish any information regarding the members in your inquiry."

Mtati said he could not see the faces of his torturers, but he is confident that he recognised the voice of, among others, Niewoudt.

Niewoudt was recently subpoenaed to give evidence at the Goniwe inquest in connection with the deaths of three security policemen, alleged to have been killed as part of a police cover-up of their involvement in the Goniwe murders.

● The "A team's" work with the East London Security Branch was co-ordinated by Van Wyk, who was based at the Cambridge police station. Van Wyk was described as the leader of the torturers. "He was the main guy. He was the most vicious policeman," said a former detainee, who asked not to be named.

### Warrant Officer Jeffrey Benzien, Lieutenant Frans Mostert and Warrant Officer Koos Nortjie:

Former MK commander Ashley Forbes was interrogated by Benzien for nearly three months after he was captured by the security police in Cape Town during April 1987.

At the time, Benzien was part of the Anti-Terrorist Unit, a special section of the security branch in Cape Town. He worked with Mostert, infamous among activists of the defunct United Democratic Front for assaults and torture.

This week, Forbes described how a

wet plastic bag was put over his head and he was suffocated "to the verge of death". A rod was forced up his anus and he was given electric shocks while he was questioned.

"Benzien would act like a father figure," said Forbes, "He would never shout and would try to be understanding. But he would always be the one to assault you."

Benzien's partner, Nortjie, would constantly shout at Forbes and threaten him, but he never beat Forbes.

After beating him unconscious, Forbes said, Benzien would revive him and allow him to wash and dress before taking him for supper in a restaurant.

After a particularly bad beating, Forbes would be taken out of his cell for "investigation". According to Forbes, Benzien would then buy him medicine and keep him out of his cell long enough for his wounds to heal.

The torture became so bad that Forbes attempted suicide. His attempt failed but Benzien came to the hospital to continue questioning and torturing him.

● The ANC's western Cape secretary general, Tony Yengeni, was also interrogated by Benzien in 1987. This week he said "Benzien used a wet rubber bag over my head and I was beaten to a pulp. My body was swollen and there was blood all over the place."

Benzien is reported to have become the station commander at Hermanus, on the Cape south coast.

## It's totally ridiculous says SAP

Asked to comment on these allegations, Major General Leon Mellet, SAP chief of public relations, said:

"In response to your proposed article on allegations of torture, I wish to express my strongest objection and amazement as to the contents of the article. w/mail 16/7-22/7/93.

"The tone of the article, and the allegations therein, is typical of the slanted and biased reporting of *The Weekly Mail*, which seems to be not only the opinion of the South African Police but also that of the Goldstone Commission.

"The allegations are all presented as fact, with not the slightest attempt to suggest that such claims could be one-sided or hearsay, or even having been tested to be the truth.

"What is even more amazing is that some of the allegations (which are presented as fact) date back more than three decades. It is totally ridiculous, even by the poorest journalistic standards, for *The Weekly Mail* to now expect the SAP to comment on such untested and far-fetched allegations."

"An astonishing chronicle"  
— Roy Christie, The Star

"As clean as a scalpel's cut and every bit as incisive."  
— Sunday Tribune

"An extraordinary documentary about extraordinary people"  
— Business Day

"Does more to expose the real issues at play in South Africa than any number of Codesas could"  
— Cosmopolitan

"Thoroughly enjoyable"  
— Vrye Weekblad

This is what the critics have said about *The Weekly Mail Television series*. Every week, we look at the lives of ordinary South Africans living in extraordinary times.

## ORDINARY PEOPLE

on TV1 every Thursday night  
at 10.15pm

# T Police torturers dodge their dirty deeds

W/Mail 16/7-22/93  
By PAUL STOBER and STEPHEN LAUFER

AS the African National Congress awaits the findings of the third inquiry into abuses in its detention camps, the state's own torturers — the security policemen who systematically terrorised apartheid's opponents for four decades — have not yet been forced to confront their past.

Few have been forced to take responsibility for their misdeeds in a court of law.

Official silence on their activities stands in stark contrast to the situation in eastern Europe since the fall of communism, where torturers and secret policemen have been called to public account in several ways. State files have been opened to the public, making it possible for victims to confront their tormentors and, in some cases, to take court action. Many of these confrontations have been broadcast in the media.

Many of South Africa's early torturers are retired, living comfortably on state pensions; others are still active in the police force. These men used torture not only to extract information but also as a deterrent: their reputation made many think twice before becoming involved in underground — or even legal — activities against apartheid.

From the mid-1960s to the late 1980s, torture allegations were a routine feature of political trials across the country. Detainees' detailed accounts of what they suffered have been published by South African human rights organisations as well as by the United Nations and Amnesty International.

There can be little doubt that many victims died at the hands of their torturers, or committed suicide as an escape. The Human Rights Commission has on its records at least 90 deaths in detention since 1963. Official explanations include "falling while taking a shower", "injuries received while slipping on a piece of soap", "fainting and falling against a desk" and "injuries sustained while falling down some stairs".

In a wide range of discussions with generations of torture victims, it emerged that:

- There is agreement that as many police torturers as possible should be named publicly, if for no other reason than to prevent them from ever holding office again.

- Physical and psychological torture are part of the same process. The physical abuse meted out was aimed at breaking the detainees psychologically.

- Detainees tortured many years ago still speak about their experiences as if they happened yesterday — if they are prepared to speak about them at all.

- As the torturers refined their skills, so their victims became more experienced in resisting interrogation.

- If the use of torture was not official policy of the security police, it was routine. Senior police officers knew detainees were being tortured and in some cases even took part themselves. Some interrogators bragged that they had been sent to France, Algeria and Portugal to study torture techniques.

The South African Police has yet to acknowledge that some of its members have been involved in the widespread and systematic abuse of detainees. The SAP's response to requests for information about the officers accused of torture makes it clear that it has no intention of subjecting them to public scrutiny.

Asked about their current whereabouts, Lieutenant A Swartz said: "It is not the policy of the SAP to furnish any information regarding the members in your inquiry."

dt  
SABC

TH

"An astonishing chronicle"

# Torture allegations in wake of Kheswa's death

By Peter Davies  
and Own Correspondent

At least five awaiting-trial prisoners, including two accused of the Eikenhof murders, have made allegations of torture against one of the three policemen suspended after the death of "Vaal Monster" Victor Kheswa

Detective-Sergeant Gerhardus "Pedro" Peens of the Vanderbijlpark police was suspended along with Sergeant Petrus Claassen and Lance-sergeant Lourens Claase following Kheswa's death in custody at the weekend

The allegations include that Peens

- Tortured two of the accused in the Eikenhof murders with electric shocks
- Tortured suspects in the Sebokeng "drive-by" murders in April One affidavit claims Peens broke a suspect's leg during a torture session

● Tortured former ANC chauffeur Tshepo Lengwati — who died in a hail of bullets while in Peens' custody in Sharpeville in 1992.

In a strongly worded statement yesterday the IFP said "We continue to believe that the way the Kheswa story has developed is part of the State intelligence organisations' aim to link the IFP with right-wing violence in order to discredit the IFP"

"In three trials involving our members, the accused have said they have been tortured into making confessions that would incriminate them

"Affidavits submitted during the Sebokeng trial implicated Detective-Sergeant Gerhardus "Pedro" Peens as being involved in the torture of suspects. According to one affidavit he once broke a suspect's leg during a torture session"

Police spokesman Colonel

Johan Mostert said Peens would not face charges yet as Kheswa's death was still under investigation

The furore surrounding Kheswa is related to the ongoing killing of township residents in several areas, including the Vaal Triangle

Police are also investigating Kheswa's alleged connections to the right wing

The leader of the World Preservatist Movement — formerly the World Apartheid Movement — Koos Vermeulen confirmed to The Star that Kheswa was a member of his organisation

However, in a surprise development yesterday, the Law and Order Ministry said Vermeulen had denied to police that Kheswa was a member of the WPM

"It has emerged from a police interview with Mr Vermeulen that he now denies that Mr Victor Kheswa was a member of the WPM and

● To Page 3

## Kheswa's death: more allegations of torture

● From Page 1

that he made this claim to the media for propaganda purposes," the ministry said

Yesterday's ministry statement also rejected ANC claims that Vermeulen was an ex-commander of the Vlakplaas base near Pretoria

The ministry said the Koos Vermeulen who had been a Vlakplaas commander was not the same person as the WPM leader — who had never been involved with the SAP.

In an interview in Pretoria yesterday, Vermeulen said he had lied at the request of "Inkatha officials" whom he refused to name

"I lied because some Inkatha officials asked me to do so," Vermeulen said.

He said he was first contacted by IFP officials while he was watching TV at his Pretoria home "They told him Kheswa had died in police custody.

"They asked me if I could join an IFP delegation to Sa-

solburg where we were going to observe the body," he said

"I was not happy with what I saw on Kheswa's body and I told my IFP colleagues if I was called to testify I would go out there as the leader of the World Apartheid Movement."

He said the IFP leaders expressed reservations about the word "apartheid", so he compromised opting for the word "preservatist".

He said he had decided to tell the truth because he had been embarrassed by revelations that Kheswa was known as the "Vaal Monster" and did not want to tarnish the image of the WAM-WPM. I did not know the man's background."

ANC spokesman Carl Niehaus said yesterday of Vermeulen "In a court of law this man would prove himself not to be reliable. It asks serious questions of someone who makes statements then retract them. We will not simply accept these retractions."

### Checks needed - Popcru

*Star 16/7/93*  
The South African Police need a system of checks and balances to prevent policemen abusing their power, Police and Prison Civil Rights Union deputy president Enock Nelani said after a meeting with Regional Commissioner Calitz yesterday. — Crime Staff (251) ~~253~~

# It's totally ridiculous<sup>(251)</sup> says SAP<sup>(328)</sup>

Asked to comment on these allegations, Major General Leon Mellet, SAP chief of public relations, said:

"In response to your proposed article on allegations of torture, I wish to express my strongest objection and amazement as to the contents of the article. w/mcil 16/7-27/93

"The tone of the article, and the allegations therein, is typical of the slanted and biased reporting of *The Weekly Mail*, which seems to be not only the opinion of the South African Police but also that of the Goldstone Commission.

"The allegations are all presented as fact, with not the slightest attempt to suggest that such claims could be one-sided or hearsay, or even having been tested to be the truth.

"What is even more amazing is that some of the allegations (which are presented as fact) date back more than three decades. It is totally ridiculous, even by the poorest journalistic standards, for *The Weekly Mail* to now expect the SAP to comment on such untested and far-fetched allegations."

**T**HE much-troubled South African Police cannot even go back to their textbooks. Now there are accusations of a scam among those who wrote a book used in the police diploma course at Technikon RSA.

At least three of the officers who have been prescribing a R50 textbook called *Physical Evidence in Crime Investigation* are also its authors and part of the syndicate that publishes and prints it. They therefore prescribe their own book and make a direct profit from their power to get their students to buy it.

Another of the authors serves in the SAP's Efficiency Services Division, which oversees the diploma course for which the textbook is required reading.

The diploma is necessary for policemen who want to work their way through the officers' ranks.

The former head of the University of South Africa's criminology department, Professor Jacob van der Westhuizen, who is overseeing an evaluation of the links between the SAP and the technikon, confirmed he had heard

# Throwing the book at them

*Handwritten: 16/7-22/7/93.*  
Go back to the textbooks, the police are told. But even the textbook is the subject of controversy, reports **PAUL STOBER**

complaints but could not comment on them.

The evaluation was initiated by the SAP's Efficiency Services Division which supervises the course run at the technikon, in Roodepoort, for the police.

The controversial textbook was published in 1992 and appeared under the name of a senior lecturer at the University of South Africa's criminology department, Coen Marais.

This week, Marais said he had been asked by the technikon's subject com-

mittee to write the book when the committee realised the study guide issued by the technikon was not sufficient.

Marais brought in six others to help him write and translate the book. They formed a partnership — Henmar Publications — to print and distribute it. "We found we could do it cheaper if we did it ourselves," Marais said.

But students complain that at least three of the co-authors served on the subject committee at the time the book was prescribed.

The co-ordinator of the diploma course at the technikon, Johan Pretorius, who is also a co-author, dismissed the idea that anything underhand had been done.

He denied any involvement in Henmar and explained only four of the eight people on the technikon's subject committee had been involved in the book.

"Everybody knew we were working on the book and encouraged us," said Pretorius. He insisted only 5 000 copies of the book had been sold.

Both Marais and Pretorius dismissed questions about the standard of the book, describing it as the only book of its kind to address South African policing needs. They said it was also prescribed at the Universities of Pretoria and Bophuthatswana and at the Eskom and Goldfields investigation centres.

Marais is planning further books for Henmar. "Henmar is busy negotiating for other publications because they can do it a lot cheaper now we know how the system works," he said.



## IN BRIEF

<sup>APR 16/7/93</sup>  
**Reporter shot** ~~EB~~

JOHANNESBURG — A police captain was shot in the face and Beeld crime reporter Johann de Waal in both legs when gunmen opened fire on a patrol in Kathlehong last night. Police killed one of the attackers. ~~251~~ ~~223~~

C

The Argus Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG** — A powerful explosion today destroyed a Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad police major's car in the driveway of his West Rand home — minutes before he was due to leave for work.

The fact that Major Charles Landman was running late for work this morning probably saved his life

Major Henrietta Bester of the West Rand police said Major Landman of Florida normally left for work about 6 45 am

Today he was late and was still inside his house when he heard a tremendous explosion at 6 50 am

He first thought there had been an accident outside his gate — but when he looked outside he saw pieces of his official police Ford Sierra flying through the air. The car had been parked behind a locked gate

It is not yet known what kind of explosives were used. The car was destroyed, with parts of the wreckage strewn across the lawn and stuck in a tree

The explosion also damaged a wall between the Landmans' house and their neighbour and several windows were shattered

The area was cordoned off soon after the blast and forensic experts were called in to sift through the wreckage to determine the exact nature of the explosion

Major Landman and his family were too shocked to speak to the Press this morning

General Chris Serfontein, Deputy Regional Commissioner of Police on the Witwatersrand, said it was despicable when policemen were the targets of such attacks

"This type of action will never prevent us from doing our work properly — it will only make us more determined to do our work even more thoroughly," he said

He added that the motive could have been to kill a specific person or to undermine or frighten the police, or both

● Security is to be stepped up inside and outside the Johannesburg Magistrate's court building today following a bomb blast last night and ahead of a scheduled appearance of several rightwingers on public violence charges

The bomb, which police suspect contained commercial explosive, exploded in the doorway of the court building about 8 pm

No-one was injured by the blast and police said the damage was estimated at about R3 000

# Police man's car Blast wrecks top Murder squad major misses explosion by minutes

ARCT 16/7/92

(25)

# More allegations against Vaal cop

Sowetan 16/7/93

Sowetan Correspondent

**VAAL MONSTER** Five prisoners

claim policeman tortured them:

**F**IVE awaiting-trial prisoners, including two Eikenhof murder accused, have made allegations of torture against one of the three policemen suspended after the death in custody of Victor "Khetisi" Kheswa

Sergeant Gerhardus "Pedro" Peens of the Vanderbijlpark police was suspended along with Sergeant Petrus Claassen and Lance-Sergeant Lourens Claase following Kheswa's death at the weekend

The allegations include that Peens

- Tortured two of the accused in the Eikenhof murders by giving them electric shocks (He has subsequently been dropped from the Eikenhof investigating team because of his suspension),

- Tortured suspects in the

Sebokeng "drive-by" murders in April. One affidavit claims Peens broke a suspect's leg during a torture session, and (251)

- Tortured former ANC chauffeur Tshepo Lengwati, who was shot dead while in Peens' custody in Sharpeville in February last year

Meanwhile, in a strongly worded statement, the Inkatha Freedom Party yesterday said it believed the "Vaal Monster" saga was part of the Government's intelligence organisations' aim to link the IFP with rightwing violence in order to discredit it

"In three trials involving our members, the accused have said they were tortured into making confessions that

would incriminate them "Affidavits submitted during the Sebokeng trial implicated Sergeant Gerhardus 'Pedro' Peens as being involved in the torture of suspects. According to one affidavit, he once broke a suspect's leg during a torture session." Police spokesman Colonel Johan Mostert said Peens would not face charges yet as Kheswa's death was still being investigated. The furore surrounding Kheswa is related to the ongoing killing of township residents in several areas, including the Vaal Triangle. "Drive-by" killers have shot dead at least 30 people in the area in the past two weeks. Fourteen people were killed in Sebokeng on Monday night. Police are also investigating Kheswa's alleged rightwing connections

Goldstone calls for weapons ban

# Police blamed for not halting AWB protest

B/Day 16/7/93

DIRK VAN EEDEN

POLICE were guilty of dereliction of duty in not showing a strong and visible force at the World Trade Centre in Kempton Park when armed right-wingers stormed the building last month, Judge Richard Goldstone has found (251) (202)

In a Goldstone commission report released by President F W de Klerk's office yesterday, Goldstone said it was clear that the occupation of the centre was "anything but spontaneous" and the police had had information that a confrontation with the AWB was "inevitable"

"Not to have had an unambiguous, strong and visible show of force, at least at the entrance to the World Trade Centre on the morning of June 25 can only be regarded as a dereliction of duty on the part of those officers of the SAP responsible for the absence thereof. The perpetrators met with no effective resistance at all"

The fact that about 600 policemen had been present indicated that "the manner in which they were deployed and commanded is a matter which requires to be fully investigated by the SAP"

However, Goldstone said the police decision not to use force inside the centre had been sensible "Had force been used a bloodbath could well have ensued"

Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel said last night "the most comprehensive and incisive investigation possible" would be held into all aspects concerning the police in the report

The commission said it was clear the uniformed and armed AWB members had

broken the law and "conducted themselves as hooligans" They were guilty of public violence, assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, crimen injuria, malicious damage to property and trespass

It welcomed the arrest and charging of some protesters. Anybody who had encouraged the seizure of the building was guilty of the same offences and should be charged, it said

In blocking the entrance to the centre, breaking into the grounds, and in carrying firearms, let alone openly displaying them, the protesters had violated conditions imposed on their demonstration by the Kempton Park town council

Afrikaner Volksfront leaders who organised the protest and AWB leader Eugene Terre'Blanche knew the open carrying of weapons in the area was illegal

But it was possible the Volksfront leaders had been ignorant of the AWB's criminal intentions. The conduct of Volksfront director Gen Constand Viljoen at the time lent strong support to his denial in this regard

Police made "more than an error of judgment" in accepting Volksfront undertakings that the protest would be peaceful

Police had known that the AWB, which had been involved over many months in acts of violence, would take part in the protest, the commission said

The Volksfront and the AWB had made it clear that they were opposed to the negoti-

□ To Page 2

## Police

B/Day 16/7/93

□ From Page 1

ating process and the police had information that a "confrontation was inevitable"

"The AWB is an avowedly and openly racist organisation and some of the parties against whom they aim their racist attacks were represented at the highest level at the World Trade Centre" (202)

Goldstone warned the police never again to accept the Volksfront's word that a meeting would be peaceful (251)

Every possible effort had to be made to prevent a repetition of the incident

For more than a year the commission had called for a complete prohibition on the public display of all dangerous weapons. Steps taken so far were insufficient.

It agreed with the SAP submission that penalties for the unauthorised carrying of

weapons should be substantially increased

It also recommended that paramilitary uniforms, balaclavas and other face coverings be outlawed at public gatherings

Last night Kriel said urgent attention was being given to the report's recommendations and an "appropriate ban" on the carrying of firearms at marches and public gatherings was being considered

Terre'Blanche was not available to comment

NP information director Jacko Maree called on right-wing leaders such as Viljoen and CP leader Ferdi Hartzenberg to "break with the AWB", as it was not a credible organisation and had embarrassed them

# 'Despicable act against police'

JOHANNESBURG — Police reacted angrily to yesterday's bomb blast which destroyed a senior officers car, saying the attack was "a despicable act against the police who work from morning to night to uphold law and order"

The car was parked behind locked gates at the Florida home of Major Charles Landman, a Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad branch commander

Fortunately for Maj Landman, he was running late for work yesterday morning as the bomb went off just after the time he normally left his house

Warrant Officer Johan Bezuidenhout of the police bomb disposal unit said the saboteurs would have been able to set a time for the explosion, which was caused by a limpet mine of East European origin

Maj Landman refused to talk to the press, beyond saying "my wife and kids were at home at the time of the explosion"

But Witwatersrand police dep-

## Court bomb: Security stepped up

JOHANNESBURG — Security was stepped up inside and outside the Magistrate's Court building here yesterday for the appearance of six right-wingers following a bomb blast on Thursday night

The bomb, which police suspect contained commercial explosives, detonated in the doorway of the court building about 8pm

The right-wingers appeared in court on public violence charges relating to the armed invasion of the World

Trade Centre on June 25

Attorney-general of the Witwatersrand Mr Klaus von Lieres und Wilkau said the bomb was an attempt to intimidate the legal process

He vowed no one would succeed in deflecting the process from its community-orientated task.

No one was injured in the blast which blew off a door and damaged metal detectors inside the building. Police estimated damage at about R3 000 — Sapa

uty regional commissioner Major-General Chris Serfontein said "The motive for the attack might have been against a specific person or a warning to the police in general or perhaps both"

Gen Serfontein said it would not prevent policemen and women from doing their duty. Instead, it would make them more determined to apprehend suspects

Brixton murder squad head Colonel Blackie Swart refused to say what case Maj Landman had been working on while using the vehicle on Thursday night

Col Swart said he did not know whether the case and the bomb

could be linked "He works on so many murder cases," he said. West Rand police spokeswoman Major Henrietta Bester said "Maj Landman and his wife heard an explosion and thought it was two trucks colliding in the street."

"Looking out the window he saw his police car surrounded by smoke"

The car was destroyed, with parts of the wreckage strewn across the lawn and stuck in a tree

The explosion also damaged a wall between the Landman house and their neighbour and several windows were shattered — Sapa

JOHANNESBURG — Police sources have confirmed that a special unit nicknamed the "Yankee Squad" was disbanded yesterday after numerous allegations of assault and torture were lodged against some of its members

Three senior members of the unit have been suspended pending further criminal investigation and members of the rest of the unit were being deployed to various other units within the Vaal police area

Although police liaison officer Major Piet van Deventer refused to disclose the names, sources identified the officers as Captain Rickert who headed the unit and two non-commissioned officers, a Sergeant Tait and a Sergeant Harrison

The police action follows intensive investigations into allegations and complaints by Police Reporting Officer, Advocate Jan Munnik, who heads a team of investigators set up under the provisions of the National Peace Accord

The team followed hundreds of complaints from Vaal Triangle residents and finally produced 30 documented affidavits detailing cases of assault, torture and police harassment. These formed the basis of the demand for the dismissal of the unit and the prosecution of some of its members

Major Van Deventer confirmed that "this is not just an internal departmental matter. It is a full criminal investigation. Dockets against certain individuals have been opened and the matter will end up on the desk of the attorney general"

The unit, he said, was established in February this year, as a special crime-combating unit. "We needed a special group to concentrate on a certain way of operating, tracing people and counteracting crime." It was "quite successful", said Major Van Deventer. "They were responsible for arrests in 450 serious crimes — not petty offences." But, the major could not say exactly how many of these ended up in court.

However, Peace Action, an independent peace monitoring group which has been following up complaints against the police from the five Vaal township over the past few months through its community-contact system, has documented hundreds of cases of alleged assaults, illegal searches, police abuse and torture and murder attributed to the unit's tactics.

"We feel vindicated," Kindiza Ngubeni told Weekend Argus, "Over the past few months we have lodged numerous complaints about these police abuses, now it seems something is finally being done."

Among recent incidents attributed to the unit is the death of an ANC activist, Mr Edgar Mohapi, who was killed while in the Yankee Squad's custody. Mr Munnik told Weekend Argus that Mr Mohapi was shot dead, allegedly by a Sergeant Tait of the squad, at Houtkop police station in May.

A statement issued by the ANC Vaal sub-region office said incidents of police involvement in violence engulfing the Vaal became so bad that the ANC alliance "was finally compelled to suspend its participation in the local peace resolution committees."

"Captain Rickert who led this Yankee Unit," said the statement, "became so arrogant that he had to tell us that he and his unit were only accountable directly to Brigadier Floris Mostert. We are adamant that Brigadier Mostert knew all along of what was going on in this unit and now that we have been vindicated we demand that he must step down or be removed from the Vaal."

Sources in the Vaal also allege that the unit, whose major task was to recover illegal firearms, worked closely with Mr Victor Khetsi Kheswa, also known as "The Vaal Monster", who died under mysterious circumstances in police custody last weekend.

# Vaal vaal unit 'ter' disbake-

30 affidavits allege assaults, torture

ANIMAL lovers will make up their faces each morning, convinced they're u

Kheswa's name was associated with numerous massacres that had occurred in the Vaal area during the past two years

The unit also was accused of having had close links with a band of killers believed to be based at the KwaMadala Hostel, the launching point of last year's attack on Boipatong township in which 49 township residents were killed

Sebokeng and Evaton townships have been the scene of a series of "drive-by" killings. More than 60 people were gunned down by unknown gunmen shooting at residents from moving vehicles

Already Vaal residents are coming forward with evidence of the notorious unit's alleged terrorism. Five young men of Zone 7 — Mr Moses Lepele, 23, his brother, Mr Siphon Lepele, 17, Mr Papakie Mashigo, 19, Mr Simon Molepo, 26 and Mr Ezekial Mabaso, 27 — described how "six white policemen in camouflage uniforms" arrived at their home in police vehicles without number plates, broke into their house at 10322 Sebokeng at 10 pm last Monday and demanded their firearms

"When they could not find any arms, we all were arrested," said Mr Mashigo. "Then we were driven to a field in Walkerville where we were made to lie down with our hands and feet tied together. We were assaulted and kicked and threatened in turns. When the police finally got tired of torturing us, they left us at a farm near Walkerville at 3 am — we had to walk home all the way to Sebokeng."

# Vaal police axe 'Yankee Squad' unit

Star 17/1/93

JOE LOUW

**(251)**  
POLICE sources have confirmed that a special crime-combating unit nicknamed the "Yankee Squad" was disbanded yesterday after numerous allegations of assault and torture were lodged against some of its members

Three members of the unit have been suspended pending further criminal investigation, and members of the rest of the unit were being deployed to other units within the Vaal SAP

Although police spokesman Major Piet van Deventer refused to disclose the names, sources identified the policemen as a Captain Rickert, who headed the unit, and two others, a Sergeant Tait and a Constable Harrison

The police action follows intensive investigations into allegations and complaints by Police Reporting Officer advocate Jan Munnik, who heads a team of investigators set up under the provisions of the National Peace Accord

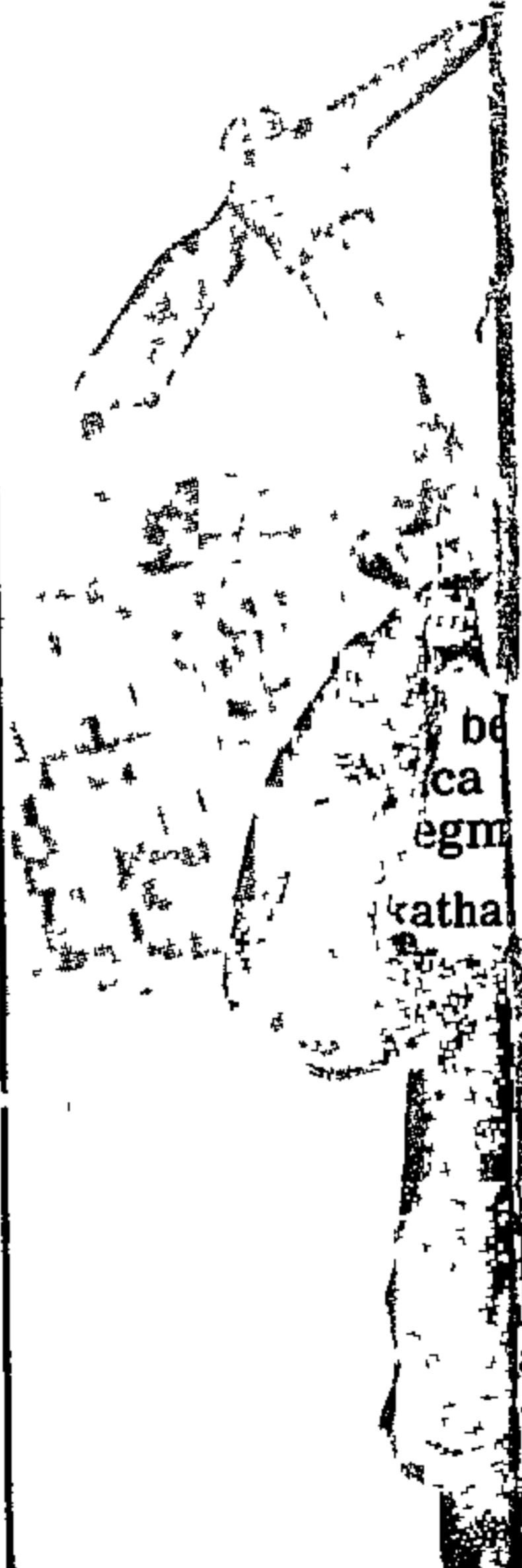
## Affidavits

The team followed up hundreds of complaints from Vaal Triangle residents and finally produced 30 documented affidavits detailing cases of assault, torture and police harassment. These formed the basis of the demand for the dismissal of the unit and the prosecution of some of its members

Van Deventer confirmed that "this is not just an internal departmental matter. It is a full criminal investigation. Dockets against certain individuals have been opened and the matter will end up on the desk of the Attorney-General."

The unit, he said, was established in February this year as a special crime-combating unit. It was "quite successful," Van Deventer said. "They were responsible for arrests in 450 serious crimes — not petty offences."

But the major could not say exactly how many of these ended up in court.



WORTHY CAUSE: Godfrey Motsepe has appealed to

## Help at h

HELP is in sight for the working, without pay or food C2 section of Mamelodi's tarred roads and stormwater. Their plight was widely

of the National Accord.

### Affidavits

The team followed up hundreds of complaints from Vaal Triangle residents and finally produced 30 documented affidavits detailing cases of assault, torture and police harassment. These formed the basis of the demand for the dismissal of the unit and the prosecution of some of its members.

Van Deventer confirmed that "this is not just an internal departmental matter. It is a full criminal investigation. Dockets against certain individuals have been opened and the matter will end up on the desk of the Attorney-General."

The unit, he said, was established in February this year as a special crime-combating unit. It was "quite successful," Van Deventer said. "They were responsible for arrests in 450 serious crimes — not petty offences."

But the major could not say exactly how many of these ended up in court.

### Vindicated

But Peace Action, an independent peace monitoring group which has been following up complaints against the police from the five Vaal townships over the past few months, has, through its community contact system, documented hundreds of cases of alleged assaults, illegal searches, police abuse and torture and murder attributed to the unit's tactics.

"We feel vindicated" Kindiza Ngubeni told the Saturday Star "Over the past few months we have lodged numerous complaints about these police abuses, now it seems something is finally being done."

Among recent incidents attributed to the unit is the death of ANC activist Edgar Mohapi who was killed while in the Yankee Squad's custody. Munnik told the Saturday Star that Mohapi was shot dead, allegedly by a Sergeant Tait of the squad.

A statement issued by the ANC Vaal sub-region office says that the incidents of police involvement in violence engulfing the Vaal became so bad that the ANC alliance "was finally compelled to suspend its par-

● TO PAGE 2.

## Unit axed

● FROM PAGE 1.

ticipation in the local peace resolution committees." (251)

"Captain Rickert, who led this Yankee Unit, became so arrogant that he had to tell us that he and his unit was accountable only and directly to Brigadier Floris Mostert. We are adamant that Mostert knew all along about what was going on in this unit. Now that we have been vindicated, we demand that he must step down or be removed from the Vaal," the statement said.

Sources in the Vaal also allege that the unit — whose major task was to recover illegal firearms — worked closely with Victor Khetisi Kheswa, also known as the "Vaal Monster", who

177193  
died under mysterious circumstances in police custody last weekend.

Kheswa's name has been linked to numerous massacres in the Vaal area during the past two years. There was widespread relief in Vaal townships when Kheswa's death was announced last weekend.

The unit is also accused of having had close links with a band of killers believed to be based at the KwaMadala Hostel, from which last year's attack on Boipatong township emanated, leaving 49 residents dead.

Already Vaal residents are coming forward with evidence of the notorious unit's alleged terrorism.

Vaal townships, including Sebokeng, were reported calm as news of the disbandment of the Yankee units spread throughout the usually strife-torn area.

at  
le  
nci  
has  
es  
tan  
itri  
urs  
o h  
hat  
olve  
a  
(12)  
  
O  
an-  
oth  
at-  
ing  
nst  
out  
een  
ent  
cer  
  
Ca  
ES W  
and v  
e kn  
nnaug  
ing G  
nted fa  
g World

W  
M  
I



---

---

## KwaZulu cop 'given AK-47'

DURBAN — A KwaZulu policeman told a Goldstone Commission hearing yesterday that he was given an AK-47 rifle and ammunition by IFP members and KwaZulu officials and told to kill people creating problems for the IFP in Esikhawini township, near Empangeni.

The policeman, who may not be identified, said he had been recruited by the IFP in Natal to undergo training by the SADF in the Caprivi strip.

The policeman said he had been told the purpose of his training was to protect members of the South African and KwaZulu governments.

### Foreign

He said members of the KZP had confiscated his weapon, apparently following intervention from the South African Police. The hearing continues.

● The Goldstone Commission has appointed two foreign police experts to work with its Natal unit investigating the Musgrave Centre incident last week in which SAP members of the shot dead five suspected robbers. They are French Chief Superintendent J Biotteau and British Superintendent G Sims — Sapa

---

## Apla slammed

*St. Louis*  
POLICE have condemned the recent "cowardly and barbaric" attacks on policemen, for which Apla has claimed responsibility 18/7/93

A statement said the SAP would not be intimidated by the incidents

It added that most policemen joined the force to protect the public because they felt the calling to do so (251)

A man calling himself Carl Zimbiri, the leader of Apla, claimed responsibility for various attacks on police (251)

# Police probe is likely into A WB invasion

By RAY HARTLEY  
Political Reporter

LAW and Order Minister Hennus Kriel is expected to announce an inquiry, possibly headed by a retired judge, this week to investigate police conduct at the World Trade Centre during the June 25 rioting invasion.

A ministry source said Mr Kriel was furious at the police failure to halt the advance of A WB members who crashed through glass doors at the centre in an armoured vehicle.

The source said Mr Kriel was determined to hold an investigation with more credibility than past internal police inquiries.

Mr Justice Richard Goldstone said in the report of the Goldstone commission inquiry into the invasion that police officers in charge of security forces on the day were guilty of "a dereliction of duty".

Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said police would be "more pragmatic" in future and would not take the organisers of demonstrations at their word.

He said Mr Kriel was investigating the banning of firearms and dangerous weapons at political demonstrations.

Mr Justice Goldstone said the deployment and commanding of around 600 policemen to protect the centre needed to be fully investigated.

Delegates to the World Trade Centre represented the future of South Africa. "Every possible effort must be taken to ensure that there is no repetition of such conduct," the judge said.

The decision by police not to use force inside the centre was "a sensible one in the circumstances" and had averted a bloodbath.

The judge singled out the A WB as being primarily responsible for organising the invasion of the multi-party negotiating chamber, which caused R700 000 damage.

He said the A WB members had behaved like "hooligans" and deviously planned the occupation of the centre.

He called for stricter penalties on the unauthorised carrying and displaying of dangerous weapons at public demonstrations, and said the wearing of "disguises or any form of face covering" should be made an offence with severe penalties.

"The commission is of the view that the wearing of any paramilitary uniforms at public political meetings be outlawed," Mr Justice Goldstone said.

# NP accused of bribery to woo voters

By RAY HARTLEY  
Political Reporter

**STARTLING** allegations that the NP was using taxpayers' money to woo black voters and had attempted to bribe DP members into supporting the party by offering them money and cars emerged this week.

Sport and Welfare Minister Abe Williams offered government welfare payouts to improve

ished coloured voters in the Western Cape in a letter printed on official NP stationery.

And DP Youth chairman Colin Douglas has alleged that two DP members had been approached by NP officials and offered perks in exchange for their loyalty to the NP.

Mr Williams's letter called on people earning less than R600 a month to apply for assistance of between R64 and R216 a month from the House of Representatives at the Saxonsa town hall on May 11.

"The needy (unemployed and poor) can apply for community help on Tuesday, May 11, at the Saxonsa hall."

"The department's offices in Atlantis will also be open. This arrangement has been made to be of

assistance to more people," Mr Williams said in the letter which was not dated.

Mr Williams was recently embroiled in controversy after documents showed he had authorised the payment of R9 000 for an NP tea party attended by Mrs Marika de Klerk in Atlantis 1817192.

The money came from the House of Representatives' budget, though the tea party was an NP event.

**Transparent**

Mr Williams could not be contacted for comment on the latest incident.

DP justice spokesman Tony Leon described Mr Williams's letter as "out and out political bribery" and called for a full investigation into NP abuse of taxpayers' money to win votes.

"Mr Williams wouldn't know an ethical dispute if



ABE WILLIAMS - welfare payouts

it fell on his lap. He's an offensive pork-barrel politician," Mr Leon said.

Southern Transvaal DP Youth executive member Sandile Dube said he had been approached by an NP official who tried to persuade him to join the NP.

"He said money talks louder than words," Mr Dube said.

He said the official, a Mr Booysens, who made the approach 10 days ago, had offered him a top post in the NP in the area.

A DP Youth activist in Carolina, Mr Spho Xaba, was offered a car on condition that he join and work for the NP, Mr Douglas said.

"The transparent attempts by the NP to buy black DP members speaks of their inability to be a viable political force in a post-apartheid SA

"They also demonstrate that little has changed in NP tactics," he said.

# Big money coming your way

see page 15

U0312972

### **SAP to assist marchers**

THE Soweto Police have made an appeal to individuals and organisations who intend to stage a march or protest action to come forward for assistance in obtaining the necessary permission.

Soweto SAP district commissioner Brig Sakkie Pretorius said the Soweto police were involved in "community service" and not only involved in community policing. *CIPnews 18/7/93*

"Individual human rights to stage peaceful marches and protest actions are acknowledged within prescribed legal provision," he said. *(254)*

Pretorius urged organisers to contact him personally at (011) 980-8300 during office hours. *(251)*

# Big AK-47 bonfire, few guests

By MPH O KOBUE

THE ANC, IFP and PAC failed to attend the destruction of more than 1 000 firearms, including AK-47s, by the SAP in Pretoria this week

The SAP invited officials from the organisations to attend as observers.

A member of the National Party was the only political representative present at the SAP logistics buildings, despite the fact that numerous calls for the public destruction of illegal weapons had been made by political and civic organisations.

The firearms were packed into 25

steel trunks and destroyed in an Iscor furnace while Advocate Solly Sithole, representing the Goldstone commission, and members of the media looked on

SAP public relations chief Major-General Leon Mellet said the SAP had often been accused of arming itself and criminals with firearms confiscated by the police.

That allegation, together with the fact that some political organisations had asked their followers not to hand their "weapons of war" to the SAP during the present amnesty, had led

the SAP to invite members of the media and political leaders to the ceremony

The IFP's chief co-ordinator for the Transvaal, Mr Hennie Bekker, said his region had not been aware of the invitation, and had only heard about it afterwards

The ANC confirmed it had received an invitation, but said it could not attend because of "other commitments".

Last year, 891 AK-47 rifles were seized by the SAP

Sithole 18/7/93

(251)

(SAP)

Sowetan 19/7/93  
**Crime combat unit disbanded**

POLICE sources have confirmed that a special crime combating unit nicknamed the "Yankee Squad" was disbanded on Friday after numerous allegations of assault and torture were lodged against some of its members. Three senior members of the unit have been suspended pending further criminal investigation and members of the rest of the unit were being deployed to other units within the Vaal police.

(251)

# Burglar alarm shock for a city

## SPRING FLOWERS ARRIVE EARLY



**THE HILLS ARE ALIVE** Rachel Erasmus, 11, and her brother Werner, 8, of Langebaan, enjoy the last day of their school holidays at the West Coast Nature Park, where spring daisies bloomed three weeks early, in what is expected to be the best flower year yet.

## Flowers carpet West Coast park

Staff Reporter  
CARPETS of snow white, fiery orange and glowing yellow daisies have sprung up in the West Coast National Park in the earliest flower blooming since 1983.

Good rains in April and this winter have resulted in the early arrival of spring flowers such as Namaqualand daisies, hottentotium and gousblomme, which are usually only seen in late August.

West Coast Tourism Bureau spokeswoman Mrs Isabel du Plessis foresees this year's flower season as the "best flower year yet". She said the season would continue to the end of September.

Nature Conservation official Mr Rastie Erasmus is expecting "a great rush of visitors" to the park once news of the early bloom spreads.

The West Coast Tourist Bureau is gearing up for the tourist rush with special tours of the area planned.

By JACKIE CAMERON  
Crime Reporter  
25/1/92

**POLICE will no longer respond to burglar alarms at premises not visited by keyholders — unless they have the time.**

This change in Western Cape police policy has been caused by a 98% false-alarm rate, police said yesterday.

Thousands of burglar alarm owners and their keyholders are likely to be affected by the decision. The new policy, which came into effect at the beginning of the month, is aimed at forcing owners of burglar alarms to be more responsible about security measures at their premises.

"It also means that the police will be able to get to crimes in progress and attend genuine complaints more punctually," a police spokesman said.

"Police are now under no obligation to visit premises where an alarm has been triggered and there is no keyholder available to let us in."

Previously police had to drive "as soon as possible" to premises where an alarm was triggered.

"Burglar alarm owners will now have to ensure that their keyholders are available 24 hours a day if they want this type of security measure to be effective," the spokesman said.

**Panic alarms**  
This policy should also force alarm owners to fix faulty systems, as their keyholders will not be prepared to brave the elements and drop everything to rush to homes and businesses where faulty alarms are triggered regularly.

The spokesman said police would still respond to panic alarms at all times and to burglar alarms if they had the time and a vehicle was available.

Police have sent letters to alarm companies asking them to inform their customers of the change in policy.

Spokesmen for several alarm companies said the new policy had "thrown the industry into turmoil" because it had relied on police for prompt service at the taxpayer's expense.

Some warned that the new policy would promote armed response units.

A spokesman for an armed response security company, Mr Adrian Good, said "it isn't necessary for home and business owners to hire armed response units if their keyholders are mobile, contactable every hour of the day and aware of the risks".

He said the long-term effects of the policy might make the SAP's job easier but warned that a lot of genuine alarm calls could go unattended.

● A Cape Times investigation earlier this year showed that of 104 000 alarm calls police responded to in the Peninsula in 1991, 102 000 had been false

Sowetan 2017/93  
**Natal may expand borders** (25)

A REQUEST that Griqualand East be allowed to remain part of Natal in the new dispensation has been submitted by the Durban Regional Chamber of Business to the Commission for Regional Demarcation

In oral and written representations, the chamber also proposed that the part of Transkei known as the 'Island of Umzimkulu' be incorporated into the Natal region and that the province should retain the coastal strip between Port Shepstone and Port Edward (244)

**Cops deny Kei border row**

THE SAP yesterday denied they had stopped manning the South Africa-Transkei River border post, saying they had only withdrawn from the office of the Department of Interior to set up their own charge office 3km into the Republic (251) (25)

Police spokesman Colonel Christo Louw said police had moved away from the border post last Thursday to set up a charge office "where the roadblock is being conducted" (251) (25)

"It is not true that we have withdrawn the roadblock. It is still in place," he said

Sowetan 2017/93  
**Lesotho scheme nears end**

CONSTRUCTION of the Lesotho Highlands Water Scheme's southern tunnel is expected to be completed within weeks almost two years ahead of the planned completion date of April 1995 — Sowetan Correspondents and Sapa (167)



# SAP hampered by 'bad apples'

Staff Reporter

THE SAP had done everything in their power to end the carnage in Crossroads where 40 people had died in the past three months — but bad apples were subverting peace efforts, the Goldstone Commission heard yesterday

This was said by General Hans du Toit, SAP deputy commissioner of community relations, who addressed the commission on the new-look SAP and their campaign to regain the trust of township communities

ANC counsel Mr Johnny de Lange said he shuddered to hear the police had done everything possible to end the violence as this sent a devastating message to a community torn apart by the most vicious violence imaginable

Urged to reconsider his claim, Gen Du Toit said "The SAP are doing enough. We can, I suppose, do more but then we would have to take manpower away from other parts of the country"

CR 20/1/78 (25)

Responding to allegations that the SAP had colluded with those fuelling Crossroads violence, Gen Du Toit admitted the wrong type of policeman might be among those operating in the area

"We would like to get rid of these bad apples as soon as possible"

He said the SAP were monitoring six local policemen who had not adapted to the new policing style because of ingrained racial prejudice

However, the SAP had a strategic plan, offered an effective service and had sufficient manpower

Committee chairman Mr Niel Rossouw referring to an SAP document listing about 140 accounts of arson and violence in Crossroads this year, said "It doesn't look as if it's efficient"

Gen Du Toit blamed both the pervasive atmosphere of intimidation in Crossroads which, he said, prevented the community from co-operating with the police, and the courts' policy of giving bail.

The inquiry continues today

## Coupons 'not being abused'

Staff Reporter

257 ~~288~~

WELFARE coupons for the unemployed to stave off deprivation were not being abused, House of Representative deputy director Mr Errol Hess said yesterday

CT 20/7/63

About 3 000 families nationwide were receiving welfare help, he said

Last week, social workers claimed the scheme was "out of control" and money was being doled to those not in need.

# Big shake-up for Cape police

ARGENTINE  
251

□ Bid to free deskbound men for work in field

**STEPHEN WROTTESELEY**  
Staff Reporter

A MAJOR restructuring of the police in the Cape is under way in a bid to put more men in the field.

Already police district headquarters in Wynberg and Athlone are being combined to release deskbound policemen for field work.

Plans are also afoot to link Cape Town and Bellville, centralise policing in the southern Cape in Oudtshoorn, combine the Springbok and Vredendal headquarters and centralise control of the Boland in Paarl.

The restructuring was disclosed today by Lieutenant-General Nick Acker, regional commissioner of police, who said the moves should release men eventually to bolster stretched resources on the ground.

He said the plans were part of the devolution of power from Pretoria to the police regions.

Giving an example of how his men were battling to combat crime, he said some detectives were investigating more than 100 cases a month when they should be handling only about 20.

He said international experts who had monitored police operations had been stunned by the workload.

"Some of our detectives are handling more homicide investigations in a month than overseas murder investigators would handle in their career," he said.

His comments came after the station commander at Crossroads, Lieutenant Jurgen Grobler, complained at a Goldstone Commission hearing yesterday that at times only two permanent policemen were on duty in the area when at least five times that number were needed.

General Acker said he would investigate police operations at Crossroads with a view to improving the situation there.

"But I am faced with the major problem that I cannot just move policemen from another station into Crossroads, leaving the other station undermanned.

"What we are doing at present is moving members of the internal stability unit around to give back-up to those stations worst affected by staff limitations.

"But we can do that only if the internal stability units are not needed in their own districts."

General Acker said he would also ask for a more in-depth look at alleged lack of impartiality of special constables. If necessary they could be fired or transferred.

Lieutenant Grobler told the Goldstone Commission yesterday that 52 special constables living in Crossroads and comprising 65 percent of his 80-man force had to support factions in the area to stay alive.

They were supplying the police with information.

# Crossroads Police Shoots

By CLAIRE BISSEKER

CT 2/7/93

251

**CROSSROADS station commander Lieutenant Jurgen Grobler told the Goldstone Commission yesterday that his special constables had taken sides in the Crossroads violence.**

He said 52 special constables, who lived in Crossroads and comprised 65% of his 80-man force, were forced to support the ruling faction to stay alive.

This had resulted in their supplying the SAP with misinformation and forewarning their allies of police raids, he said.

He could not say if most of the constables supported Mr Jeffrey Mngwe in Section 4 or his opposition under Mr "White" Ellis in Umtata.

Lieutenant Grobler admitted that the constables were of no use in combating violence but said they at least created the impression of a large police force in the besieged township, where over 40 people had been murdered this year.

"Crossroads residents were justified in saying the SAP had been ineffective in protecting human life," he said, but claimed the SAP had done their utmost with insufficient manpower and equipment.

## 50 attacks

At times only two permanent policemen worked an eight-hour shift when at five times that number were added, and at present five men were psychologically sent for work following 50 attacks on Crossroads police in the past six months, he said.

The violence in Crossroads would only stop when the opposing ANC factions dismantled their power blocks and agreed to negotiate with one another, said Lieut Grobler.

He blamed ANC leaders for "not trying hard enough" to get both parties around the same table and said that now that Mr Mngwe had told police that he was finally willing to hold talks with his opponent, Mr Ellis, who serves on the Crossroads peace committee, had refused.

On Monday, SAP deputy commissioner of community relations General Hans du Toit, responding to claims that police had colluded with those fueling Crossroads violence, admitted the "wrong type" of policeman might be among those operating in the area.

Police were monitoring six local policemen who had not adapted to the new policing style because of ingrained racial prejudice, Gen du Toit told the commission.

The inquiry continues today.



# Cops hurt in shooting

Sowetan 21/7/93

THREE policemen were seriously injured when occupants of a car which they had stopped to search opened fire on them with AK-47 rifles at Ivory Park, near Midrand, yesterday

The suspects fled after the shooting

Police have launched a massive manhunt for the suspects and deployed a large contingent of policemen and a police helicopter in the area (251)

Witwatersrand police spokesman Major Eugene Opperman said the Midrand-based detectives stopped a Ford Escort. He said the occupants then opened fire on the policemen without warning, wounding all three. He refused to name the hospital to which the critically wounded policemen were taken — *Sowetan Correspondent*

*Sowetan 21/7/93*  
**Bullet-proof vests ordered**

AN ADDITIONAL 18 000 bullet-proof jackets, worth R23 million, have been ordered to protect policemen in "red zone" or high risk areas

Police spokesman Burger van Rooyen said yesterday 113 policemen had been murdered since the beginning of the year and they were increasingly coming under attack in areas of unrest

Between January and July 9 there had been 1 720 attacks on policemen, including 516 attacks on police homes and 45 attacks on police stations (251)

# Sadtu to strike in August

251  
CT 21/7/93

Staff Reporter

THE South African Democratic Teachers' Union (Sadtu) will go ahead with its strike in August, it was decided at a meeting of over 1 000 members yesterday.

The move could affect about 1 000 schools in the Peninsula and Boland where teachers went on strike in May.

Lessons ceased at many schools when non-union members also joined the strike.

## Demand

Yesterday's decision follows Sadtu's dissatisfaction with the lack of progress on the re-opening of salary negotiations with the National Education Department, and the House of Representatives' decision to scrap 3 200 posts, Sadtu vice-chairwoman Ms Vivienne Carelse said.

She said Sadtu continued to demand that all teachers be employed by the state, and that children receive a "fair and democratic" education.

Ms Carelse said although a national strike would be the last resort to force the hand of the education department, Sadtu was still open to negotiations.

## Police order 18 000 bullet-proof jackets

(257)

CT 2117/93

PRETORIA. — An additional 18 000 bullet-proof jackets worth R23 million have been ordered to protect South African Police members in "red zone" or high risk areas.

A police spokesman said yesterday 113 policemen had been murdered since the beginning of the year and they were increasingly coming under attack in areas of unrest.

Between January and July 9 there had been 1 720 attacks on policemen, including 516 attacks on police homes and 45 attacks on stations. — Sapa



# ANC, cops to probe shootout

Sowetan 21/7/93

## Sowetan Correspondent

POLICE yesterday agreed to open an investigation into whether the shootout between police and ANC deputy president Mr Walter Sisulu's bodyguards was an attempt to murder Sisulu.

The agreement was reached at a meeting between SAP regional commissioner Lieutenant-General Koos Calitz and ANC representatives Mr Mathew Phosa and Mr Billy Masehla (251).

The SAP had previously insisted the bodyguards were responsible. The guards have been charged with attempted murder of police and possession of illegal weapons.

Three of the bodyguards — including two in hospital — were granted bail of R5 000 each yesterday in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court.

Mr Jeremiah Radebe (39) of Tshiawelo, Soweto, appeared briefly and bail was granted in absentia to the men in hospital, Mr Themba Makhubo and Mr Cebo Ntuli. Their case was postponed to August 10. The ANC demanded that the policemen involved be charged with the murder of bodyguard Mr Ishmael Moloane, who died after the shootout, and the attempted murder of the two injured guards.

Witwatersrand police public relations head Brigadier Zirk Gous last night outlined the "terms of understanding" reached at the meeting between the police and the ANC.

These included that ANC legal representatives would have free access to the arrested bodyguards and the ANC and SAP would co-operate during the investigation.

### Our telephone number: (011) 474-0128

Political comment in this issue by Aggrey Klaaste and Joe Thloloe. Newsbills, sub-editing and headlines by Mike Tissong and Sy Makarrige. All of 61 Commando Road, Industria West, Johannesburg. The reproduction or broadcast without permission of articles published in this newspaper on any current economic, political or religious topic, is forbidden and expressly reserved to Argus Newspapers Limited under Section 12 (7) of the Copyright Act 1978.

# —'Willing to serve any democratic government'

ARG 21/7/93

(251)

## Political Staff

THE police are willing to serve under any democratically elected government, says commissioner General Johan van der Merwe

He said the police were there "to serve the government of the day, irrespective of who that government might be", and were keen to prove their bona fides

General Van der Merwe said he was optimistic about the future and said he had no doubt that the majority of his officers would be prepared to serve under any democratically elected government

"What is important to us is that we should be given the chance to prove that it is our intention to serve in an impartial manner," he said

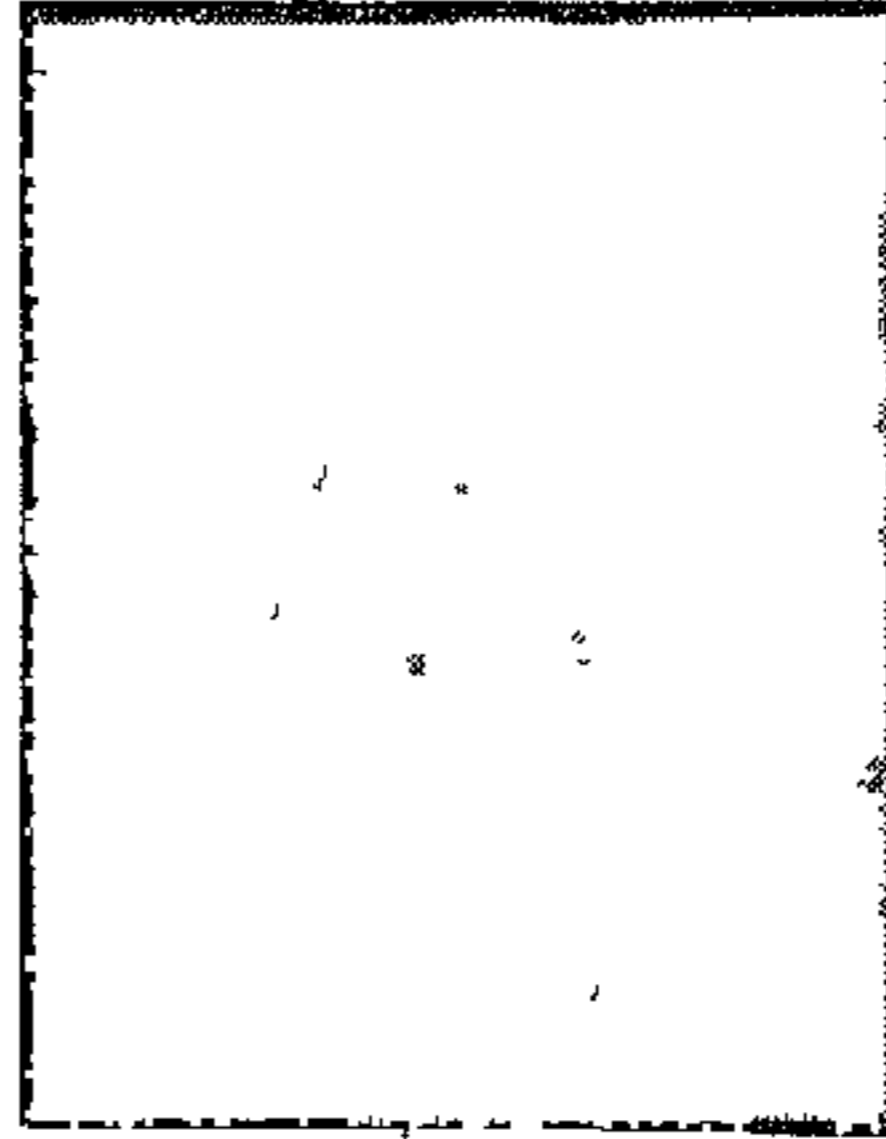
The 56-year-old commissioner dismissed as "unfounded" recent reports that he

## FULL INTERVIEW — page 17

was considering resigning because of pressure from the government's critics

He said he had told Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel early this year that he would be prepared to go on early retirement if the changing political situation — which might lead to regional police commissioners becoming "commissioners in their own right" in their respective regions or states — necessitated it

In a wide-ranging interview General Van der Merwe disclosed that he supported



General Van der Merwe

the political course President De Klerk had taken, and that he would have been morally obliged to resign if that were not the case

He said he was optimistic about the future because South Africa had the resources and the leaders "to make this a peaceful and prosperous country for all"

General Van der Merwe described ANC president Mr Nelson Mandela and Inkatha Freedom Party leader Chief Mangosuthu Buthelezi as "important leaders who play a very significant role in developments in our country"

Through their leadership the two men could contribute "tremendously to the well-being of all"

He vigorously denied any co-ordinated police involvement in the continuing violence, and said the fact that both the ANC and the IFP accused the SAP of siding with the other proved the force's impartiality

# Coetzee could be charged

Staff Reporter

FORMER police "hit-man" Captain Dirk Coetzee, who claimed responsibility for the murder of ANC activist Mr Griffiths Mxenge before the Harms Commission four years ago, could still face prosecution

Natal attorney-general Mr Tim McNally said yesterday Captain Coetzee had not been granted protection

"Mr Mxenge's family may wish to

bring a private prosecution against him. The other possibility is that the police may decide to re-open a docket on him," he said

But Ministry of Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said yesterday the department had no docket against Captain Coetzee

"We have no basis on which to act against him," Captain Kotze said. Captain Coetzee returned to South Africa on July 3

(29) 422/7/93

# Breakthrough in SAP ties

Political Staff

MAJOR breakthroughs in police/community relations are to be announced at a news conference in Johannesburg this morning, the National Peace Committee said yesterday

A joint statement is to be made by political groups, the peace committee and the police on unrest areas, the

rights of prisoners and other issues, the committee said

The statement would reflect "significant agreement" on these issues, it added

ET 22/7/93 (25)  
The joint statement will be made by the Wits/Vaal Peace Committee and the regional leaders of the ANC alliance, the IFP and the police

# City riot chief goes

Staff Reporter

CONTROVERSIAL policeman Colonel Dolf Odendal has been replaced as head of the Western Cape's Internal Stability Unit (ISU) and has not yet been assigned to a new post

The veteran riot policeman was replaced by Colonel Fanie Boucher, former District Commissioner of Springbok, earlier this month

Police spokesman Colonel Raymond Dowd said Colonel Odendal, 49, had taken sick leave

A high-ranking police source said Colonel Odendal was expected to leave the police force by the end of the year for medical reasons — but Colonel Odendal told the Cape Times he was "not leaving the police force at this stage"

He could not comment further

## REPLACED Col Dolf Odendal

about his replacement, but may do so later, he said

The Internal Stability Unit change comes amid expectations that a multi-party force is likely to be formed to maintain peace

during the transition period and next year's elections

The new unit would be established on the basis of the resources and structures of the ISU and members of all military formations, including uMkhonto we-Sizwe, Apla and the AWB's Wenkommandos, would be able to join — if they agreed to a code of conduct

Colonel Dowd said "We have no information that there is any political reason for the transfer or that Colonel Odendal will leave the police force. Officially he is off sick and has taken sick leave for four weeks

"We have no knowledge of Colonel Odendal being forced out of the police force. We will see where we can utilise Colonel Odendal in the force when he comes back from leave," he said

# Major peace drive launched by ANC

Sowetan 23/7/93

**Sowetan Correspondent**

■ **SOUTHERN NATAL** Door opened to

joint control of security forces:

**A** MAJOR peace initiative was announced yesterday by the ANC Southern Natal region which could see *de facto* joint control of the security forces in this region

ANC southern Natal chairman Jeff Hadebe said violence-racked townships in southern Natal were to get Joint Operations Co-ordinating Centres as a result of discussions between the ANC and South African Police

These JOCCs will involve the SAP, ANC and warring organisations in the community (251)

Hadebe also said the major peace summit planned for the weekend

would involve the ANC branches, the Congress of South African Trade Unions, the SA Communist Party, the SA Democratic Teachers Union, the SA Black Taxi Association, the Congress of SA Students, the National Education Crisis Committee, Diakonia, Inyanda African Chamber of Commerce, Consultative Business Movement and the SA National Civics Organisation (251)

"We want peace in this province. Our responsibility and duty is to leave no stones unturned in our quest for

peace," Hadebe said

He said the JOCCs were the result of a meeting two weeks ago between the ANC and SAP generals in Pretoria

"That meeting led to a situation where we decided that the security forces need to be accountable to implement all the agreements of the Multiparty Forum," Hadebe said

The first of these JOCCs is likely to be established within the month in Bhambayi, north of Durban, where violence has claimed more than 150 lives since December last year

## Joint policing for conflict in Natal

**DURBAN.** — The first step towards multi-party control of the security forces will be taken soon in Natal when its first joint IFP/ANC/SA Police operations centre is formed in the strife-torn Bham-bayi squatter settlement outside Durban

In another boost for peace, the ANC in southern Natal will bring together various sectors of the community in the region for a summit here this weekend.

And in Zululand, the ANC, IFP and police have agreed to the formation of a local dispute resolution committee to deal with increasing violence in the area.

ANC southern Natal chairman Mr Jeff Radebe told a press conference yesterday that the first joint operations control centre would be in Bham-bayi, where more than 150 people have died in clashes since the beginning of the year.

## Commuter dies

276 251 073/7/93



# Peace Movers

CT23/7/93 251

## Police, SADF make concessions



**IN two dramatic developments yesterday the South African Police on the Witwatersrand and the South African Defence Force in Cape Town independently agreed to concessions aimed at enforcing law and order while diffusing tension and encouraging better community relations.**

In the first, the SAP announced that police cells will be opened "day and night" to monitors and in the second, the SADF announced that community leaders would be invited to accompany some SADF patrols.

Bishop Peter Storey, Wits/Vaal Peace Committee member and police/community relations sub-group chairman, said in Johannesburg that the new deal with police "could allay a lot of anxieties".

Endorsed by the police, Inkatha and the African National Congress, the breakthrough hinged on a visitors' programme allowing an agreed panel of civilians access to police cells "at any time day or night" to interview any prisoner.

Bishop Storey said a pilot scheme in the Wits/Vaal region could be in place by the end of the year.

### Document

The move is a dramatic change from the days when the law prevented doctors and lawyers visiting people in police custody.

A document compiled by the sub-group also noted that the principle of including the Local Peace Committee (LPC) chairman in the information loop had to be accepted by police.

"Before any major SAP action, or reaction by the SAP to any political clash the SAP (should) inform the

chairman of the LPC so that he may arrange monitoring".

Meanwhile in Cape Town, the commander of the SADF camp in Khayelitsha assured protest marchers yesterday that the SADF would "never again" take any action without the consent of the community, reports Rasmotema Mabote.

And at a meeting following a march by residents on the camp yesterday, Commandant Erends Muller told a delegation that community leaders could accompany his troops on patrol.

### Closure

The marchers had demanded the immediate closure of the base.

Cmdt Muller suggested the Western Cape Regional Peace Committee be asked to organise a meeting between senior army people and community leaders to discuss closure of the base. The Site C community have complained that the army is "harrassing and terrorising" residents during patrols and raids.

A spokeswoman for the Western Province Command of the army, Captain Natalie Pansegrouw, said yesterday's agreement was about good relationship with the community.

"The issue of joint control of the SADF will be discussed in the upper levels of SADF," she said — Staff Reporters and Sapa



# Kitskonstabels did take sides — SAP

251 WMA23-29/13/93

By GAYE DAVIS: Cape Town  
POLICE in the Western Cape this week admitted special constables had taken sides in conflict racking the Crossroads squatter settlement — three years after residents first complained of this

Special constables, or police assistants, comprise the backbone (65 percent) of the South African Police's 80-member deployment in Crossroads, a committee of the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry investigating the causes of violence in the settlement heard this week

Police assistants living and working in the area were intimidated to the extent that they had no choice but to choose sides — resulting in their misinforming police or forewarning their allies of pending raids, Crossroads station commander Lieutenant Jurgen Grobler told the committee.

His submission painted a dismal picture of inadequate policing in the area which, although it has the highest incidence of violence in the Western Cape, has only a satellite police station. Chief factors were the difficulty of the terrain and insufficient numbers of police, armoured vehicles

and bullet-proof gear — but police assistants also hindered effective policing, the committee heard.

Crossroads had only five Xhosa-speaking permanent SAP members who had to do most of the charge office tasks of hearing complaints and taking statements. Police assistants who acted as interpreters for white and coloured policemen did not always give true accounts of what was said, according to a report by Grobler laid before the committee.

Grobler's testimony also hinted at friction between police assistants and permanent SAP members. He said police assistants "ran away" when foot patrols were attacked, leaving their SAP colleagues on their own.

Manpower shortages (caused in part by attacks on policemen) meant that at times there were only two policemen on duty in Crossroads, when at least five times that number was needed, the committee heard.

While several police assistants had been discharged and some had been transferred, this was not wholly a success as the men still lived in Crossroads, Grobler said.

He suggested their withdrawal

from Crossroads as a solution to the problem, which was fuelling public perceptions of police bias.

According to police documents before the committee, alleged misconduct of police assistants was first brought to the attention of the SAP during July 1990, when women residents claimed they had sided with Crossroads squatter leader Jeffrey Nongwe during a power struggle.

Residents refused to make statements for fear of attack and would not report incidents to the Nyanga police station as it was guarded by police assistants, a 1990 report by Colonel JM Benadie, then district commissioner for Athlone, noted. However, said the report, the allegations were "not without substance" as Nongwe's section of Crossroads — guarded by special constables — had not been attacked when shacks in another section were almost all destroyed.

This week Lieutenant Grobler conceded that Crossroads residents were "justified" in saying the SAP had been ineffective in protecting human life — but claimed the SAP had done its utmost with inadequate manpower and equipment.

# ANC and police joint monitoring plan welcomed

DURBAN — The South African Police and the ANC are to begin joint monitoring of southern Natal violence flashpoints in what is being hailed by the ANC as a step towards joint control of the security forces.

Joint operation centres (JOCs) — already operating in some East Rand townships — are to be established within a week in Bhambayi near Durban, where factions aligned to the ANC have been involved in a war which has claimed about 150 lives in eight months.

The Inkatha Freedom Party and others linked to political conflict in the region will also be involved in areas where their supporters are affected, according to ANC southern Natal secretary S'bu Ndebele

"This is a step towards joint control of the security forces,"

southern Natal ANC chairman Jeff Radebe said in Durban yesterday

He said the ANC had held talks with Natal police commissioner General Colin Steyn and would meet him again.

Ndebele said the first JOC would be established in Bhambayi, possibly next week, and the ANC hoped to expand the joint operation to other violent areas, particularly Port Shepstone.

IFP spokesman Ed Tillet said his party would welcome joint monitoring but warned of obstacles.

"It could become bogged down in suspicion and mistrust."

JOCs will be discussed at a weekend peace summit in Durban for ANC-aligned organisations. — Sapa.

Drive to build trust in townships

# SAP will open

Stenc 2817193

# cells to scrutiny

By Helen Grange

251



The SAP has agreed to open police station cells to civilian scrutiny as one of several precedent-setting agreements designed to make its actions "more transparent" to Reef township communities.

The deal, brokered by the Wits/Vaal Peace Secretariat's police/community relations committee (PCR) and endorsed by the IFP and ANC, was described as a "significant breakthrough" yesterday by PCR committee chairman Bishop Peter Storey.

The agreements are the result of consistent efforts by the Wits/Vaal Peace Secretariat to build a measure of trust between the key players in the East Rand township violence.



The police cell "Visitors Programme" will allow an agreed panel of civilians access to police cells "at any time of day or night" to interview any prisoner and report on that interview.

"This could allay many anxieties," Storey said at a press conference.

The programme — to be introduced as a pilot scheme in the Wits/Vaal region — could be in place by the end of the year, he said.

Aubrey Lekwana, the ANC alliance representative on the PCR committee, said the programme would be "very important" to ordinary women and children who "don't have the capacity to engage lawyers".

He suggested that members of the visiting panel have at least some paralegal training and in addition the courts should be open to receiving evidence from these members.

"It'll clear out a lot of allegations against the police concerning treatment of prisoners," he said.

The SAP has also agreed to:

- Keep a register at local police stations of people who have been arrested and where they are being held

● To Page 3

### ● From Page 1

This information will be made available to people with a direct interest

- Provide reports at each PCR meeting on trends in political violence in the region
- Do their best to provide specific responses to requests for information in specific cases
- Ensure the Police Reporting Officer for the region assists the PCR in specific cases by examining SAP dockets or files to ensure that the

investigation is full and proper. He will report his findings to a nominated SAP officer and the PCR. (Negotiations need to take place with the Attorney-General to get access to dockets and files in his privilege.)

- Instruct all station commanders and other SAP units to inform the Local Peace Committee chairman of any extensive major SAP action so that monitoring can be arranged. (It is noted there may be circumstances so urgent as to

make this impossible.)

- Instruct "outside" SAP units operating in any locality to report all their arrests, attempted arrests, searches and seizures and removal of witnesses to the local police station immediately afterwards.

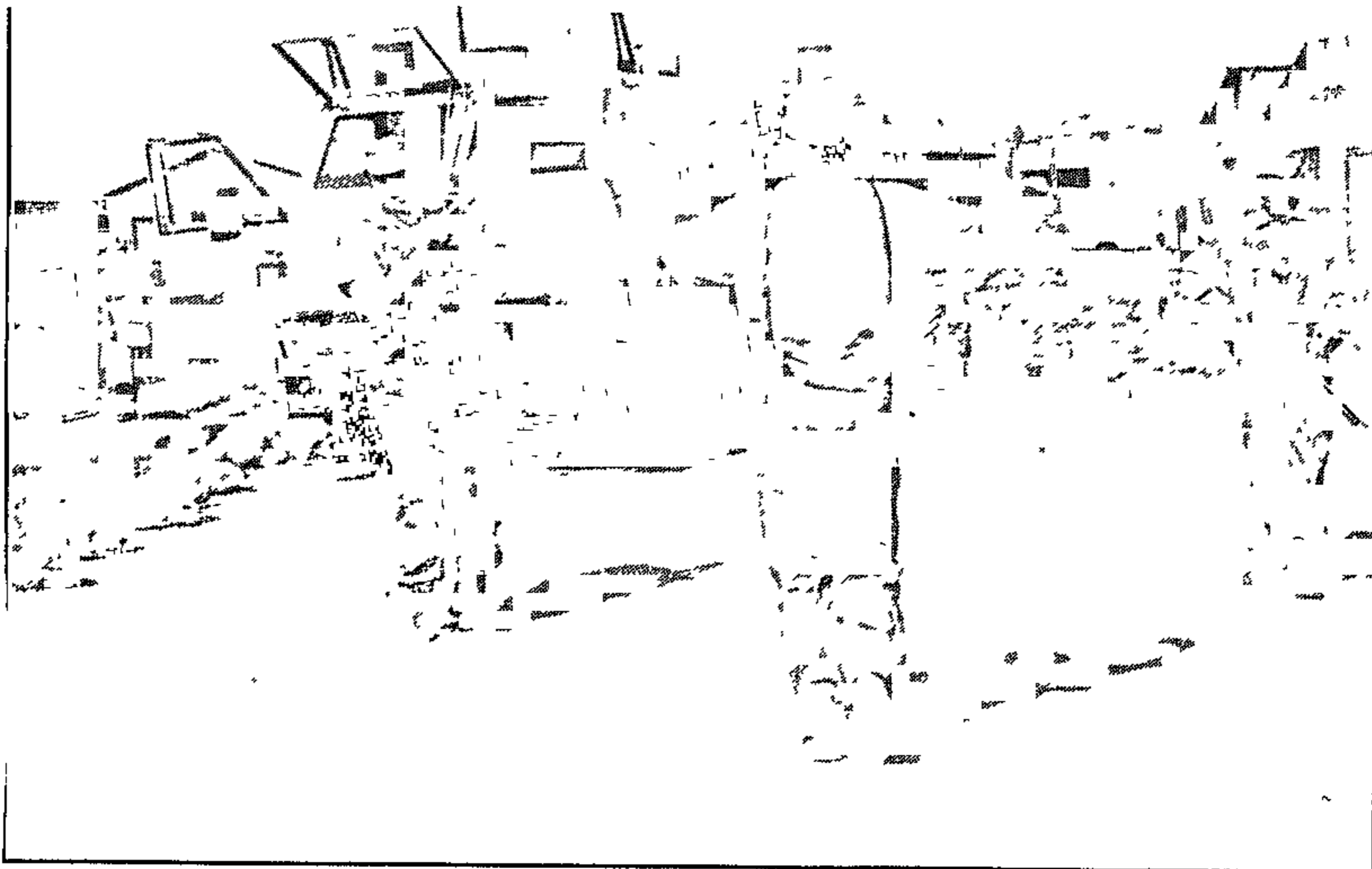
Meanwhile, an agreement which was reached after the Chris Hani assassination that the declaration of Unrest Areas in the Wits/Vaal region should be subject to a process of consultation was awaiting formal rat-

ification, Storey said.

Storey said the new agreements and guidelines would be evaluated from time to time. They represented a new police/community relations approach.

The agreements were yesterday endorsed by the SAP representative on the PCR committee, Lieutenant-Colonel Alf Dyke, who said he agreed the SAP needed "a real facelift".

The IFP's Humphrey Ndhlovu also endorsed the agreements.



**PLEASE ... Sowetan** photographer Pat Seboko raises his hands and shows his Press card as he pleads with police not to shoot after a policeman had earlier pointed a firearm at his colleague Mbuzeni Zulu in Katlehong on the East Rand yesterday. Seboko and Zulu were part of a *Sowetan* team covering the violence in the area which erupted anew this week. PIC MBUZENI ZULU

# Two cops gleeful after shooting

*Sowetan* 23/7/93

By Bongani Mavuso

## ■ TEAM BARRED Residents say

unarmed man was shot dead as he ran:

**T**WO POLICEMEN triumphantly embraced each other after one of them had allegedly gunned down a fleeing local activist in Katlehong on the East Rand yesterday, according to residents who witnessed the incident.

Mr Percy Thabadiyawa said he saw a policeman shoot Mr Artwell Khabanyane three times in the back as he ran away from the police at Ramokonopi Section at midday.

Khabanyane was the former chairman of the Ramokonopi Zone 5 Civic Association.

A *Sowetan* team was barred from the scene by policemen. A policeman in camouflage uniform pointed a firearm at photographer Mbuzeni Zulu when Zulu went towards the body of Khabanyane.

*Sowetan* staffers were forced to raise their hands and Press cards when they moved towards Khabanyane's body. *Sowetan* photographers were ultimately

allowed to take pictures from about 25 metres away.

Photographer Pat Seboko was also verbally abused by a Captain Bestler. Bestler told Seboko that *Sowetan* came to the scene because "an ANC member was killed". He told Seboko that the newspaper "always published sh... about the police". Bestler also accused Seboko of "inciting residents to go near a scene of a crime".

Another resident, Mr Edward Motlatsi, said he had gone with Khabanyane to monitor the situation around Kwesim Hostel, where hostel dwellers had allegedly threatened to attack township residents. A police vehicle appeared and Khabanyane fled.

A policeman chased him and shot him in the back.

Other residents alleged that police

drove around with a woman who wore a balaclava. They said the woman was pointing at activists' homes in the township.

Police spokesman Captain Wikus Weber confirmed the incident yesterday. Weber said Khabanyane was shot and killed when he "threatened" police with a Tokarev pistol.

However, Motlatsi said Khabanyane was not armed. "Police put a firearm next to him (Khabanyane) after killing him. Khabanyane did not own a firearm," Motlatsi said.

Commenting on allegations that a policeman pointed a firearm at Zulu and verbally abused Seboko, Weber said "We view such allegations in a very serious light. It is a criminal offence to point a firearm at members of the Press. We will investigate the allegations."

NEWS ANC, IFP claim 'significant breakthrough' for civilians to visit prisoners

# Sign of goodwill from the police

*Sowetan 23/7/93*

THE Wits-Vaal Peace Committee yesterday announced "a significant breakthrough" in police-community relations with the emphasis on communication between these groups.

Endorsed by the police, Inkatha Freedom Party and the ANC, the breakthrough hinged on a visitors' programme allowing an agreed panel of civilians access to police cells "at any time of day or night" to interview any prisoner and report on that interview.

"It is a very, very significant breakthrough in police relations," Wits-Vaal Peace Committee member and police-community relations sub-group chairman Bishop Peter Storey told a Press conference in Johannesburg yesterday. "It could allay a lot of anxieties."

Storey said a pilot scheme implementing these measures in the Wits-Vaal region could be in place by the end of the year.

The document compiled by the sub-group also noted that the principle of including the Local Peace Committee chairman in the information loop had to be accepted by the police.

"Before any major SAP action, or reaction by the SAP to any political clash the SAP will inform the chairman of the LPC so that he may arrange monitoring," he said.

Asked how the SAP felt about this specific clause, committee representative Lieutenant-Colonel Alf Dyke said Witwatersrand police commissioner General Koos Calitz had already agreed to the measure.

"We have no other option," he said. Storey noted that the clause continued, however, to say "there may be circumstances so urgent as to make this impossible" (251)

"We are not going to ask the impossible from the police," he said.

The clause amounted to a commitment of goodwill from the SAP and actions by them and other parties would be reviewed.

An agreement that the declaration of unrest areas in the Witwatersrand and Vaal region should be subject to a process of consultation was complete and awaited ratification — *Sapa*



These lovelies — Faith Thabo, Sibongile Radebe, Lulu O'Brien, Pinki Xaba, Cindy Molahle and Eunice Makhura — are set to turn more than the judges heads at the semifinals of the Miss Diepkloof beauty contest at Diepkloof Hall in Soweto on July 31.

Pic: VELL NHLAPO

# MK cadre is coaching cops

**A**n African National Congress member and former Umkhonto weSizwe fighter is helping to train South African Police officers in community policing.

Appointed a manager in Technikon RSA's corporate communications division in April this year, Abba Omar is proof of astonishing change at the institution. He became well known immediately after the ANC was unbanned, as one of its first legal spokesmen in South Africa.

The technikon has long been regarded as an SAP appendage and is under contract to the SAP to run a diploma course in police sciences. Policemen wanting promotion must obtain the diploma.

Omar is part of the military research group, an independent organisation working on guidelines for the transformation of the South African security services.

"I wanted to be part of the changes in the areas I had worked in education and security. I prefer working in an institution undergoing change," he says, explaining his decision to move from the ANC to the technikon.

Omar went in through the front door because of far-reaching changes introduced at the technikon by its new rector, Atte Butendacht.

Butendacht led the Namibian Academy through that country's transition to independence. He is now fighting to transform the technikon, which offers courses other than the police diploma, into a tertiary career-education institution which offers "quality market-related distance education".

In a nutshell, Omar's job is to put the

*Astonishing changes at the Technikon RSA include the appointment of a former MK fighter to train SAP officers.*

PAUL STOEBER reports  
MUM 23-29/7/93

251



**Abba Omar ... "You get the feeling people want to change" Photo LUANNE CADD**

technikon in contact with people and organisations with whom it can consult and work "It's helping the technikon to position itself to meet the needs of South Africa," he explains.

This goes for the police sciences diploma as well. Before, the police were more or less able to determine the

contents of the police sciences diploma.

It has also spoken to the Peace Secretariat, the independent Police Board, the Institute for a Democratic Alternative in South Africa and the Wits University-based Policing Research Project. The technikon is also investigating the possibility of bringing in an international lecturer to oversee the diploma.

"For the technikon's course to remain relevant and play a role in transforming the police, they have to widen the input of other parties with an interest in security matters," says Omar. The technikon's efforts to become involved in the training of marshals for political organisations is an example.

The idea is that the technikon will train people, who need not necessarily have academic qualifications, until they have basic policing skills, providing them with career paths. "With their background and links to the community, they can help with community policing and by the elections we can have a core of people who have been trained," explains Omar.

Describing the reaction of lecturers to the arrival of a well-known ANC figure on campus, Omar says, "Generally quite positive, at worst, neutral. You get the feeling the floodgates have opened and people want to change." Omar has made it clear that although he supports the ANC, he is not on campus to push ANC positions.

The SAP appears to be in two minds about the process, although they have committed themselves to the new police sciences diploma. "I get the sense that there is a number of individuals attacking the changes," says Omar.

# ★ PUBLISHED WITH *The Guardian Weekly* ★ THE WEEKLY MAIL ★

R2,80 (including VAT) ★ Southern Africa: R2,80, excl tax ★ Zimbabwe: Z\$6,00, incl tax

Volume 9, Number 29. July 23 to 29, 1993

## Revenge of the rivers

The lessons for humans who have for so long abused the Mississippi waterways

Guardian Weekly PAGES 4 and 15



## The courts stall Maastricht

A famous ex-editor goes to court to block the Maastricht treaty. Among the key players in this drama: South African lawyer Sydney Kentridge

Guardian Weekly PAGES 1 and 9

## Rolls-Royce goes to the land of Lenin

Faced with recession in the West, Rolls-Royce targets the rich ex-comrades

Guardian Weekly PAGE 21

## Where are our African leaders?

VERY little has changed in the "struggle" industry, argues Mondli Makhanya. In the old days, whites made most of the decisions. Today, they still do. Where are our black leaders?

PAGE 15

## Spiders in a teensy web

THE fatal shoot-out between police and Walter Sisulu's bodyguards highlights the weak threads in the ANC's security web, due to lack of resources and restrictions on firearm licences.

PAGE 6

## SA's ostrich buries its head

THE world ostrich market is suddenly booming. Even the Americans have started breeding the birds. But the local industry may be missing out on a \$200-million a year export industry.

PAGE 22

Several recent deaths prompt new fears ...

# Are police playing the executioners?



## The blues hold back the reds

Boys in blue vs the Red Devils ... Police kept a close eye on the hundreds of Manchester United supporters who showed up at Jan Smuts Airport on Wednesday to welcome their heroes to South Africa.

The English league champions take on FA Cup winners Arsenal at Ellis Park on Sunday, then face Soweto soccer giants Kaizer Chiefs in a double-header at Soccer City on Wednesday, with the Gunners playing against Orlando Pirates

Photo KEVIN CARTER

See PAGE 26

## One person's blasphemy is another's fair comment

THE limits of free expression come under the spotlight during a festival and conference on censorship organised by The Weekly Mail & Guardian Film Festival. A former censor describes it as the most important debate around censorship to be held in this country.

PAGE 29 Programme: PAGE 8

GROUPS of junior policemen, frustrated by their inability to bring criminals to court, appear to be "executing" suspects instead.

Several recent incidents involving the "field units" attached to murder and robbery squads lend credibility to claims of deliberate shooting. One of them is the strange case of Alfred Makwe ...

PAGE 2



## Crossed wires at Inkatha's centre

CONFLICTING pronouncements by Inkatha this week may be the result of warring influences in the party's central leadership where two men, a long-serving hard-liner and a newly arrived moderate, are pitted against each other.

PAGE 13

For an important announcement about next week's paper, turn to PAGE 3

# SAP 'executions': evidence mounts

The rising number of suspicious deaths involving police indicates that SAP members are summarily executing suspects.

By **STEPHEN LAUFER**

WJM 23-27/93

## 21 Years

Picador celebrates 21 years of outstanding international writing

Celebrate this occasion and take advantage of Picador's selected special offer. Buy one get one free.

Picador promotion available only through Exclusive Books, The Bookworm and Pilgrims Booksellers from Monday 26 July

## PICADOR

Much imitated Rarely equalled Never better!

## 21 Years

**F**IVE hours after being arrested by police, armed robbery suspect Alfred Makwe was shot dead in his Vosloorus home. Family members say he was shackled hand and foot, that police ordered them out of the house and that they heard screams for help before the fatal shots. Police say he produced a pistol from a laundry basket.

Makwe's highly suspicious death forms part of a mounting body of evidence that police — frustrated by rising crime and the courts' perceived inability to convict serious criminals — are summarily executing suspects.

The police reporting officer for the Witwatersrand, advocate Jan Munnik, told *The Weekly Mail*. "I am aware of allegations and reports to this effect. There are incidents which I have under investigation."

Other recent incidents include the following:

- A member of the now-disbanded "Yankee Squad", a field unit based in Sebokeng, allegedly shot African National Congress chauffeur Tshepo Lengwatu to death after torturing him.

- An eyewitness this week accused the Durban Reaction Unit of executing five suspects during an attempted armed robbery. Police denied the claim.

- Policemen from Eshowe shot a Congress of South African Trade Unions activist in the head when he allegedly reached for a gun after being arrested in a pre-dawn raid on a house. Witnesses forced to remain outside say they heard cries for help before the shot was fired.

The police journal, *Servamus*, reveals that Durban Murder and Robbery Squad detectives killed five suspected gang members in four days in March this year, all of them in shootouts in which policemen were unharmed.

Fingers are increasingly being pointed at police "field units", often attached to murder and robbery squads, whose job it is to track and arrest suspects. Two lawyers, who asked not to be named, told *The Weekly Mail* this week they believed that these units had in some cases become "death squads".

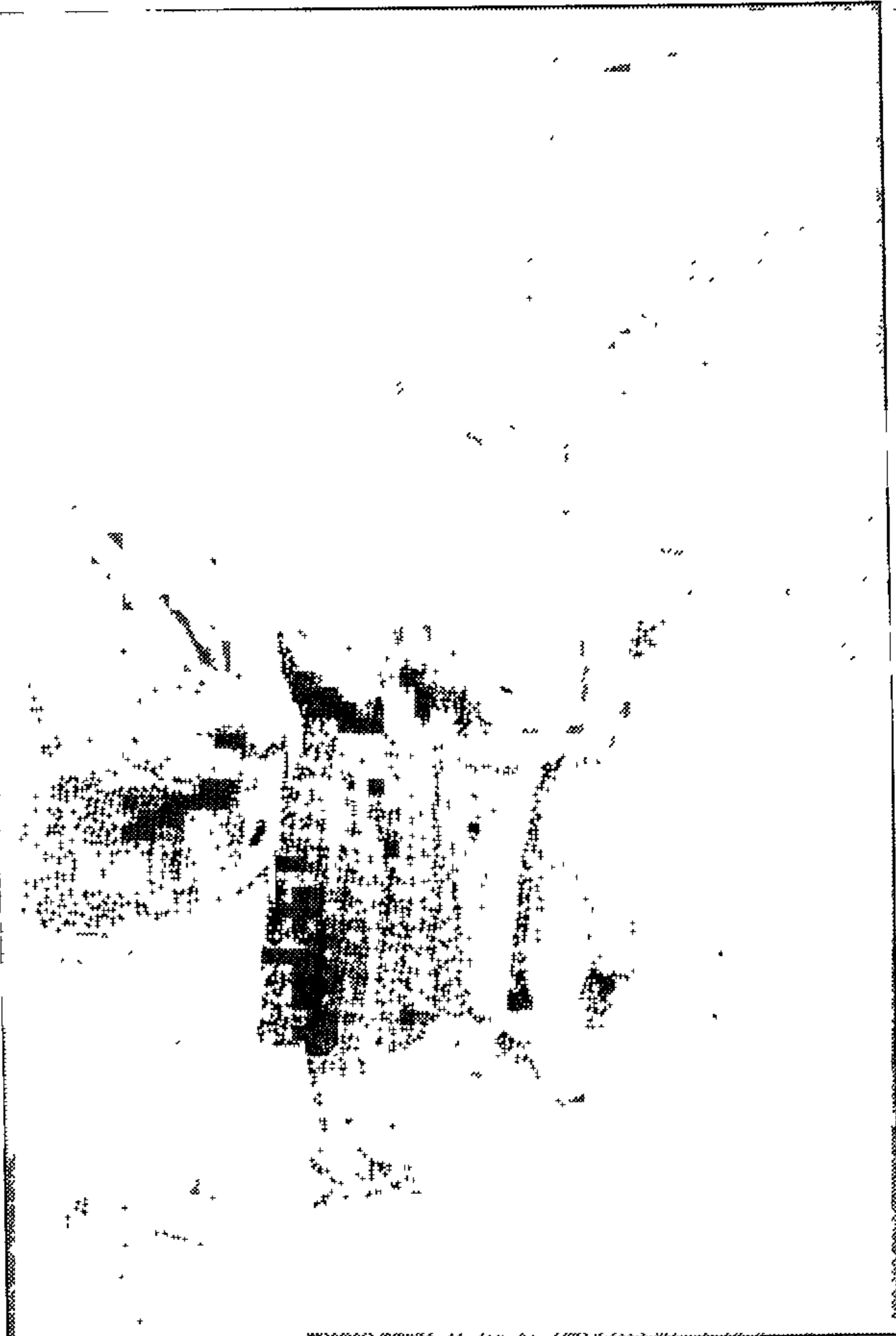
Lawyer Brendan Barry added: "We receive constant reports from clients of unlawful conduct by police. Flowing out of their experiences, many believe that police are increasingly taking matters into their own hands."

Alleged executions do not appear to be officially sanctioned. In an interview this week, a former Yankee Squad policeman, who refused to be named, said a small group of kiskonstabels working under the unit's officers had been involved in the abuse of suspects. The officers had operated as an inner circle in the unit on the basis of "a nod and a wink", rather than with the sanction of the SAP hierarchy.

Makwe, charged with the armed robbery of a cash transporter in which two guards died, had escaped from Diepkloof prison in February during a trial in which three other men were each sentenced to 28 years in prison. He returned to his family in Vosloorus, where he was arrested by local police two weeks ago and handed over to Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad field unit officers, including a Sergeant Van Straten and a Constable Mokabela.

Makwe was taken to his father's house in Vosloorus' Extension Seven, where he was seen by his sister, Judith, and his brother, Brown. They told *The Weekly Mail* he was shackled hand and foot. They were able to recognise Van Straten and Mokabela because both had been present in the supreme court while their brother was still on trial.

Van Straten, Mokabela and the other policemen accompanying them then drove Makwe to his mother's house in Gama Street, Vosloorus. The house was locked, but his aunt Florence Mathe was called from next door. She says the key was "snatched" from her and she was told to keep clear.



Bereaved ... Alfred Makwe's family and neighbours are convinced he was murdered by the police.

Photo: RUTH MOTAU

Mathe heard her nephew screaming for her help: "Komi! Komi!", a family name. Immediately, four shots rang out. Mathe was ordered out of the house, which was locked by Mokabela Brown and, later, Judith arrived, and the policemen from Brixton left.

Entering the house, the family discovered Makwe lying dead. "He was still handcuffed," said Judith. A gun had been left lying next to the body, which was later removed by mortuary officials after having been photographed.

The forensic work at the scene of the crime appears to have been at best sub-standard. The gun and three spent bullets were left lying around after the departure of the Brixton policemen, making serious ballistic and forensic tests virtually impossible.

Police spokesman Warrant Officer Andy Piek as saying Makwe had reached into a laundry basket, pulled out a revolver and fired three shots at the policemen. Only then did the detectives return fire, said the report.

Lawyers acting for the family have informed advocate Munnik of the incident, and he has ordered an independent autopsy.

- In Northern Natal, a man shot by police while allegedly diving for a gun, faces two charges of attempted murder in a case which bears all the hallmarks of an informal death squad operation.

Police appear to have been reacting to the shooting of two of their own when they shot Dumisani Mthembu in the head. He survived the attack and is able to contest the police version of events.

Mthembu is alleged to have fired on police in September last year in Sundumbili township, Mandini, following a dawn raid on a house in which he and five others — among them Congress of South African Trade Unions officials and two children — were sleeping. At least 20 policemen were involved in the raid. The occupants have told investigators they were awakened by gunfire at 4am.

Once the police had ceased fire, the inhabitants of the house emerged with their hands up. Mthembu was rapidly identified as the man who had fired from within the house and taken back inside by five policemen in order to identify his weapon.

Minutes later, a single shot rang out and he was carried out, bleeding from a head wound.

"The other residents had heard Mthembu pleading with the police not to kill him," says lawyer John Wills. "He subsequently told us that he had been ordered to pick up the gun, but had refused because he suspected a set-up which would allow police to kill him while claiming that he had tried to attack them."

Police fail to explain why Mthembu was not handcuffed when they led him into the house, and why he should have contemplated escape while surrounded by five armed officers. Says Wills: "It would have been suicidal for Mthembu to dive for the gun under the circumstances. And the police were obviously very angry with him after seeing one of their colleagues shot."

The kwaZulu Police officer appointed to investigate on behalf of the police National Peace Accord unit in Natal, a Captain Mkhunu, says he is "not sure who is telling the truth about the shooting of Mthembu. The facts are very difficult to get at, we are not sure who to prosecute."

- The March edition of *Servamus* reports that the Durban Murder and Robbery Squad, while tracking down "what were perhaps the most vicious gangs in South Africa's recent history" killed five gang members in "shootouts" within a space of four days in March. It says the gang had previously killed policemen.

Ziza Nyawase escaped handcuffed from CR Swart police headquarters on March 7, reports *Servamus*, but was identified by detectives in KwaMashu two nights later. "He opened fire on the police, and was killed in the ensuing gunbattle. He still had one cuff on a wrist," according to *Servamus*.

"On 11 March," it continues, "detectives from murder and robbery stopped a vehicle at Ntuzuma, near kwaMashu, and were shot at by (Mdumiseni) Zunga and (Mandla) Khanyile. The detectives returned fire, and both suspects were killed."

That night, detectives killed Phila Sithole in kwaMashu after he "opened fire".

The next day, Lugela Nyawase was traced to a house in kwaMashu. "Members of Durban Stability Unit's elite Reaction Squad were involved in a house penetration," reports *Servamus*, "when Nyawase pointed a firearm at the policemen. A fierce gun battle ensued in which Nyawase was killed."



# Claim sparks anguish in SAP veteran

Star 24/1/93

(251)

JOHN PERLMAN, Chief Reporter

SIMON Shaka Tshabalala is living in fear of his life because of a single sentence in a daily newspaper. A report yesterday on the violence in the East Rand township of Daveyton said the ANC claimed it had been instigated "by a senior police officer named Tshabalala".

Tshabalala was a police colonel and the station commander at Daveyton for 12 years, but has been off-duty because of ill-health since December. He was discharged from the South African Police at the end of May. "When I read this thing I felt very scared, I was shattered, because I know this is obviously the death sentence," Tshabalala said. "Bad rumours are easily spread. We fear we may be attacked before Monday comes."

"I was the only officer in Benoni with this name. They don't seem to know that I am out of the force."

A representative of the ANC's Daveyton branch said he had "no idea where that statement came from. We don't know anything about it." He said branch members would take up the matter with the newspaper concerned and would address the residents of Daveyton today and distance themselves from the allegation against Tshabalala. "We had workable relations with him," he said. "We worked very well with him."

Tshabalala first heard about the allegations yesterday morning from his nephew. "After the 6 am news on Radio Metro, he phoned to inform me that he had heard this story, that it was said that a senior police officer of Daveyton named Tshabalala had instigated the attacks," Tshabalala said.

## Enough to kill whole family

"People are killed every day for such things," said Tshabalala's wife Muriel. "Just a short paragraph is enough to kill the whole family."

Tshabalala (55) has three children. He grew up near Barberton, but has lived in Daveyton since 1974. He said he had headed the local dispute resolution committee and had done much to bring peace to the area.

"The people here were supposed to thank me," he said. "During the riots in 1991, I brought in the PAC, the ANC, Inkatha, the youth — everybody, because you know how these wars start."

"Somebody goes to the hostel and says the ANC is coming. Then they go to the ANC and tell them the same thing. I went to the ANC first and told their leaders that I would reinforce the place so that they are not attacked. Then I went to the hostel — they were armed and could kill me any time, they said 'We know you are married to a Xhosa, you are coming to sell us to the ANC'."

"I said 'I assure you that my men will patrol the surroundings of the hostel', and as you know there was no killing in Daveyton until now. Daveyton was an exceptional township because I had a good understanding with the ANC and the IFP and the PAC. They knew me very well. I have never fired a single shot at anybody in Daveyton." Tshabalala said he was bitterly disappointed

when heart trouble forced him to leave the SAP.

"With the new South Africa being negotiated, I had the feeling that it was my opportunity to go up, with my service experience and everything I was disappointed that I could not see it all."

"I knew that with the new South Africa there would be no discrimination."

Tshabalala said the possible threat to his life would not make him leave the township.

## CP 'confusing concept of community policing'

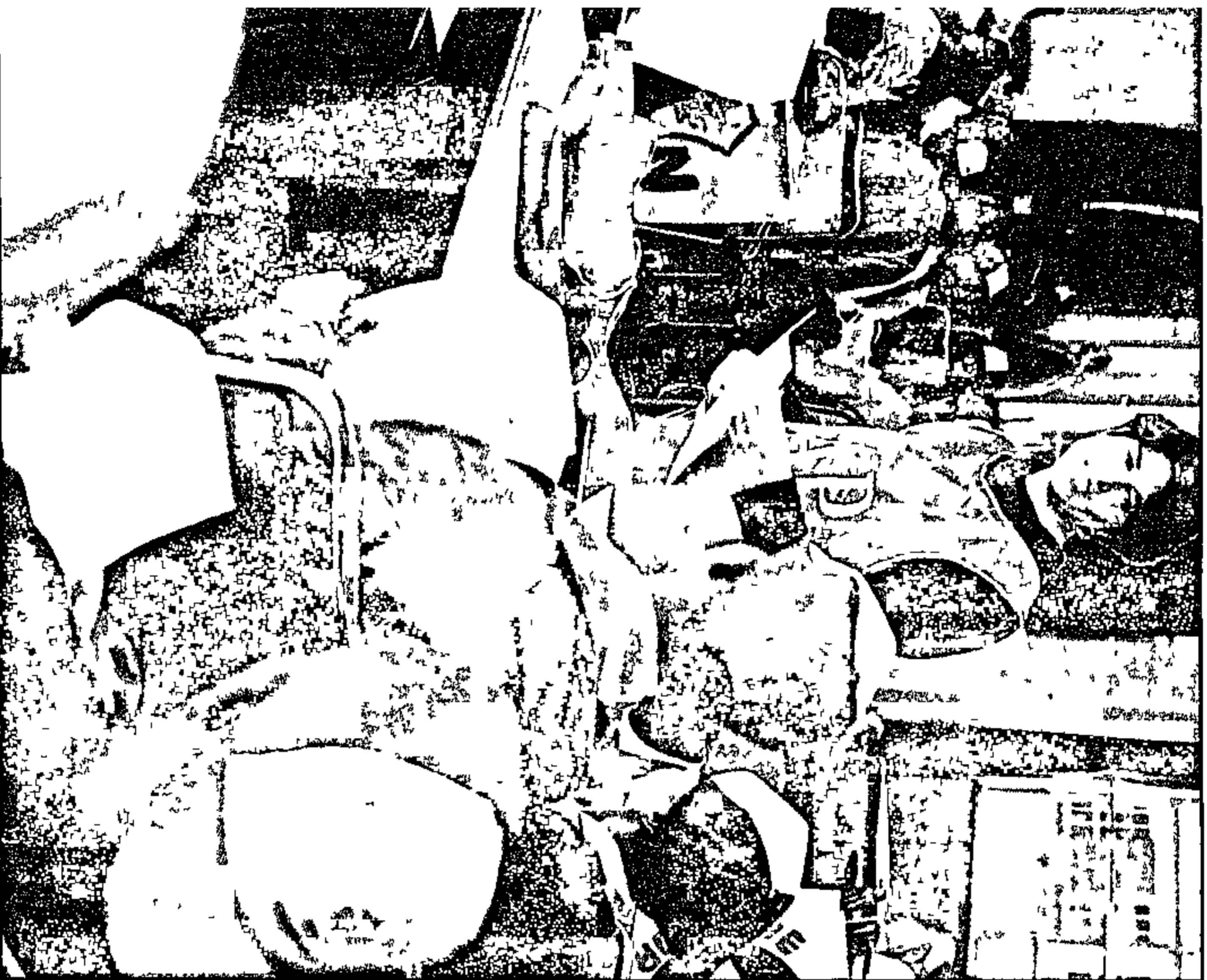
JOHANNESBURG — The CP was confusing the concept of community policing with that of joint control of the police, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said yesterday.

He was responding to CP law and order spokesman Mr Schaik Pienaar, who said white communities would resist joint SAP/ANC operations.

On the proposed joint ANC/SAP operation centres in Natal, Mr Pienaar said the government had no mandate to give the ANC joint control over law and order matters. Captain Kotze said there was "no question" of joint control — Sapa CT 24/7/93

# Township youths meet new SAP

Star 24/7/93



**WORKING TOGETHER** Lieutenant Carusel Schoeman, a social work graduate who has worked in the townships, explains to youths how they can help curb crime

Photograph JOE LOUW

IT sounded almost too good to be true: policing based on human rights, fully in tune with real democratic values, user-friendly, and recognising the shared responsibility of both the police and the community in making South Africa safer.

It sounded like a very idealistic scenario, but it didn't stop there. It went on to include such concepts as partnership, empowerment, accountability and transparency.

### Mandate

This week 69 youths from Alexandra, Tokoza and Kwa-Thema were exposed to the new rhetoric at a police camp at the Police College in Pretoria. "We have a new mandate," the lecturer, Captain Pieter Don Brandt, tried to explain. "We are working with a new philosophy, a new concept. It is called 'community policing'."

And it is not a special programme or a public relations exercise. It is a profound reevaluation and redefinition of the relationship between the police and the communities it serves.

It was a valiant effort. But the youths sat stonily through it all. No one apparently had taken into account how little schooling the youths had had which made it almost impossible for them to grasp what the captain was going on about — except that "something new" was about to happen.

But the day was not entirely wasted. The boys, aged between 15 and 24 and chosen randomly in the three townships, had a lot of fun, ate a lot, drilled a lot, and eventually got the nor-

later this year for different areas throughout the country.

Police authorities are particularly keen to include youths from hot spots such as the Vaal Triangle, the East Rand, Soweto and certain squatter areas.

During their stay at the college, youths make all their own decisions and are provided with "an open forum" styled on a parliament. They send their own political parties to debate issues and offer solutions.

Topics include the nature of crime, crime prevention and the effects of a promiscuous life which includes a lecture on AIDS.

Sessions tend to be lively and the "campers" are often quite angry when they talk about the realities of township life.

**'Crime busting' camp aims to win hearts and minds**

**SOMETHING is stirring down at police headquarters. JOE LOUW joined some suspicious township teenagers on a week-long programme intended to preach the new SAP philosophy of community policing.**

"You are just polishing the image of the police," charged Thabo from Tokoza. "If the police are really changing, why are you sending the ISU (Internal Stability Unit) to harass and torment us, especially us youth?"

Brandt admitted that "in the past, the SAP was frequently used outside the normal field of policing, in sustaining an unacceptable political system and actually fighting political opposition — a role which led to a contamination of the image of the police and a perception among black people that the SAP acts to benefit the government and white people only."

There was stunned silence at this admission, followed by relief and then animated chatter. But that was nothing compared to the next morning when, in a masterful stroke of winning hearts and minds through stomachs and adrenalin, the SAP pulled off their biggest coup. On a clear, beautiful morning, they brought out the leathery heroes of the special parachute jumping unit. From a shiny new hi-tech helicopter — which they carefully pointed out was used not only by F W de Klerk but also African National Congress president Nelson Mandela and the Inkatha Freedom Party's Vusumzi Buthelezi — sky divers dropped in perfect, professional precision.

### Enrolment

After the demons'ra-tion a Major Gooser got the police air wing speaking most of the rest of the morning answering eager questions about enrolment and what was required to join. "It was a far cry from complex concepts of the new policing philosophy but it was a beginning nonetheless."

## Financial Highlights for the Year 1992/93

### SEEFF TRUST PROPERTY SYNDICATIONS

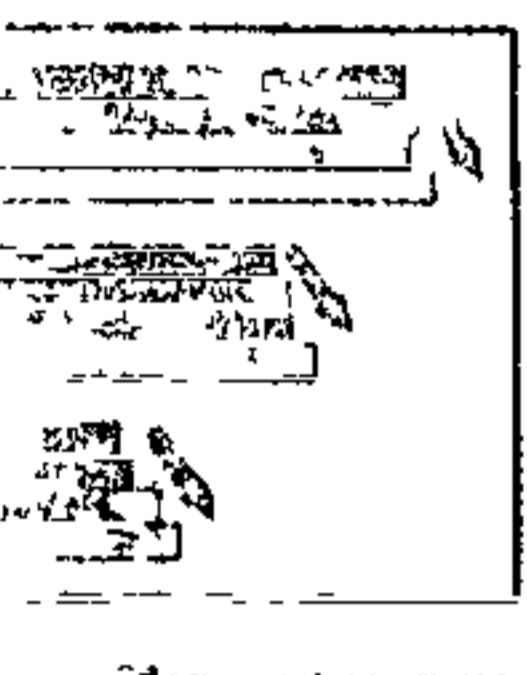
**ACTUAL AVERAGE RETURNS 1989/90 OF 11.0% (1992/93) 12.4%**  
**VACANCY FACTOR 0.85% (1992/93) 0.75%**  
**SYNDICATION FUNDS END OF YEAR 1992/93 AT R11 MILLION (R102 MILLION IN 1989/90) 105% INCREASE**  
**SYNDICATE CITY UNITS 270 (1992/93) 255 INCREASE**

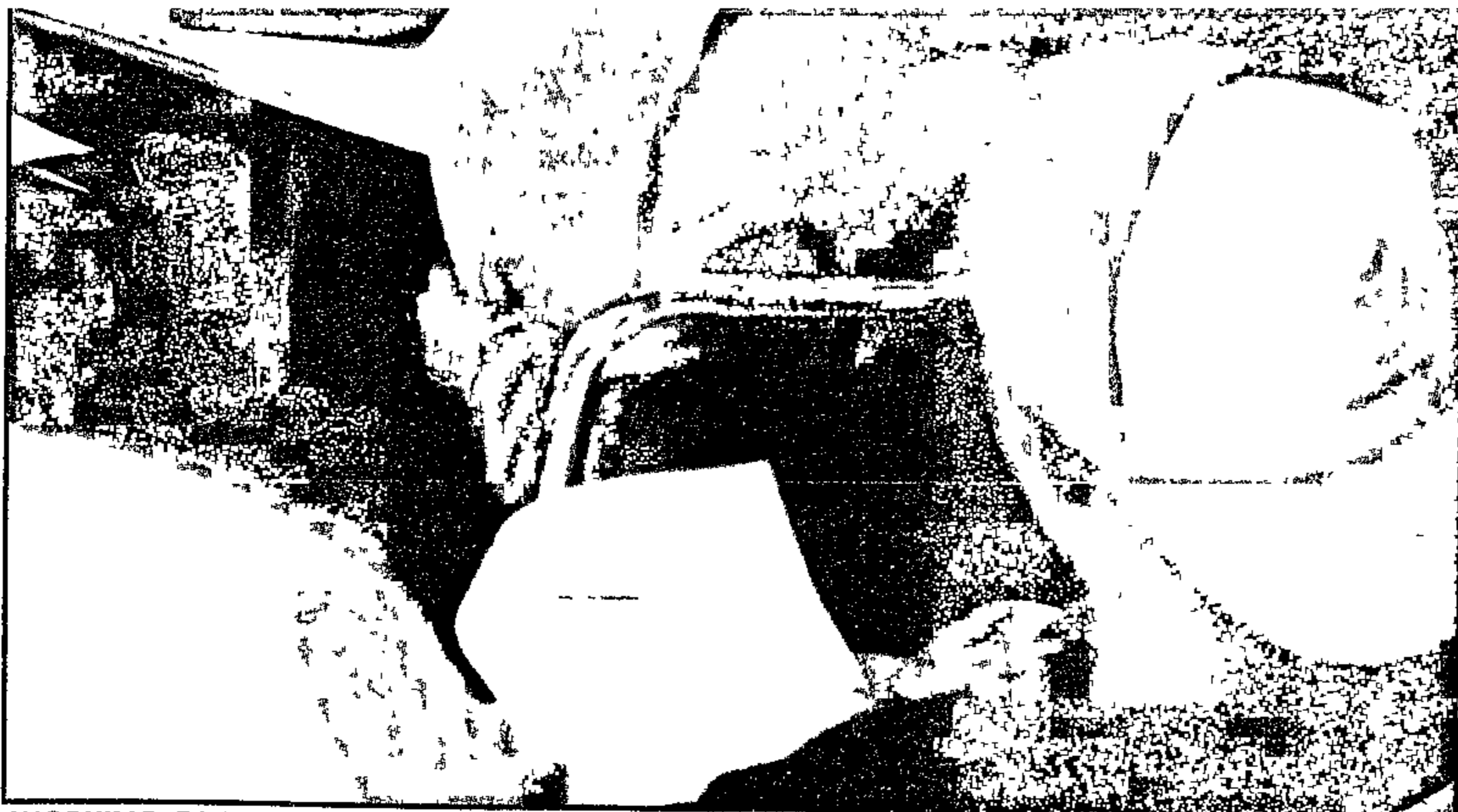
Following the successful syndication of 12 prime properties since 1989, Seeff Trust are pleased to report back as to the performance of these properties as follows:

| SYNDICATION PROPERTY | PERIOD ENDED | NET INCOME PROJECTED | NET INCOME ACTUAL | YIELD ON INITIAL INVESTMENT |
|----------------------|--------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------|
| * MAYNARD CORNER     | 28 Feb '93   | R 254 658            | R 255 482         | 12.46%                      |
| * ROELAND PARK       | 28 Feb '93   | 711 796              | 746 246           | 12.6%                       |
| * OLD OAK            | 28 Feb '93   | 278 864              | 317 440           | 14.7%                       |
| * ICS BUILDING       | 28 Feb '93   | 1 498 435            | 1 498 435         | 10.3%                       |
| * CENTURION          | 28 Feb '93   | 758 081              | 758 841           | 10.3%                       |
| * CINNABAR           | 31 May '93   | 372 258              | 410 795           | 14.4%                       |
| * CITY HALL CENTRE   | 31 May '93   | 776 994              | 840 699           | 12.73%                      |
| ** STRAND STREET     | 31 May '93   | 436 962              | 436 962           | 10.42%                      |
| ** BSE CENTRE        | 31 May '93   | 1 650 000            | 1 650 000         | 10%                         |
| VERWOERDBURG         | 31 May '93   | 1 103 887            | 1 270 776         | 12.4%                       |

**Five win SatStar Business**

**THE STAR + 3.2% SATURDAY STAR**





**WORKING TOGETHER** Lieutenant Carousel Schoeman, a social work graduate who has worked in the townships, explains to youths how they can help curb crime  
 © Photograph JOE LOUW

oric at a police camp at the Police College in Pretoria "We have a new mandate," the lecturer, Captain Pieter Don Brandt, tried to explain "We are working with a new philosophy, a new concept. It is called 'community policing'. And it is not a special programme or a public relations exercise. It is a profound reevaluation and redefinition of the relationship between the police and the communities it serves."

It was a valiant effort. But the youths sat stonily through it all. No one, apparently, had taken into account how little schooling the youths had had, which made it almost impossible for them to grasp what the captain was going on about — except that "something new" was about to happen.

But the day was not entirely wasted. The boys, aged between 15 and 24 and chosen randomly in the three townships, had a lot of fun, ate a lot, drilled a lot, toy-toyed a lot, and eventually got the normally quiet police barracks to rock with freedom songs.

#### Attitudes

The "crime buster" youth camp, organised by the Witwaterand region of the recently established community relations department of the SAP, is a first attempt "to improve youth attitudes by conveying information on the activities of the police, and to gain insight into how youths can themselves help in crime prevention."

According to Captain Lizsel Blaciere, the police are trying to achieve this through active role-playing to expose the causes and results of crime. "By showing the campers the responsibilities and tasks of policemen, we introduce them to the processes in which the community is an indispensable part of crime prevention," she said.

The camps are expected to be a regular feature of the community relations department's effort to reach and engage young people, especially from the townships. Similar exercises will be organised

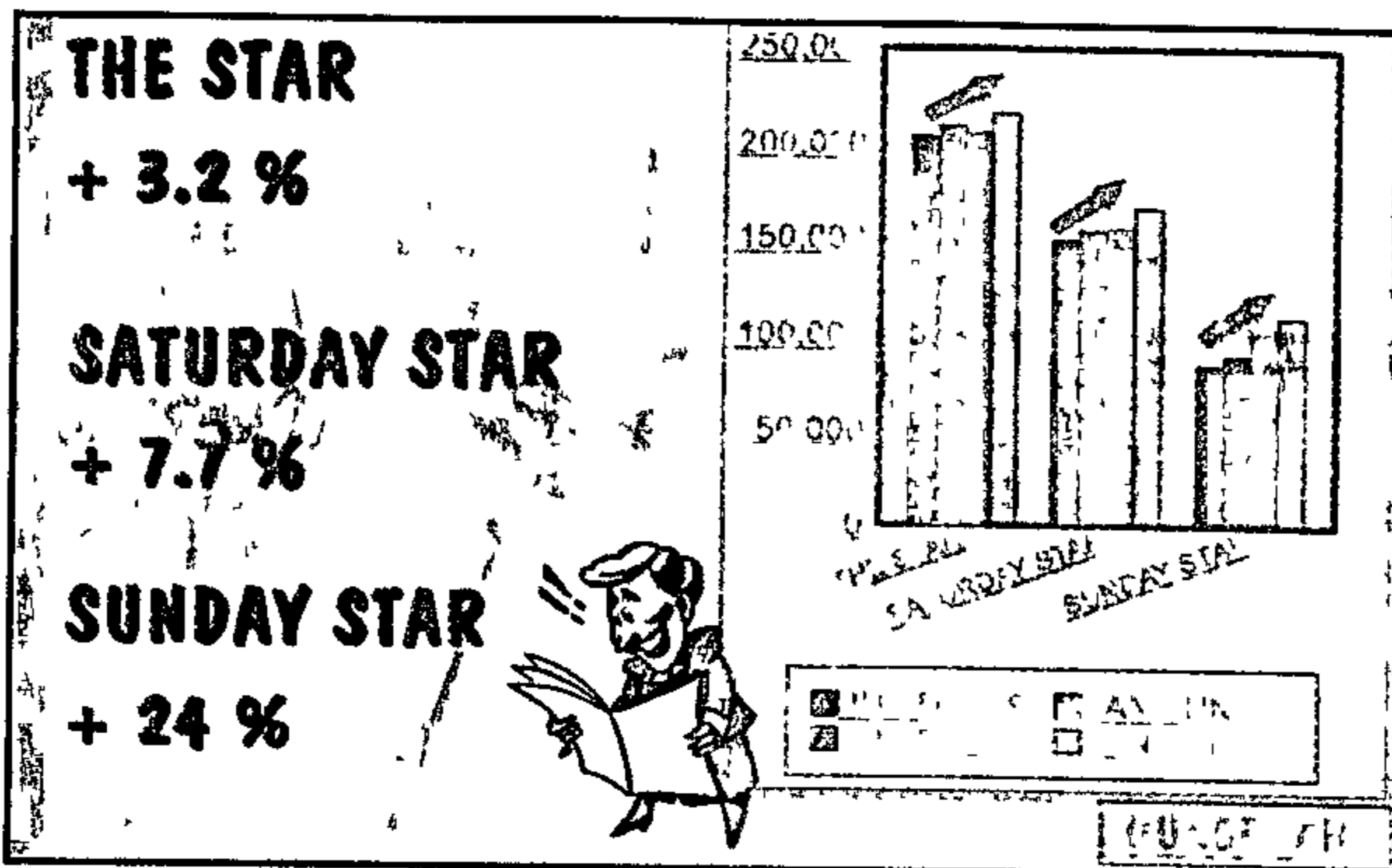
## Five win SatStar business courses

FIVE readers have won secretarial and business bursaries valued at R4 000 each in a competition sponsored by Kelly Girl in conjunction with Saturday Star.

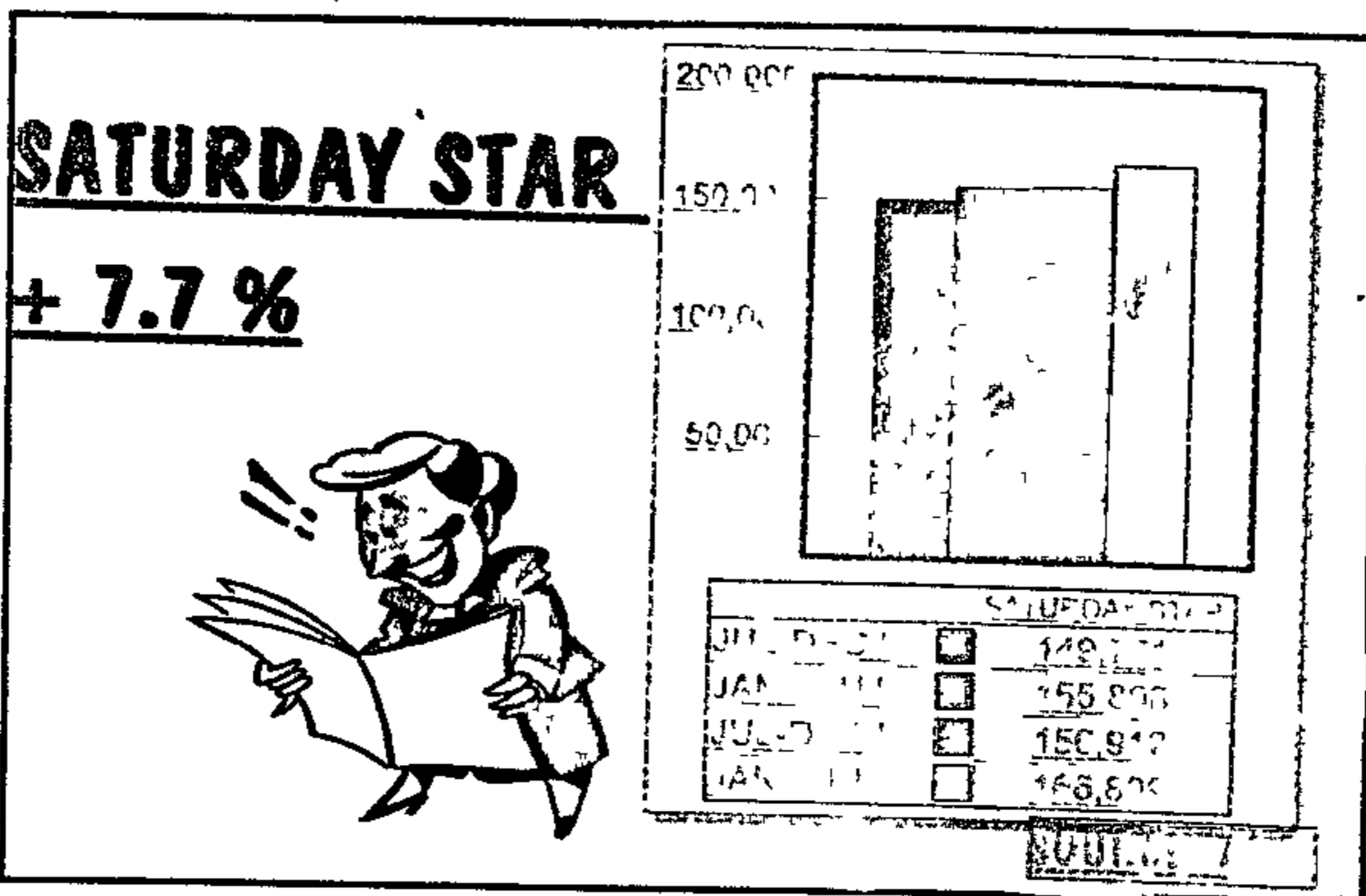
Elizabeth Mhlungu, Pascaline Shularo, Fortunate Ndebele, Charlotte Manglana and Adelaide Raphadu have each won a bursary which provides professional career guidance, all tuition fees and prescribed course material — free of charge.

The course addresses the most critical demands for competent secretaries with strong business skills. The course (comprising Wordperfect 5.1, bookkeeping, Lotus 1-2-3, business administration and business communications) equips students with skills for most secretarial positions.

Kelly Girl group managing director Neville Mackay said his organisation was



**GOING UP:** These graphs show the sales growth for all Star newspapers.



## Star comes shining through

SATURDAY Star is rising! The latest Audit Bureau of Circulation figures show that all the Star newspapers — The Star, the Saturday Star and the Sunday

**MANDY JEAN WOODS**

the six months to the end of June 1993. In the past six months, circu-

while the Sunday Star has shown a phenomenal 24 percent increase in circulation in the same period.

## CP confused — police

JOHANNESBURG — The Conservative Party was confusing the concept of community policing with that of joint control of the police, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said yesterday.

(257) AUG 24/71 93  
He was responding to Conservative Party law and order spokesman Mr Schalk Pienaar, who said white communities would resist joint SA Police/African National Congress operations because the CP did not accept their authority.

Captain Kotze said there was "no question" of joint control of either the police or other security forces.

"The South African Police have a duty to protect all the citizens of South Africa and will therefore co-operate with all legal organisations and institutions in order to combat crime and violence" — Sapa

# New twist to Sisulu saga

By NICK OLIVARI

AFTER a barrage of words earlier this week, the SAP and the ANC have clammed up over the shootout between police and members of deputy president Walter Sisulu's convoy last Sunday. (251)

But the Sunday Times has established the first call from the unmarked SAP Opel to Brixton Radio Control was made at 1.21am, asking for information on a Mercedes 560,

*Sunday Times 25/7/93*  
the last car in the convoy.

Two minutes later information was requested on a seven-series BMW. Soon afterwards, at 1.23am, shots were reported.

Police said the Flying Squad Opel, containing two policemen in uniform, had followed the convoy at speeds of up to 140km/h and the convoy's lead car, a Toyota Corolla, had attempted to run them off the road.

The ANC said this was an effort by

the bodyguards to protect Mr Sisulu after the police car had attempted to close in on Mr Sisulu's BMW.

After a third exchange of gunfire, the Corolla overturned, seriously injuring three people, including the driver who died later.

The ANC said everyone in the convoy would lay charges of attempted murder against the two policemen tomorrow. (251)

The incident is already being investigated by a joint SAP-ANC team.

ANC call  
ST Times  
25/1/93  
to black  
police

By JOHANNES NGCOBO

THE ANC has called on black policemen to "stop shooting fellow blacks", and on their white counterparts to leave the townships. (25/1)

Speaking at the funeral of Mr Ishmail Moloane, bodyguard of ANC deputy president Walter Sisulu, MK commissar Andrew Masondo said black policemen should act like their white counterparts "who did not shoot whites who recently invaded the World Trade Centre"

Mr Moloane died in a shootout with police last Saturday while escorting Mr Sisulu home

ANC Dobsonville branch deputy secretary Walter Hodds said white policemen at Protea police station in Soweto should leave the station and "give way to black policemen"

# Now for the peace army

SOUTH Africa's first peace corps could soon be in action if the Wits-Vaal Peace Secretariat's proposals for a pilot project get the green light from political parties.

By RAY HARTLEY  
Political Reporter

According to the proposals — expected to be finalised by mid-August after consultation with the ANC, Inkatha and police — a 300-strong peace corps will be deployed in a Reef township to monitor unrest and help with the reconstruction of areas devastated by violence

The corps would include a core of 50 well-trained, full-time, paid personnel, as well as volunteers and monitors, according to peace secretariat sources

If the pilot project proved successful, peace corps would then be launched in other unrest areas in an attempt to involve the youth constructively in the peace process, the sources said

They added members of the force would be

- Given uniforms dissimilar to those of the security forces and political organisations,
- Trained in a high level of discipline, but not armed, and
- Organised in a military fashion, with strict lines of command

## Funding

International and local experts would be involved in training the peace corps, but there was still debate on whether or not the SADF and police would play a role, the sources said

Funding was still not available to involve the corps in reconstruction work, but this was being sought

The chairman of the secretariat's police-community relations sub-committee, Bishop Peter Storey, announced this week that a far-reaching agreement had been concluded between police, the ANC and Inkatha to allow snap inspections of police cells by civilians

A Wits-Vaal Peace Secretariat official said Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel would authorise special identity cards to give civilians appointed by peace structures immediate access to cells at any time of the day or night, without notice

A checklist would be completed in triplicate by the cell visitor, and copies would go to the district

commissioner of police, the station commander and the peace secretariat

This would compel the station commander to take action to rectify poor conditions or to prevent the abuse of the prisoner, the peace secretariat official said

In another development, the Wits-Vaal Peace Secretariat is planning to launch a training programme for Inkatha and ANC marshals on August 9

The programme would take the marshals through an agreed curriculum which included detailed instruction on maintaining peace during mass demonstrations, said secretariat official Peter Harris

The secretariat was preparing to increase its monitoring force to 4 000 before elections. The secretariat currently deploys 600 monitors, 95 percent of whom are black

Mr Harris said that while between two and three events a day were currently being monitored, this would increase to between 20 and 25 events a day when election campaigning began in earnest

## Skills

The number of local peace committees would be increased from around 18 to 30 by the end of the year

Mr Harris said programmes for the training of local peace committee officials in negotiation skills were currently under way

Announcing the agreement between police, the ANC and Inkatha at a press conference this week, Mr Storey said unrest areas would, in future, only be declared after consultation with communities

SITimes 25/7/93



# Cop tells of his escape

Sowetan 26/7/93

A POLICEMAN who went missing after his colleague was killed in an ambush in Daveyton township on Saturday, narrowly escaped death when he hid from the mob responsible for the murder of his partner

Detective-Constable Richard Mazibuko (27) telephoned the Benoni Criminal Investigation Unit on Sunday morning and related how he had hidden throughout the night after he and Detective-Constable Lazarus Mahlaba were ambushed by about 100 youths

Police spokesman Colonel Dave Bruce said Mazibuko had told the Benoni Criminal Investigation Unit how he and Mahlaba were confronted in Nareng Street in the East Rand township by about 100 youths

Their vehicle was stopped and

searched and they were then allowed to continue on their way

They had only covered about 10m when someone in the crowd recognised them as policemen

Three youths armed with AK-47s appeared and the two policemen climbed out of the car and ran away

## Split up

(25)

They split up and the youths pursued Mahlaba. Mazibuko hid in the area

"He reported he heard shots being fired"

Mahlaba's body was found by police at about 23 12pm on Saturday in Turton Street, about 1,5km from Nareng Street

He had stomach and head wounds and his service pistol was missing

Mahlaba (34) is survived by his wife

and two children, including a three-week-old baby

Both policemen are attached to the Benoni Criminal Investigation Unit

Earlier on Saturday night police ran into an ambush of AK-47 fire, petrol and tar bombs in the Chris Hani squatter camp when a Casspir armoured vehicle became stuck in a ditch

The Casspir was burnt out

The policemen returned fire and were later rescued by another Casspir

A weary Bruce said "People accuse of us of ineffective policing but how can we render an effective service under such circumstances"

It was time the community, political organisations and grassroots structures stopped using the police as a scapegoat and assisted them instead — *Sapa*

Star 26/7/93

# Police can't afford high city rentals

(251)

By Anna Cox

The lack of affordable accommodation for policemen in Sandton and Randburg has reached a crisis point and is a major contributing factor to the "unacceptable" crime rate in the area, according to Northern Suburbs District Commissioner, Brigadier Frans Malherbe.

Malherbe said policemen were refusing to live in Sandton and Randburg because of the high rentals.

Police were investigating ways to provide cheaper accommodation. Two meetings with Sandton and Randburg town council officials, the TPA and Department of Works had been held.

He raised "the possibility of every resident making a one-off payment towards the construction of a village/cluster or townhouse-type barracks for policemen.

"We are taking the example of the very successful Gallo Manor police station, where residents contributed to its construction. While we realise that economic times are tough, the benefits of having a police station situated centrally in a residential area outweigh the disadvantages," said Malherbe.

Sandton management committee chairman Peter Gardiner welcomed the idea of "centralised" police stations. He said he would investigate ways in which the council could contribute — perhaps in the form of a donation of vacant land.

# News in brief

Sowetan 28/7/93

## Mbeki slated over sanctions

ANC international affairs director Thabo Mbeki has been severely criticised by the PAC and Azapo following his announcement that sanctions could be lifted in just more than two weeks. (117) (230)

Azapo publicity secretary Dr Gomolemo Mokae said yesterday that weapons of the anti-apartheid struggle, such as sanctions and cultural boycotts, should only be abandoned on "the day of liberation".

## Cops in bid to fight violence

Sowetan 28/7/93

ABOUT 2 000 former policemen are to be re-employed to improve security and combat crime and violence, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said yesterday. In addition, 4 000 civilians are to replace trained policemen in administrative posts.

(251)

# NEWS Fresh lead in Cape Town church attack ● Caprivi Strip trainee testifies

## Cop says he was told to kill

A KWAZULU policeman told a Goldstone Commission hearing yesterday that he was given an AK-47 rifle and ammunition by Inkatha Freedom Party members and KwaZulu officials.

He was told to kill people creating problems for the IFP in Esikhawini township, near Empangeni.

The policeman, who may not be identified, said he had been recruited by the IFP in Natal to undergo training by the South African Defence Force in the Caprivi Strip. He returned in 1987 after training with 200 other recruits.

He was giving evidence to a Goldstone hearing in Durban investigating the KZPs alleged involvement in violence in Natal.

The purpose of this training, the policeman said, was to protect members of the South African and KwaZulu governments, he was told. On his return to South Africa he spent nearly a year

recruiting IFP members before joining the KwaZulu police in Esikhawini.

Later members of the KZP confiscated the weapon from the policeman apparently following intervention from the South African Police.

Although he was not arrested by his colleagues, despite the severity of the offence (possessing an illegal firearm), the policeman testified that he was afraid of action by the SAP.

He said later disclosures about the confiscation, another incident in which he was shot while patrolling with the KZP, and threatening phone calls to him led him to fear for his life.

He said the suspected recourse from his mentors and contacted Lieutenant-Colonel Frank Dutton, a Goldstone Commission investigator, because he wanted protection under the witness protection programme.

The hearing continues — *Sipha*

251



# Sexwale denies call to attack police

PRETORIA — ANC PWV regional chairman Mr Tokyo Sexwale yesterday denied claims that he had told a rally in the Vaal Triangle township of Bophelong in March last year that policemen should be attacked and killed

Mr Sexwale was giving evidence before a Goldstone Commission committee inquiring

into attacks on policemen, following earlier evidence by witnesses. He told Mr Gert Steyn, chairman of the committee, that he had never attended such a rally and had never been in Bophelong

Mr Sexwale said the ANC had a policy of attacking security formations before the organisation was unbanned and since its

armed struggle had been suspended it had not called for the killing of policemen

He said he had meetings with top police generals in Pretoria last week ~~(S)~~ (S)

He said he had never heard the police accusing the ANC leadership of inciting attacks on policemen ~~(S)~~ (S) 29/1/78

The sitting continues today

Star 29/1/92  
**Amnesty  
for arms**

**gets poor  
response**

By Charmeela  
Bhagwat  
Crime Reporter

The month-long amnesty during which people could hand over illegal weapons to the police without fear of prosecution ends in three days, but only 18 weapons have been handed in so far

SAP spokesman Captain Louis le Roux said the poor response could be attributed to the fact that many guns were in the possession of criminals who feared being linked to other arms

Police yesterday called on the public to supply information which could rid society of the "curse of the AK-47"

SAP chief public relations officer Major-General Leon Mellet warned that people caught and convicted of illegally possessing arms after Saturday would face a minimum jail sentence of five years

ANC spokesman Ronnie Mamoepa said yesterday "The ANC will never hand over arms and ammunition to this illegal government"

● From January to May this year, police confiscated 348 AK-47 rifles, 32 "weapons of war", 653 kg of explosives, 101 hand grenades, 15 mortars and 21 036 rounds of AK-47 ammunition

Care



BBC NASH

Star 29/1/93  
'Polish SAP's image'

Pretoria Correspondent

There is a need to take the SAP to the cleaners to improve its image, ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale said yesterday.

He was giving evidence to the Goldstone Commission committee inquiring into attacks on policeman. The committee is chaired by Gert Steyn, assisted by Seun Moshidi.

Policemen should stop beating people up, and should be more investigative rather than confrontational in their approach, Sexwale said. Some policemen were thugs wearing SAP uniforms, and they should be

rooted out of the force

He condemned Minister of Law and Order Hennis Kriel.

He also called for the removal of Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze, whose statements he likened to someone carrying lighted matches in a room full of dynamite.

Sexwale said the proliferation of unlicensed firearms was a worrying matter, especially in this period leading up to South Africa's first nonracial elections.

He added that since the suspension of its armed struggle, the ANC had never had a policy of attacking policemen.

# Experts to aid probe

Sowetan 30/7/93

## Sowetan Correspondent

THREE experts have been called in to help with the investigation of last week's controversial Essenwood Road shooting drama

The ANC has called in an outside ballistics expert and the Goldstone Commission agreed to two foreign police experts becoming involved (352) (251)

Police on Wednesday recreated the scene of the incident for the benefit of an independent ballistics expert called in by ANC lawyers and Mr Justice Goldstone has announced that the commission had acceded to a request from the regional commissioner of the SAP in Natal, Lieutenant-General Colin Steyn, for two foreign police experts to work with investigators

These latest developments in the controversial incident — in which police shot and killed five suspected armed robbers — follows accusations and denials of police having acted without provocation. Three of the men killed were members of the Umkhonto we Sizwe



# Only resident police wanted

CT 30/7/93

(278) (251)

PRETORIA — The Sebokeng community wanted policemen to stay in the Vaal Triangle township, provided they were residents, the ANC's sub-region chairman Mr Kaizer Klaas said yesterday

Addressing a Goldstone Commission inquiry into attacks on policemen, Mr Klaas told the chairman, Mr Gert Steyn, that policemen were brothers, sisters and in-laws of township residents

He said policemen who had wanted to leave after threats and attacks had been persuaded by his sub-region and community members to stay

He gave the names of several policemen still living without problems in the township, saying they were not ANC members

Certain policemen, in their search for firearms, had kicked down doors and assaulted residents, which had angered some, but the ANC had convinced the people that not all policemen were bad

Unknown police units had entered the township without reporting to the local police station, and assaulted people during searches

Mr Klaas said police from the local police station should be in charge of maintaining law and order — Sapa

PEACE CORPS  
Fm 30/7/93  
**A dose of realism** (251)

Practical realities, including costs and training requirements, have probably ruled out the possibility of establishing a non-partisan

**CURRENT AFFAIRS**

peace-keeping force to oversee SA's first democratic election in April

Although the need for such a force to replace the SADF in potential trouble-spots has become a focus of debate at the multi-party negotiations, defence analyst Jakkie Cilliers believes there is "little chance" of it being established in time

Cilliers, co-director of the Midrand-based Institute for Defence Policy (IDP), says a force of at least 20 000 would be needed and could cost nearly R1bn to operate for a year

Writing in the latest issue of the IDP's journal, *South African Defence Review*, Cilliers says while he does not reject the notion of a peace-keeping force, the expectation that it would be the primary keeper of the peace during the elections "does not seem reasonable" (257)

A recent report by the multiparty conference's technical committee on violence proposed the establishment of a peace-keeping force which, it said, should be specially trained, politically acceptable to all parties and under the control of either the independent electoral commission or a multiparty executive body

The committee believes the force should be the primary peace-keeping force for the election and should, at the very least, take over the SADF's current duties in the townships. The SAP would play a secondary role,

Fm 30/7/93  
although it would continue to fulfil law and order functions. It is widely felt that neither the SAP nor the SADF have sufficient legitimacy, particularly in the townships, to be perceived as non-partisan forces in the run-up to the election

But Cilliers, a former senior artillery officer in the SADF, is concerned that the political consensus developing around the need for a peace-keeping force seems to be based on short-term political expediency rather than on a "deliberate, strategic vision"

In an attempt to quantify the technical committee's proposal, Cilliers says the SADF normally has about 7 000 men deployed in the townships in support of the SAP. Working eight-hour shifts, this means about 2 330 soldiers are on the ground at any one time. The troops are supported by the existing logistics, training and administrative structures of the SADF and SAP and are able to call on reserve forces if additional manpower is needed (251)

But as a separate organisation to the SADF and SAP, a peace-keeping force would need its own support structures — which Cilliers estimates would require a total of five people to keep one on the ground 24 hours a day. This means a force of about 12 000, simply to match the number of SADF personnel currently deployed at any one time

In a press statement last month the ANC

called for a 10 000-strong peace-keeping force. Cilliers points out that if the organisation wants that many people deployed at any one time, the total size of the force would have to be 50 000 based on the ratio of one to five. But if 10 000 is the total strength of the ANC's proposed force, only 2 000 could be deployed around the clock — which Cilliers estimates would possibly be enough to cope with law and order duties only in one or two of the larger PWV townships

With the possibility that violence will increase as the election approaches, Cilliers estimates "very conservatively" that at least 20 000 peace-keepers would be needed, of which 16 000 would be "troopies" and 4 000 administrators and commanders

**Cost-counting**

The R1bn he estimates is needed to establish a 20 000-strong force and keep it operating for a year is broken down as R480m for salaries, R260m for equipment, vehicles and radios, R176m for operating costs, and R20m for training. The force could be funded either from the current budgets of the SAP and SADF or from foreign grants or loans. Potential recruits could come from the SADF, Umkhonto we Sizwe, the SAP, the homeland security forces, community marshals, self-defence units, or people who have never served in any security organisation. Cilliers believes at least three months'

basic training would be needed for peace-keepers, with an additional three months for junior leaders. Training of two groups of 10 000 each could take place over a staggered period at existing SAP and SADF facilities. Fm 30/7/93

**Leadership problem**

Considering time "slippage" before a final decision is made to go ahead, the need to provide laws for the establishment and operation of the force, recruitment and training, the peace-keepers could take over from the SADF early next year — depending on the level of violence. But in reality, says Cilliers, even the best short-term solution would be "very expensive, complex, messy and time consuming" (251)

Leadership would also be a major practical problem. "Without a clear longer term career prospect, people of calibre and skill will not join the peace-keeping force"

For this reason, Cilliers believes it is most important that if it is decided to establish a peace-keeping force, it should be a permanent organisation and not a stop-gap structure

He acknowledges that the current deployment of the SAP and SADF is unacceptable to parties such as the ANC and PAC and that the mistrust of these forces by communities and politicians requires "dramatic steps". But he concludes that there is little

chance of establishing a sufficiently trained and large enough peace-keeping force in time for the election without substantial and immediate help, probably from the international community

As alternatives he suggests either multi-party control of the security forces by sub-councils of the Transitional Executive Council or international monitors in the command structures of the SAP and those SADF units deployed in support of the SAP. These alternatives sound much more sensible ■

# news in brief

*Sowetan 30/7/93*  
**Tshipinare sentenced**

BOTSWANA's former minister of local government and lands, Michael Tshipinare, was yesterday sentenced to four years jail, three of which were suspended for five years, after being found guilty of corruption

Gaborone Chief Magistrate Mr Gabriel Rwelengera handed down sentence yesterday against Tshipinare, who was found guilty on Wednesday of accepting a 500 000 pula bribe from Spectra (Botswana) to ensure they were awarded a government building contract. Rwelengera told a packed Broadhurst Magistrate's Court that Tshipinare had suffered the loss of his career and reputation. See Page 251

## Guard shot in Kagiso

A SECURITY guard employed by DF Security was shot dead while accompanying a truck delivering bread in Kagiso, West Rand, yesterday morning. Police spokesman Major

Henrietta Bester said Mr KD Shangase was shot in the stomach by unknown gunmen while they were delivering bread at the Motokwane Cafe. Shangase, who was unarmed, died on his way to hospital.

*Sowetan 30/7/93*  
**Phama slams move**

THE decision by the South African Police to rehire ex-members of the force to track down Azanian People's Liberation Army operatives was condemned by Apla commander Sabelo Phama yesterday. Speaking from Dar es Salaam, Phama said the R64 million earmarked by Government to step up the police's campaign in combating Apla, would not "stop my boys from advancing the cause of liberation". Mr Phama denied certain media reports that Apla was responsible for the attack on the St James' Church in Kenilworth on Sunday, saying his field commander had told him the attack was not Apla's work.

*Sowetan Reporter and Sapa* 251

# NEWS De Klerk meets Chief Buthelezi • Norwood Rapist' awaits mitigation argument

## 'No voting without IFP'

Sowetan 30/7/93

SOUTH Africa should not contemplate adopting a new constitution or contesting elections without the Inkatha Freedom Party, State President F.W. de Klerk said in Durban yesterday.

The meeting with Inkatha leaders came as the KwaZulu government filed an action before the Pretoria Supreme Court seeking to invalidate the setting of an election date and challenging the notion of sufficient consensus.

This was an attempt to find out what sufficient consensus meant, said Chief Mangosuthu Buthelezi without elaborating on the court action.

The IFP president met De Klerk for four hours to discuss the State President's "deep concern" at the IFP's withdrawal from negotiations.

De Klerk, meanwhile, said there could be no way forward without Inkatha's participation in negotiations. "I believe we shouldn't even contemplate going ahead without the IFP."

## Cop guilty, on all counts

Sowetan 30/7/93

By Mzimasi Ngudle

NORWOOD serial rapist Jacobus Geldenhuis was convicted of all murder and rape charges by the Rand Supreme Court yesterday.

Geldenhuis (26), a former policeman whom the media dubbed the "Norwood rapist", stood motionlessly as Mr Justice TD Cloete convicted him of five counts of murder, five of rape, one of attempted rape, five of theft and one of robbery. Geldenhuis, dressed in a white shirt,

striped grey trousers and brown and black jersey, listened attentively as the judge related the evidence of his rape victims.

Geldenhuis had pleaded guilty to all the counts and also made confessions on how he attacked, robbed, raped and killed some of his victims. The court adjourned until September 20 after his prodeco counsel Mr Paul Johnstone asked for time to secure the testimony of two forensic criminologists to assist in mitigation of sentence.

THE SOUTHERN AFRICAN

om prominent  
fficial Namba  
-ivate militia

activists throughout  
Thamsanqa Linda, a former ally of Gqozo's,  
now bitterly opposed to him, warned in a radio  
interview this week that "secret training" was

say  
percent in accordance with the truth,  
sue" - Ecna

## White on black violence spirals

By MOSES MAMAILA

ON the eve of what was described as "a racial miracle" in the country, race relations have drastically deteriorated with racist attacks claiming more than a dozen lives in less than a week

Hardly five days after the terror attack in which white worshippers were killed in a Cape Town church, two blacks were murdered in Johannesburg on Thursday in what police believe were racially motivated killings

In what appears to be a display of white anger following the Cape massacre, a white attacker, travelling in a white bak-

kie, stabbed and killed a black man in Randburg on Thursday evening

Earlier that day, a white gunman fired at blacks who were waiting for a taxi in Robertsham

A Soweto woman, Constance Masuku, was killed in the attack and five people were injured

Police spokesman Maj Eugene Opperman said police suspected that the same bakkie was used in both attacks

Police said they believed the attack was racially motivated

Police have offered a R100 000 reward for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the killers

## 'SAP cover-up', alleges victim

By ELIAS MALULEKE

A LABOURER who was allegedly assaulted by racist members of the Donkerhoek Commando Unit in June this year, is to demand the reopening of the case after the Attorney-General declined to prosecute

Victim Thomas Chauke, 26, a garage employee in Donkerhoek, said there was a possible cover-up by the police who investigated the case

### Rescued

He was allegedly beaten by about six whites travelling in a bakkie after he was stopped on the Bronkhorstpruit/Silverton Road on his way home late at night

He was left for dead, but a motorist managed to rescue him and drove

him home

Chauke's boss, Leon Barnard, then took him to lay charges against the culprits after which Chauke managed to identify three of his alleged assailants

One of them was a senior member of the AWB and the Donkerhoek Commando. But the A-G declined to prosecute

Chauke said he would attempt to re-open the case by speaking to a court prosecutor

"If it cannot be done I will seek legal advice to reverse the decision of the A-G. Justice must be done," he said

According to police spokesman Maj Evan Johnson, the suspects had told the police they were not in Donkerhoek at the time Chauke was assaulted

# Police angry as protest march flops

251

ARG 11/8/93  
Weekend Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA. — The police are furious with the South African Municipal Workers' Union after it said 20 000 people would march on the Union Buildings — and only 200 arrived

Police are considering objecting to any future applications for protest marches after about only 200 people turned up yesterday

The union originally applied for permission for 20 000 people to march, leading to a massive security deployment in the city

Over 150 policemen, 100 members of the SADF's 115 Battalion, a mounted army platoon and a large number of traffic officers were deployed early yesterday only to be withdrawn at the start of the flopped march

Explaining the low attendance, a union official said there were indeed 20 000 people at the march

"This is South African arithmetic. Every one person here is equal to 200 voices. Since there are 200 people here that makes 20 000," he said

# Atlantis needy turned away

257  
CT 3/8/93

## Staff Reporter

ABOUT 400 Atlantis residents queuing for their welfare food coupons were turned away yesterday after being told abuse of the scheme had led to its cancellation

The House of Representatives' intermediate emergency relief was cancelled after complaints that people not entitled to assistance had been given coupons

Atlantis Democratic Party chairman Mr Geoff Leonard said the HoR had "kicked the community in the face" by not telling them of the cancellation

Queues had formed outside the Atlantis Civic Centre since 5am yesterday and people were only told of the department's decision five hours later

Another 400 people were to claim their coupons today at Atlantis's Rebecca van Amsterdam

Hall, he said

"How many parents had told their kids before they went to school 'there will be some bread when you come home'?"

One woman told Mr Leonard she had borrowed flour at the weekend to bake bread, confident she could repay her neighbour when the money came

The coupon system was established as immediate relief for people waiting for their welfare applications to be processed. Application forms were distributed by community organisations, local authorities and churches

The HoR has denied in the past the system was being abused

HoR director of social services Mr Schalk Broderick said the intermediate relief was cancelled because of reports from the community that some people not qualified to receive coupons had been given them

The department had been

"overwhelmed" by applications when the fund was established and it was suspended last week because of reports of "abuse and misuse", he said

The system had been operating for about six weeks

Local authorities were told of the cancellation, but given the time constraints it "probably wasn't possible" to tell everyone

"Checks and balances" were being built into the scheme to prevent abuse in future, he said

"We are not unsympathetic to their plight and will expedite the money as quickly as possible"

Mr Broderick expected it would take about two to three weeks for welfare to reach those denied their coupons yesterday

He conceded there were "probably individuals" who had had their welfare approved in May and were still waiting for their first cheque

# ANC set to charge police with murder

JOHANNESBURG — The African National Congress was today due to lay charges of murder and attempted murder against policemen alleged to have been involved in a shooting with ANC deputy-president Walter Sisulu's bodyguards on July 18

Two ANC representatives heading the internal investigation of the incident, Matthew Phosa and Billy Masethe, were due to lay the charges at a meeting with

Witwatersrand police commissioner Koos Calitz in Johannesburg

Lieutenant-General Calitz has been appointed to head the police investigation into the incident in which bodyguard Ismael Molane was killed

"The ANC delegation will lay charges of murder and attempted murder on behalf of all Mr Sisulu's bodyguards and demand access to certain information rele-

vant to the case," said an ANC spokesman (251)

The shooting happened on the Soweto highway as a three-car convoy carried the Sisulus back to their Soweto home after ANC president Nelson Mandela's 75th birthday party at a Johannesburg hotel

The bodyguards' car overturned, Mr Molane was killed and Jerry Radebe and Jabulani Ntuli were injured

ARG 3/8/93

7/18/93



# Bodyguard: ANC lays charges

Star 4/18/93

By Charmeela Bhagawat  
Crime Reporter

The ANC yesterday laid charges of murder against certain policemen following the death of ANC leader Walter Sisulu's bodyguard, Ismael Moloane, during a shootout between policemen and Sisulu's bodyguards last month (251)

Moloane died in the shootout on the Soweto Highway and his two colleagues were seriously wounded

ANC spokesman Ron-

nie Mamoepa said yesterday the charges were laid against the policemen involved during a "fruitful" meeting between ANC legal advisers on the investigation team, Mathew Phosa and Billy Masetlha, and SAP regional commissioner Lieutenant-General Koos Calitz.

He said they had made several agreements including the decision to reconstruct the scene of the shootout, allowing ANC bodyguards to recount their version of

events, and to appoint an international police investigator to the team

The ANC said the police had agreed to release the two ANC bodyguards wounded in the shootout on their own recognisance. (251)

However, a police statement released last night said the agreements could be jeopardised because the ANC had released a statement of its own, breaching an earlier commitment to make a joint statement on the meeting

# SAP gripe line is changing attitudes

By Charmela Bhagowat

Sergeant Triecia du Preez answers the telephone cheerfully, even as she expects the caller to be furious and to hurl a mouthful of abuse at her before listening to a possible solution to his or her problem

She says most people yell and grouse before calming down when they call the four-month-old Police Community Service Line to complain about the SAP, specific officers or poor police service

But Du Preez, along with her colleagues, loves her job and says she enjoys helping people and, at the same time, improving the police force

She listens attentively to a caller who complains about the sloppy treatment she received from an officer

After getting the details, she politely tells the woman she will call her back in

about half an hour within minutes, Du Preez is on the phone to the commander, finding out what happened

She asks him to call the unhappy woman and to resolve the problem as soon as possible. When she calls back, the woman confirms that a policeman has called her to discuss her problem

Another problem, albeit a small one, solved with a bit of patience, understanding and diplomacy, she says

## Satisfied

Du Preez, Sergeant Antje van der Merwe, Sergeant Isaac Mokgalaka, Sergeant Hendelene Kleyhans and seven other trained police counsellors have dealt with about 530 complainants since the line opened in April

Van der Merwe says they receive up to 18 calls a day. Each one is dealt with immediately and then followed up by the counsellors until the complainant is satisfied

But helping members of the public who feel they were treated badly or unprofessionally by police is only part of what the service line is about, she says.

"The idea is to sharpen every single policeman and create an efficient, professional police force."

To do that, the counsellors have the authority to call any police station in the country, without at first revealing who they are, and to determine the level of professionalism with which the police officers deal with their complainants

Mokgalaka says he does this often and that there is already an improvement in the way officers who are aware of the service line handle telephone complainants

Anyone with complainants about the SAP or a specific police officer, or with suggestions on how to improve the force is urged to call the 24-hour service line at (012) 322-5500 or to write to Box 9494, Pretoria 0001

By Paul Bell  
Labour Correspondent

A wage settlement of 7 per cent, backdated to July 1, was yesterday agreed to between 13 unions and the 44 member-associations of the Steel and Engineering Industries Federation of SA (Seifsa)

Exemptions to the wage settlement may be sought by employers in Natal, the Cape, Midland and Border regions who can motivate paying less than the agreed national minimum increase (18.8%)

In addition, employers in the Free State and northern Cape whose businesses are dependent on the mining industry may apply for exemptions allowing them to postpone awarding the increase until January 1 1994 (18.8%)

According to Seifsa, the unions have also agreed to intervene if exempted companies are hit by industrial action as a result of the settlement

Les Ketteladas, chief negotiator for the largest union, the National Union of Metalworkers (Nunsa), said, however, that the union would not agree to anything without consulting workers and securing their agreement on applications for exemption. Seifsa's wage offer, said Ketteladas, while well below Nunsa's demand for a cost-

Unionists  
Star 4/8/92  
agree to

7% wage

settlement

of-living increase, had been accepted after consultation throughout Nunsa's regional and branch structures

Regions had reported acceptance of the offer to Nunsa's national executive committee on Sunday, and on this basis the committee had mandated its negotiators to sign the agreement

Ketteladas added "At the outset, certain employers were sceptical about our new approach. Some opposed the reduction of job grades. But after further negotiations, there was a change in employer attitudes

"We succeeded in getting agreement on reducing the grades (from 13 to five, by July 1996)

"A second important agreement was the establishment of one industry training board, which is essential to addressing skills training and work reorganisation"

### Summit on violence

502001 5/2/93  
THE Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union ended a special meeting in Johannesburg yesterday with a call for summit on violence

SA-25125  
The union said the aim of the summit, to involve all communities, would be to stabilise battle-scarred townships, with Popcru members taking the lead in policing townships in an "unbiased" manner "The summit is needed due to information we have about the causes of the violence, which is orchestrated within the security forces"

# focus on ~~THE SITUATION~~

Sowetan 5/8/93

**T**HE 10-MEMBER Planning Committee of negotiators at the World Trade Centre this week endorsed the principle of a peacekeeping force, according to one source, but most of the details have yet to be worked out

Reacting to President FW de Klerk's acceptance of such a force only if it was seen as an "auxiliary" body and not as a replacement of the official security forces, ANC spokesman Carl Nièhaus said no one should be prescriptive or proscriptive at this stage

The idea of a multiparty peacekeeping force was raised by the technical committee on violence about two months ago in the Negotiating Council when it was proposed that such a joint body be the "first force of intervention"

ANC negotiator Mac Maharaj said this week that, with levels of violence having risen to new heights, now was the time to address a peacekeeping force in all haste

"It is an idea whose time has come," he said, reflecting the mood among many parties at the World Trade Centre that there is nothing else to be done and that the momentum for the creation of the force must not be lost

## Legitimacy

"Rightly or wrongly, the legitimacy and legality of the police is being challenged," said Bophuthatswana negotiator Rowan Cronjé

His government would not "at this stage" contribute to such a force, however, while the Transkei government has indicated that it would consider participation

Government's quick acceptance of the idea has been seen by many negotiators as a measure of its own inability to address the problem with confidence

Many parties at the World Trade Centre read the statement by National Party negotiator Leon Wessels that "we will support anything" to address the problem as a mark of government desperation

## Conditions

But now De Klerk has added conditions to the establishment of the force drawing criticism from the ANC which is concerned that the body be truly multiparty in nature and developed as such

It is understood that the ANC envisage creating a place within a peacekeeping force for all official security forces, for private militias and armed groupings

This would include the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging

Whether they took up their place in such a

With the East Rand death toll up to 104 yesterday, broad support for a multiparty peacekeeping force has turned the spotlight on to just how such a force can be established.

Political Correspondent **Dale Lautenbach** reports:



FW de Klerk ... new conditions

force would be up to them but the important thing would be that they had been invited to participate

The Planning Committee was expected to report to the Negotiating Council yesterday on its discussions about the force

## Unabated

Meanwhile, violence in the East Rand's strife-torn townships has continued unabated with police reporting more deaths in Katlehong, Tokoza, Tembisa and Daveyton. By yesterday the toll since the beginning of hostilities at the weekend stood at 104

From Kuala Lumpur, ANC president Nelson Mandela appealed for calm and said he had spoken to De Klerk about the latest killings, according to *Sapa*

"We agreed we will continue to discuss ways and means (to curb the violence), and meet from time to time also with other political leaders," said Mr Mandela

"None of us should lose his cool. It is necessary for us to approach all the questions very

calmly"

At a Press conference this week De Klerk said "It cannot go on like this. The East Rand must now come to order"

He said he would be getting a detailed briefing from police on the situation in East Rand townships and the Cabinet would "look at ways of restoring law and order"

With his security forces under heavy attack by parties in the Negotiating Council as a force without legitimacy, he defended police efforts under what he said were difficult circumstances. The Government "will not hesitate" to send in more troops if the situation required such a move

Asked about renewed calls for the creation of a joint peacekeeping force, he said such a force would never replace the security forces but could go a long way in an "auxiliary role", assisting in such situations as crowd control

He expected it would be under the political control of the proposed Transitional Executive Council (TEC) or its subcouncils

## Mood

The mood at the World Trade Centre, however, is that the urgency of the situation is such that the force cannot wait for the contentious debate on the TEC to find conclusion

Maharaj expected negotiators would now be looking at ways to set up a task force instructed to design and establish the peacekeeping force which ANC negotiator Cyril Ramaphosa has said should be in the field within a month

Meanwhile, negotiators are also expected to revisit the problematic issue of sufficient consensus, one of the matters which the Inkatha Freedom Party says drove it out of multiparty negotiations

It is expected that another government-IFP bilateral will be held this week and ANC sources said they hoped to meet with the IFP in an official bilateral before the week is out

The Negotiating Council will also be recommended to approve an ad-hoc committee today charged with studying the reincorporation or otherwise of the TBVC states

# Victims to sue ANC, ministry

Star 5/8/93

(SAP) (251)

By Peter Davies

Eight people who lost everything when their houses were looted and razed on the day of Chris Hani's funeral intend launching a R2 million lawsuit against the ANC and the Ministry of Law and Order for failing to take preventive action.

Two men were killed, pets were hacked and burnt, and homes set alight at the cluster of houses opposite the FNB Stadium known as Shaft 16.

The complainants hold the ANC and SAP jointly responsible for the damage because of a treaty they signed a few days before Hani's funeral.

Carpenter Norman Mankowitz, who lived at Shaft 16 for 13 years, was left with just a charred toolbox and a cross-colie named Watha, who suffered third-degree burns after being thrown into the flames.

He said the police had been phoned repeatedly by victims while looting and burning carried on around them. There had been no response until late afternoon.

"Perhaps the police

had decided to sacrifice us. On TV that night they were saying things like 'only two people were killed, only eight houses burnt,' he added.

The agreement signed by police and the ANC was specific "The SAP will not interfere (with crowd control) unless the efforts of ANC marshals, monitors, the Regional Peace Secretariat and observers fail and the SAP are called in to intervene. The SAP reserve the right to enforce law and order in emergency situations."

Mankowitz believes the ANC was confident it could control the crowds, but failed.

"They are now looking for loopholes in the agreement. This is not the spirit in which it was signed. The ANC had a chance to show the nation they are prepared to be accountable by compensating us."

The loophole through which the ANC is allegedly trying to squeeze also appears in the agreement. "Parties are committed to conduct themselves in a peaceful manner and recognise their accountability in law in respect of any illegal action on the part of their supporters or members. The parties

also commit themselves to ensure the safety of individuals as well as the security of property."

ANC legal head Mathew Phosa said it was up to Mankowitz and other claimants to prove the looting mob were ANC supporters.

"Our approach is simple. If anyone is alleging a claim against the ANC, we think they are obliged to prove the claim, not us. We are not going to expose ourselves to wild, unfounded claims. We will fight them all the way."

He said that if the ANC was found culpable "it goes without saying that we will pay compensation."

Driving instructor Jeff Howes, who lost everything in the inferno, said "Our claim is far from wild and unfounded. The ANC undertook to control the crowd. Phosa's response seems to say that because some members of the crowd were there to loot, they didn't fall under the control of ANC marshals."

He added: "I feel strongly about the police as well. At the end of the day, ultimate responsibility for law and order falls to the police."

SAP investigations into the April events are continuing.

# Confusion over shooting at funeral

By Charmeela Bhagawat  
Crime Reporter

Confusion reigns over the fatal exchange of fire between police and snipers during a funeral procession in Katlehong on Wednesday

The sequence of events surrounding the shooting is not yet clear, but members of two peace-monitoring organisations have said the police used excessive force and endangered monitors' lives

Red Cross workers, peace monitors and journalists had to

take cover for about 40 minutes during the shooting

Peace Action says:

Police opened fire with live ammunition after a mourner fired one shot into the air. Firing shots into the air is a common practice at township funerals. Police are aware of this

Police fired live ammunition into the crowd for some time after return fire from the mourners had ceased

We condemn the obstructive behaviour of police force members towards peace monitors, whose lives were endangered when police prevented them

Star 6/8/93  
from intervening on behalf of the community, making them the target of the community's anger

(251)  
Three church monitors who arrived at the scene after a minibus was searched and its occupants arrested said:

We approached the circle and saw three Casspirs on the other side of the road with policemen kneeling in front of them. Their guns were trained on the crowd, even though the crowd was not confronting them

As we got out of our car to ask what was happening, the police started shooting. We

dived to the ground. Shooting came from one direction only

The police say:

We refute any claims that there was unnecessary shooting. We reacted upon information that a minibus in the procession had arms and ammunition in it. We stopped the minibus, searched it and found two hand grenades and two pistols

While the policemen were busy with the arrests, they were fired on by people in the crowd. Police returned fire and this resulted in the exchange of gunfire in which at least three people were killed

A respected, disciplined peacekeeping force is a top priority, reports Keith Campbell

Star 6/18/93

# Public-order police worth cost



251

**T**HE proposal that a new national "peacekeeping" force be created from members of the security forces and other "armed formations" to uphold public order and security during the forthcoming elections, is an excellent one, but it would be wise to establish this force on a permanent basis — despite the expense — and not see it as a temporary expedient.

In the world today there are three main traditions of policing. The most familiar in the English-speaking part is the civil form.

Here, though the police are uniformed (except, of course, the detectives), and disciplined, their organisation and discipline are very different from those of the military, even when military rank titles, such as sergeant or (in the US) lieutenant or captain, are used.

Civil forces are usually, but not always, armed. But except for some specialised units, this armament is light — pistols and shot-

guns being typical.

The second tradition is paramilitary policing. These are forces which, in addition to their new enforcement role, also possess a significant internal security function.

They are more military in discipline and hierarchy, though they may not use military-style ranks. Such forces are, of course, armed and possess substantial quantities of weapons such as carbines, sub-machineguns, assault rifles, light machineguns and mortars. Light armoured vehicles are also usual equipment.

The third tradition (in this list — actually it was the first to develop) is generally unfamiliar to English-speaking people. It is military policing.

This does not refer to the proverbial branch of the army but to a separate service which was created as an internal security organisation and which, because its men were deployed all over the country, developed policing duties. These forces are totally mili-

tary in hierarchy and discipline, and can be very heavily armed.

The French gendarmerie, which is the original of these services, possesses heavy armoured cars carrying 90 mm guns, while the Italian carabinieri actually has two mechanised brigades, complete with tanks (with the end of the Cold War, these formations will probably be disbanded).

The South African Police, despite its use of military rank titles and its possession of a "general staff", is actually a paramilitary force. It is also clear that the SAP desired to evolve into a civil force, endorsing such concepts as "community policing".

Of course, the SAP will have to remain an armed force, but, as previously mentioned, most civil forces are permanently armed. But what of the need to maintain public order under conditions of severe social and political strain? At present, this is the job of the SAP's Internal Stability Unit and, inevitably, it has become very un-

popular.

Make no mistake, the need for a public order force will continue after the establishment of a democratic order. Apartheid distorted and exacerbated many of the socio-economic problems in this country — it actually created very few of them.

Grossly unequal distribution of wealth, acute land hunger, high unemployment, poor education, lack of health care, rapid urbanisation resulting in rootless and highly volatile peripheral communities around the major cities are all found in every country at the same stage of economic development as South Africa.

Even if party-political violence subsides before or after the elections, these problems will remain, and with them the never-absent danger of some kind of violent eruption. Of course, negotiation with the leaders of the communities concerned is essential for achieving long-term solutions to problems,

but violent eruptions also need to be swiftly and effectively smoothed, otherwise there will be unnecessary loss of life and damage to property.

That is why virtually every country in the same stage of economic development as South Africa, regardless of political traditions or governmental structures, maintains military police services assigned to upholding public order in extreme situations.

The proposed "peacekeeping" force will obviously fit the bill. Disbanding the ISU will allow the SAP to focus on fighting crime and finally disengage itself from sensitive and unpopular tasks.

The "peacekeeping" or public order force will be unpopular. It must be. Rigorous and impartial upholding of law and order will, in the current highly charged climate, annoy everyone in turn.

That this new force will enjoy a high degree of legitimacy will be irrelevant. Legitimacy is not the same as popularity.

What is imperative is that the new force be respected. This requires high standards of training and discipline. A sub-standard force will only exacerbate the crises it was meant to contain.

The creation of a highly trained and disciplined public order force thus cannot be done overnight. Recruitment must begin very soon, otherwise there will be no chance of it being ready in time.

Because of its proposed composition (of recruits from formerly rival forces) and intended function, foreign aid should not be spurned, especially if this also allows access to material aid, such as individual radios, flak jackets for members, and so on. South Africa is a turbulent society, and will remain so for many years to come. The creation of a specialist public order police service will, despite its cost, be a prudent investment.

● Keith Campbell is a specialist writer on military and foreign affairs. □

SECURITY

FM

6/8/93

# Mandela's police

A policeman's lot is not a happy one. Policemen (and soldiers) have to risk their lives in the no-man's-land of black townships. They are damned for not pitching up in time to prevent another outbreak of carnage, often in areas where lines of communication are easily disrupted, street lighting non-existent and roads impassable. If they do get there in time, they are targets for snipers and petrol bombs, even when trying to negotiate with the contending factions.

If they meet violence with violence, they are likely to be condemned as brutal, if they stand by, they are accused of negligence or political bias. If they are black, they are likely to have their own houses burned down — possibly with their families inside. At least 130 policemen were murdered in the first seven months of the year — that's an average of 18 a month, or three every five days (251)

On top of all this, ANC president Nelson Mandela accuses the security forces of being "deeply involved" in township violence. He provides no evidence for this latest claim, made during his fund-raising trip to Taiwan — but then he never does. Even though the Goldstone Commission and foreign investigations, such as the Waddington Report, have found scant and certainly inconclusive evidence of such claims, they are repeated almost weekly by ANC leaders.

We are not saying that the police are angels. They are still living down their reputation for arrogant unaccountability and dirty tricks, gained so assiduously under the apartheid regime. And they still offer disturbing evidence of incompetence, as when the rightwing thugs were able to invade the

World Trade Centre. But we believe these are now sins of omission rather than commission — and until there is hard evidence to the contrary, we accept that most policemen out there are bravely trying to do their job.

Now there is broad agreement among the main political groupings that a new and neutral "peace corps" should be set up to do what the police have failed to do — deal with township violence. It sounds vaguely alluring in theory, but the practice will surely be another matter. As the *FM* pointed out last week, a force of at least 20 000 would be needed, at a cost of nearly R1bn for a year. This is sheer impracticality.

The reality is that any such force would have to draw heavily on the manpower, expertise, equipment and doctrine of the SA Police. And even if the money were available, it would be impossible to build a new, effective peace-keeping force from scratch in the limited time we have.

As President F W de Klerk pointed out years ago, the SA police force, with all its flaws, is the only one we've got. At present it is perceived as the SAP of De Klerk and Law & Order Minister Hernus Kriel, when a Transitional Executive Council is in place — which could be within weeks — the SAP will also be the ANC's.

Mandela does not seem to have realised this. If he had, he would stop scoring cheap and dangerous election points at the expense (sometimes mortal) of people who will be serving him before the year is out.

Until security issues are removed by mutual agreement from the campaign, the election itself will be in danger. ■





## Policeman shot dead on Reef

JOHANNESBURG —  
An assistant constable  
was shot dead and  
robbed of his service  
pistol in Power Park  
squatter camp yesterday  
and a constable was seri-  
ously wounded in Nan-  
cefield, Soweto (251)

A police spokesman  
said the assistant consta-  
ble died shortly after  
police received a tip-off  
about weapons in Power  
Park. (278)

He said when police  
raided the settlement  
about 1am yesterday the  
constable was shot and  
two men were arrested.  
No weapons were found

— Sapa CT 6/8/93

# Crooks thrive in SAP units

By ELIAS MALULEKE

C/Press 8/8/93

SOME white police officers in SAP crime investigation units are making millions of rands by running organised crime syndicates in the country and across the border.

City Press investigations have established that some senior officers are heavily implicated.

The crooked cops are also using corrupt members of the defence force in their cross-border smuggling operations. Stolen vehicles are driven to the borders and handed over to members of the defence force who slip them across.

Police headquarters in Pretoria confirmed it was investigating the claims and said that some police officers allegedly involved have already been arrested.

However, spokeswoman Capt Nina Barkhuizen told City Press she could not give further details as a general who is handling the matter was not available.

A businessman who cannot be named and who claims to have bought a fleet of cars from a police syndicate said there was a big cover-up in the force.

"There is a big rot within some crime investigation units and in certain quarters of the defence force on the border, but only Interpol can break open the can of worms because the police here are investigating themselves," he said.

It is also alleged that cops are involved with the notorious "Boere Mafia", an international organised crime syndicate specialising in car-theft, drugs, forgery and fraud rackets.

So far 10 policemen attached to various units have been charged in connection with car-theft, drugs and smuggling syndicates in the last three months.

---

---

## MK cadres lead SAP members during march

Star 9/18/93

Port Elizabeth — History was made in Port Elizabeth yesterday when black policemen were led on a march to a mass rally by a small band of Umkhonto we Sizwe members

The rally at Zwide township's Dan Qeque stadium — organised jointly by the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) and the ANC, and aimed at fostering reconciliation between the police and community — was attended by about 10 000 people.

Braving SAP threats of departmental censure, about 300 uniformed policemen and prison warders were warmly applauded by thousands of people who lined the route from Kwazakhele township to the stadium, amid

shouts of "Viva AmaPolisa" (Viva the police)

Such was the spirit of reconciliation, that while non-Popcru members of the force watched their colleagues march by under the banners of Popcru, the ANC and SACP, youths hitched rides to the stadium atop their official SAP vehicles.

At the rally, addressed by ANC national executive member Tokyo Sexwale and regional ANC officials, Popcru members took an oath declaring that they were the "people's police".

"Today we have unchained ourselves and come out of our isolation," Popcru leader and former policeman Gregory Rockman told the crowd. — Pen

make "clean break" with the past ● Dependency syndrome must end

# It's 'Viva AmalPolisa' as cops march

HISTORY was made in Port Elizabeth yesterday when black policemen were led on a march to a mass rally by a small band of Umkhonto we Sizwe cadres.

The rally, organised jointly by the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union and the African National Congress, was aimed at fostering reconciliation between the police and the community. It was attended by about 10 000 people. Braving SAP threats of departmental censure, about 300 uniformed policemen and prison warders were warmly applauded by thousands of people who lined the route from KwaZakhele township to the Dan Qege Stadium in Zwijede. There were shouts of "Viva AmalPolisa" as the policemen made their way to the stadium.

At the rally, addressed by ANC national executive member Mr Tokyo Sexwale and regional ANC officials, members of Popcru took an oath, declaring that they were now the "peoples' police".

"Today we have unchained ourselves and come out of our isolation," Popcru founder and leader Mr Gregory Rockman told the crowd. "The police have come here to repent and declare to you that we are now accountable to you as the peoples' police," he said to tumultuous applause. Rockman said Popcru supported joint control of the security forces but warned that this should be accompanied by affirmative action.

After inspecting "the guard", Sexwale applauded the

stance taken by Popcru.

"This is a beautiful thing happening here. When I shook your hands I could feel the warmth," Sexwale said.

New Brighton police Captain Mike Moshara said the police had to make a "clean break" with a past in which black policemen had persecuted their own people and were themselves driven out by angry communities.

"Without having to justify ourselves, the time has come to change that course, to break the isolation and come in line with democratic structures," he said.

Earlier this week the SAP warned its members not to take part in any activities which could jeopardise their careers — *Pen*

*Biday 10/8/93*  
**St James: third man held**

CAPE TOWN — Police have detained a third man in connection with the murder of 12 people in Cape Town's St James Church on July 25.

Police said yesterday a Khayelitsha man, 52, arrested on Saturday, was being held under Section 29 of the Internal Security Act

An 18-year-old man ar-

rested in Crossroads on Thursday was also being held under Section 29.

PAC member and teacher Vuyo Tekani, 28, arrested earlier but not a suspect in the killings, was moved to East London last week to help investigators. The Port Elizabeth Supreme Court ruled yesterday that his detention under Section 29 be extended — Sapa.

**Police to probe political rally**

LLOYD COUTTS

POLICE are to investigate the participation in a political rally of some of its members in Port Elizabeth at the weekend, a spokesman said yesterday.

Capt Henry Chalmers said the incident — which allegedly involved 300 uniformed members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) — would be investigated and a decision on whether an offence was committed would be made later.

*(251)*  
He said the SAP would also investigate the grievances raised by the members at the rally, held at the Dan Qeqe stadium in Zwide township on Sunday.

"All we want to say is that the matter is being investigated to determine if a departmental offence has been committed."

*Biday 10/8/93*  
"It will be decided later if any steps are to be taken against members," Chalmers said.

He added that SAP members had not followed regulation procedures for airing grievances, and should have used available forums.

Even if the police members had not been in uniform, SAP policy prohibited the participation of policemen in political events.

"The only thing we're basically allowed to do is vote, and that's it," said Chalmers.

The rally, jointly organised by Popcru and the ANC, was attended by about 300 policemen and women and prison wardens who were reportedly escorted into the stadium by an Umkhonto we Sizwe marching band.

Popcru members declared themselves "people's police" at the rally, which was addressed by ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale.



**BIDVest**

**THE BIDVEST GROUP LIMITED**

(Registration number 05/21180/06)

("Bidvest")

**inary shareholders and holders of  
rtible debentures of R18,00 each in  
Bidcorp ordinary shareholders**

93 that agreement had been reached in terms of which  
n Freight Corporation Limited ("Safcor") with effect from  
"cash shell" of approximately R263 million. In terms of  
cure the purchase or to purchase Curfin's 50,02%  
latter it was Bidvest's intention to change the name of

of Bidcorp and Bidvest and debenture holders held on

# Panic alarm police link experimental

Crime Reporter

257  
2/10/8/93

POLICE might allow private panic alarm companies to link up directly with stations in a bid to cut down on false alarms — and had facilitated a pilot project at Milnerton, a police spokesman said yesterday

About eight users of new silent panic alarms are linked to the Milnerton police station in the pilot project which involves several police stations around the country

The system, called Mike-com, was developed by a former Telkom employee, and links up panic alarms to a computer at the police station

Mr Richard Kroomer, a spokesman for the manufacturing company, said the users' link to the police was cancelled if more than two alarms were false

Until now, alarms have been directed to private alarm companies

Police have reported a false alarm rate of 98% — and in most of these cases keyholders have failed to appear to allow police into the premises

Western Cape head of police community relations, Major-General H M du Toit, said "We want to improve our service to the community. Whoever can help us do this and eradicate the problem of false alarms will win our support"

# ANC 'appalled' by FW's threat of emergency rule

Biday

11/8/93

THE ANC yesterday condemned as irresponsible President F W de Klerk's reported threat to consider emergency rule as a last resort against violence

ANC spokesman Carl Niehaus said that the ANC was appalled by De Klerk's suggestion, in an interview published by German newspaper Welt on Monday

Reuter reports Niehaus said "We accept it is necessary to use additional police and soldiers, but . . . violence can be addressed only in full consultation with the community and by a multilateral peacekeeping force

"We consider it an irresponsible remark. It smacks of the old government attitude of unilateralism and baaskap and it reflects the bankruptcy of his rule," Niehaus said

However, government spokesman Dave Steward said yesterday De Klerk had mentioned emergency rule as a possibility, not as his choice of strategy, to control violence

Police spokesman Gen Leon Mellet said he did not expect De Klerk to use his power to impose an emergency "At this stage it is an option, but it's

an inappropriate option because . . . emergency rule would put an artificial lid on the violence without addressing the roots of the trouble"

Meanwhile, the head of a woman was found in the veld near Ktleshong's Radebe section yesterday, bringing to 11 the number of dead discovered by police in East Rand townships after another night of violence, LLOYD COUTTS reports

This brings to 483 the number of people killed in the area since July 3

Police spokesman Lt Janne Smith said most of yesterday's victims had gunshot, hack, stab and burn wounds, and were found near the Thokoza, Byafati and Kwesini hostels, and in Radebe section

A man was shot dead in Vosloorus after opening fire on police with an AK-47. Two policemen were injured in the incident.

Violence appeared to spread to Alexandra near Sandton yesterday, with three deaths reported in the area. One man was discovered with seven bullet wounds in his body, another was stabbed in the neck and a third shot in the neck, police said.

The SA Red Cross Society said yes-

terday it had called in psychiatrists to counsel its southern Transvaal branch staffers who had been doing relief work in the East Rand and Vaal regions

Sapa reports the society said its staffers in conflict areas had been working non-stop since the April 10 assassination of SACP leader Chris Hanu and had been "traumatised by the gruesome killings, especially in recent fighting in Thokoza, Ktleshong, Daveyton and Tembisa"

In northern Natal police reported five people had died since Saturday in renewed violence in the township of Sundumbili

In Durban yesterday the Inkatha Freedom Party accused Transkei Defence Force soldiers of involvement in the conflict which left eight people dead at Bhambayi at the weekend. Inkatha leader and Kwa-Zulu government minister Thomas Shabalala told a news conference evidence to this effect would be forwarded to the Goldstone commission

Transkei's military ruler Maj-Gen Bantu Holomisa challenged Inkatha to substantiate its claims in order to bring guilty parties to court

## Death month

PATRICK BULGER

JULY was a disastrous month for peace in SA with 580 politically related deaths, the Human Rights Commission (HRC) said

It was the highest death toll since August 1990 when 709 people died in township violence

The HRC said yesterday that violence on the East Rand accounted for 50% of the deaths

So far this year, political violence had claimed 1 983 lives and caused 2 710 injuries

## ANC asked to address police rally

Biday

11/8/93

LLOYD COUTTS

THE ANC has been approached by PWV-based policemen to address a rally similar to one held in Port Elizabeth at the weekend at which 300 policemen and prison wardens dedicated themselves to impartial community policing in a new SA

ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale, who addressed Sunday's rally, said yesterday the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) intended "activating" police in the PWV region, and had requested the

ANC's co-operation.

However, he understood policemen in the PWV were being intimidated into not attending such a rally, and were being told they would lose their jobs if they did so

It is the same form of intimidation meted out to police in the eastern Cape. But they braved the storm and came in large numbers, he said

Sexwale denied that the ANC was forming an alliance with the police, and said police were instead recommitting themselves to their communities.

"Even the ANC should not be able to misuse anyone in the police force," Sexwale said

He said policemen and wardens had read a declaration at Sunday's rally in which they committed

themselves to community-based policing, reconciliation and cutting links with police methods of operating under apartheid

"They are committing themselves to a democratic police force, to a new constitution, to a new SA and to proper policing methods in conjunction with the community. One other thing they are saying is 'no' to police apartheid practices of the past"

A date for the rally has not been finalised

An ANC spokesman said Sexwale had also been approached by striking policemen based in Tembisa

SAP spokesman Col Johan Mostert denied there was a strike. He said he had no knowledge of a forthcoming rally, but the ANC should present evidence of intimidation of police wishing to attend

YOUR STAFF WILL STOP SMOKING

NO WILL POWER  
NO WITHDRAWAL  
SYMPTOMS  
NO WEIGHT GAIN

CNS 5425

CONTACT  
**SMOKENDERS**  
THE EASY WAY TO STOP SMOKING  
TEL (011) 609-8501

By FRED BRIDGLAND

TEMBISA — Just hours before Nelson Mandela called for the riot police to be withdrawn from the East Rand townships where 150 people have died since last Sunday, I rode with them into the centre of Tembisa

The African National Congress leader's call was prompted by the latest round of bloody inter-racial violence, which erupted in the township

As I was fitted with a 10 kg bullet-proof jacket in Tembisa police station's operations room, reports crackled through on the radio that a police armoured patrol vehicle had been hit by four petrol bombs

No casualties Another armoured vehicle had found an abandoned car covered in blood No sign of bodies

The 9pm to 4am curfew was two hours old Compared with the previous three nights Tembisa was quiet, but we were warned that at some point our Nyala armoured car was likely to be engulfed in flames from petrol bombs and we would hear bullets ricocheting off the bodywork

**Shots**

"Don't get out of the vehicle," warned Constable Riaan Sadie, a police liaison official

"If you go outside you won't last the night. The shots come from out of the darkness and we rarely find out who has fired them"

Constable Sadie added that the Internal Stability Unit — the riot police — had abandoned foot patrols after an experiment in the nearby township of Tokoza when two policemen on the beat were killed by unknown gunmen

So far this year more than 130 South African policemen have been

# NEW-style

251

# SA police fight old

# attitudes in townships

killed on duty — compared for example with about 50 police deaths in Britain in nearly 30 years

"At night we try simply to get between the warring parties with the armoured vehicles," Constable Sadie said "We only shoot in exceptional circumstances

"We have about five to seven seconds to make up our minds but lawyers and other clever people have hours to think about their case If you shoot the wrong person in difficult circumstances you can be tried for manslaughter Your career and life can be ruined Most policemen don't want to risk either"

**New breed**

Five minutes into the patrol we came across a burnt-out bus, presumably the work of young "comrades" of the ANC's "self-defence units" who try to control all movements in townships during times of heightened tension

The "comrades" hate the police This is largely a legacy of the past,

when the police enforced apartheid and virtually anything went, including routine beatings, torture and murder "New thinking" is the order of the day among a new breed of police reformers but it will take time for older officers to accept it

The "comrades" themselves are as adept at torture, murder and intimidation as the old-style South African police, as Mr Mandela sharply pointed out in his major speech on violence in the East Rand township of Kaitshong last Thursday

"The responsibility to end violence is not just a question for the government," he said "We should not blame others but put our own house in order If you have no discipline, we don't want you in our organisation If you kill ordinary people — women, old people, children — you are not members of the ANC"

There were angry murmurs from the 8 000 crowd as Mr Mandela beamed from a banner draped from the podium

from which he spoke read "Do not talk about peace We have heard enough Please, Mr Mandela, no peace Give us weapons"

Beyond the burnt-out bus, past a petrol station where a few hours earlier, two men had been killed, one shot and the other stabbed we hit our first ANC self-defence unit roadblock

**Roadblocks**

We ploughed through huge rocks giant concrete pipes, a burnt-out car and two upturned rubbish skips the Nyala pushing the barricade aside in a blaze of sparks with its reinforced steel cow-catcher Then we negotiated a three-foot deep trench The three black and three white policemen inside pushed their rifle barrels through the gunslits, nervously waiting for an ambush

ANC militants argue that the roadblocks are necessary to prevent gunmen entering their areas in vehicles and opening fire at random — many township massacres have begun that way

The gunmen are rarely caught and the ANC says they are frequently renegade policemen acting in collaboration with the Zulu-orientated Inkatha Freedom Party, the ANC's main black rival in the first all-race general election, scheduled for next April

"Admittedly, we have rotten apples among us and we will have to get rid of them," said General Andre Pruis, who heads the South African Police's new Community Relations

division jointly with Magabole Simon Tsoka, the country's first black police general

The change in the thinking of South Africa's top policemen has been astonishing New police recruits are being taught community policing by Abba Omar, a former fighter in the ANC's military wing, Umkhonto we Sizwe "By the elections we can have a core of people who have been well-trained," Mr Omar said

**Carnage**

"Generally, the reaction to me has been quite positive, at worst, neutral You get the feeling the floodgates have opened and people want to change"

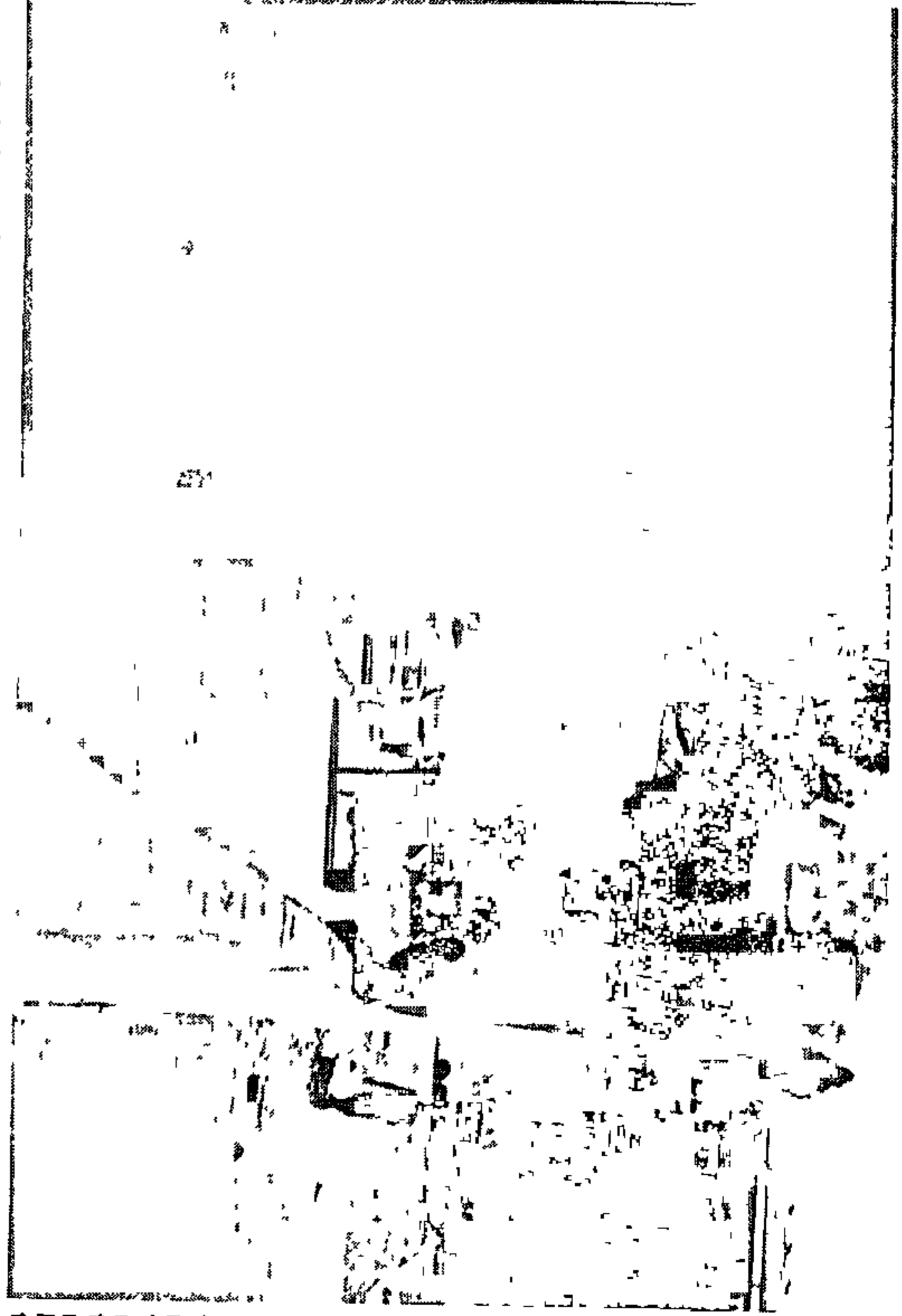
The final responsibility for curbing the carnage in the townships, however, still lies with the Internal Stability Unit When Mr Mandela called for their withdrawal, most people regarded his words as merely rhetorical

Even if he and the State President, Mr De Klerk, agree on how to create a joint peace-keeping force embracing the police, army and elements from the ANC, Inkatha and other black parties, this will take time to put together and its initial impact will be little more than cosmetic

Such a force will be necessary to win the trust of township residents and to calm passions. But to ensure that violence does not stop the election in April the 5 000-strong Internal Stability Unit will have to be an integral part of it

**TOWNSHIP BURNING**

ANC militants argue that roadblocks are necessary to prevent gunmen entering their areas in vehicles and opening fire at random — they claim many township massacres have begun that way



Our patrol neared its end As dawn came, we were confronted outside a hostel by about 200 Zulus, many armed with spears They complained that "comrades" with AK-47 rifles had prevented them from going to work and had just shot one of their colleagues dead as he tried to break through

We went in search of the dead Zulu but found only an old man lying beneath a tree reading a Bible The body was picked up an hour later by another Nyala — just another name to add to the long roll of the dead — The Telegraph plc, London



# Ex-policeman denies Army claims at inquest

R/Boy 12/18/93

**PORT ELIZABETH** — A former security police major denied during the Gouwe inquest yesterday that police had known there was a bomb in a car that killed three policemen and an informer.

May Deon Nieuwoudt was responding to allegations from the army's senior counsel, Anton Mostert.

He also denied that police had failed to properly investigate the incident.

Mostert alleged that Nieuwoudt was in some way involved in the blast because the men were threatening to "go public" with their knowledge of police involvement in the 1985 murder of Matthew Goniwe and three other political activists.

Nieuwoudt, an explosives specialist, was the first person to arrive at the scene of the blast.

He admitted that he was in charge of the operation the four had been involved in, and he had been only a few hundred metres away when the car had exploded.

Responding to what Mostert termed other strange coincidences surrounding the explosion, Nieuwoudt admitted the team of six explosives specialists, including himself, had failed to collect samples or to measure the crater caused by the blast, but

said these activities would not have taken the investigation any further.

He had thought at the time that the discovery of a detonator at the scene told the police all they needed to know about the type of explosive used.

Mostert said the discovery of the detonator was another mystery because it was unlikely that an alloy detonator would survive the heat caused by the explosion of a 6kg bomb.

He said it was more likely the bomb had been detonated by radio.

Nieuwoudt admitted during cross-examination that the detonator found on the scene could be used with a number of explosive devices.

Mostert also found shortcomings in Nieuwoudt's theory that the bomb was attached to the car's rear axle.

He said an aerial photograph of the scene showed the rear axle had barely been damaged.

Asked why he had failed to correct the inquest magistrate's incorrect findings about the size of bomb used, Nieuwoudt said he had never read about them, despite submitting an affidavit to the inquest. The hearing continues — Sapa

## Police union plans march

R/Boy 12/18/93

**LOYD COURTS** — THE Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcu) hoped to mobilise 10 000 supporters in a march to Witwatersrand regional police headquarters on August 21, a spokesman said yesterday.

The march is from Popcu's Johannesburg offices to the Braamfontein police headquarters.

The ANC said earlier this week it had been approached by Popcu for its co-operation in arranging a demonstration similar to one held in Port Elizabeth on Sunday at which about 300 police men and women and prison wardens in uniform committed themselves to impartial policing. Police are investigating the incident.

ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale said on Tuesday Popcu's members were committing themselves to a democratic police force and reconciliation with the community.

# Eight townships face water cuts

EIGHT townships would be without water from next month unless they could give assurances that they would begin paying their accounts, Rand Water Board CE Vincent Bath said yesterday.

The eight townships facing cuts at the end of this month are Vosloorus, Kagiso, Evaton, Sebokeng, Daveyton, Katlehong and Tembisa.

Bath said it was impossible for the board to continue supplying the townships, which had a collective debt of nearly R40m, a drastic increase from their R10m debt at the beginning of this year.

The board had given 11 local authorities until last Wednesday to provide some form of guarantee of payment. While three had paid a small amount, the rest had not managed to do so, and their water would probably be cut next month.

Bath said the decision had been taken after talks with local civics, government and the Transvaal Provincial Administration failed to produce results.

The board would continue to supply hospitals, clinics and other emergency services.

Bath said there were substantial health risks and the cuts could aggravate violence. Because of this the board was prepared to come to almost any settlement.

National peace secretariat chairman Antonie Gildenhuys said the planned cut could affect violence levels substantially.

## GAVIN DU VENAGE

Thokoza peace committee chairman Piroshaw Camay appealed to all parties concerned to reconsider the boycott.

SA National Civic Association southern Transvaal president Khabisi Mofunkutu said government was "waging a low intensity war" against the civics.

He said the cuts were intended to discredit the civics.

"Government will not succeed in changing the public's perception of the civics through these methods," he said.

He urged government to administer black and white areas jointly. This would legitimise local government structures and end boycotts. Mofunkutu said the reasons for the boycott included poor service, illegitimate local authorities and high levels of unemployment.

Meanwhile, the Pretoria City Council yesterday committed itself to negotiating with the Mamelodi Civic Association to restore to Mamelodi electricity, which had been switched off between certain times, Sapa reports.

However, it vowed to enforce the cuts until the township paid for its bulk electricity supplies from the city council.

Vista University officials are seeking an urgent meeting with the council to discuss the blanket electricity cut. Vista spokesman Modise Dithage said the cuts had disrupted the university, which was up to date with its electricity bills.

## Police chief 'stalling'

DURBAN — Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe was yesterday accused of stalling plans to investigate police misconduct in Natal midlands townships.

Van der Merwe rejected a joint ANC-SAP proposal to set up an independent unit of politically non-aligned members to investigate police misconduct.

Police representative Rod Callum told a Goldstone commission subcommittee Van der Merwe agreed to the proposal "in principle", but the Security Forces Inquiry Board Act prevented him from implementing it.

Legal representatives accused Van der Merwe of stalling tactics and asked that he be brought before the commission.

Subcommittee chairman Malcolm Wallis adjourned the hearing so that the subcommittee could consider its position and report to Judge Richard Goldstone — Sapa.

## 'Fly-by-night'

PUPILS desperate to escape the chaos in ship schools are being ripped off by unscrupulous "street colleges" in Johannesburg.

Earlier this week pupils and teachers had fallen prey to a few of the "fly-by-night" schools told of their experiences at a meeting organised by the National Education Coordinating Committee (NECC).

NECC regional president Amon Msariri said there were as many as 46 private black schools in central Johannesburg. While some were doing valuable work, many were unscrupulous. Several had closed soon after opening operators disappearing with pupils' fees.

Government said yesterday there was nothing it could do about the situation as there was no law requiring such organisations to register with any education department because they were basically businesses.

## Security police 'felt above the law in 1977'

PAT CANDIDO

The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — The security police considered themselves above the law during 1977, George Bizos, SC, told the Supreme Court here today.

ARG 13/8/93  
Mr Bizos, who is appearing for the families of Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Nkonto and Sicelo Mhlawuli at the reopened inquest into their deaths in 1985, was cross-examining police security officer Major Deon Nieuwoudt.

Earlier Major Nieuwoudt refused to answer any questions in connection with the interrogation of Steve Biko, saying he might incriminate himself.

Major Nieuwoudt denied he often used to clench his fist and tell people he was questioning that he could crush them like ants.

Major Nieuwoudt said he denied assaulting anybody in his charge in spite of the fact that the then Minister of Police,

Adrian Vlok, had paid compensation to victims of assault after Wendy Orr, a then district surgeon, had made an urgent application to court stating that detainees were being tortured.

Major Nieuwoudt said he was aware of claims that security police had assaulted people, but during the state of emergency activists always accused the police of assault to put them in a bad light.

Asked where he was on the night of the murder of Mr Goniwe and his colleagues, Major Nieuwoudt said it was his wife's birthday on June 27 and he always took her out.

Asked if black security officers were fully informed of plans being made by white officers he said they were as the black staff were totally trusted.

Asked by Mr Bizos whether one of the three policemen who

(Turn to page 6, col 4)

## Security police felt 'above law'

(Cont from page 1)

had died in the Motherwell blast had approached him earlier about concern for his safety, Major Nieuwoudt said he knew nothing about this.

Mr Bizos said in December 1989 there were already indications of vast political change in South Africa, such as the fact all the Rivonia trialists except Nelson Mandela and hundreds of detainees had been released. It was also clear in December 1989 that the government would be negotiating with people the security branch considered terrorists. Major Nieuwoudt conceded this.

It was during this time that many black security policemen had doubts about their roles in the seventies and eighties and were not sure what to do about the future.

Major Nieuwoudt said he knew nothing about a plan by white security officers to watch black security colleagues and their families or that one of them had contacted the ANC.

Mr Bizos — The security police have been accused of the death of Mr Biko.

Major Nieuwoudt Yes

Mr Bizos They were also accused of the deaths of the Pebco three — Hashe, Galela and Gondolozu — and there was an accusation that they were permanently removed from society.

Major Nieuwoudt I cannot remember that, I only knew they disappeared.

Mr Bizos The security police and the SADF are also accused of the deaths of Mr Goniwe and his friends.

Major Nieuwoudt I have heard that.

The case is proceeding.

# sales to 3/8/93 to talks

gional constitutions

And, lastly, provision should be made for the development of a regional constitution for KwaZulu/Natal

"We should engage ourselves now, not only at the central level, but also at the regional level, in drawing up a constitution that could be adopted in the future," he said

Both Meyer and President F W de Klerk emphasised the urgency of the situation, saying the negotiations process had only 21 days to reach agreement to permit the April 27 elections to go ahead on schedule

De Klerk said the election would be a "make or break" moment in the country's history, and its result would lay the foundation for the next 50 or more years

## Parties 'not controlling members'

AMANZIMTOTI — Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel criticised political parties yesterday for not exercising control over their members.

He said more than a third of SA's police force was now occupied with peacekeeping functions. *B1 Day*

Speaking at the NP's Natal congress, Kriel criticised the cost of "mass action" and the extent to which it engaged the time and resources of the police.

The cost of ensuring all went well at the recent ceremonies in Schweizer-Reneke, in which the freedom of the town was granted to AWB leader Eugene Terreblanche and Umkhonto we Sizwe commander Joe Modise, had been R3m, the Minister said. *13/8/93*

The resources consumed in policing mass action had provided latitude for ordinary criminals.

The main cause of violence was the "political battle" between the Inkatha Freedom Party and the ANC.

The police were not implicated, as the ANC claimed.

The ANC was "looking for excuses all

TIM COHEN

the time"

It had to face up to the fact that Umkhonto was involved in violence, as was the PAC and Inkatha.

The SAP had to handle the symptoms of violence, not its root causes.

The root of violence was the "political fight" between the IFP and the ANC, he said. *(251)*

Political parties were too lenient towards offenders. The ANC, for example, was too spineless to take action against its midlands chairman, Harry Gwala

Kriel called on all citizens, not only whites, to join neighbourhood watches to combat crime.

He said nothing restricted crime more than scaring criminals into not committing crimes in the first place.

As had been announced before, money would be made available for radios for farmers, but recipients would have to keep up their end and contribute to the battle against crime by joining farm watches.

## NP moots early local polls

AMANZIMTOTI — Local Government Minister Tertius Delport has proposed local government elections even before the national election in April, as a way of resolving the complex task of establishing local governments on the agreed 50/50 basis

Delport proposed the idea at the NP's Natal congress, warning that local government could become an "explosive situation" *B1 Day*

He said the Local Government Negotiating Forum had approved the idea of a so-called 50/50 dispensation through appointments to town councils by "statutory" and "non-statutory" groupings. The reason for the 50/50 principle derived from the urgent need to give representation to those who had been unrepresented in local government on a transitional basis and in a pragmatic way

However, government proposed that elections should be held as soon as possible, he said

Government would prefer a local settlement, because in many cases local negotiations were well established in forums and the new focus

TIM COHEN

should be on the question of how the joint local council could be composed in such a way that would instil public confidence in it. *13/8/93*

Government was not "dismissing" serving council members and would regard expansion, even on a 50/50 basis, as a better option.

Delport said phases suggested by the Local Government Negotiating Forum were *(252)*

□ A pre-interim phase of a period between the time new legislation was promulgated and until authorities were ready to hold elections, and

□ An interim phase comprising the period after a first election until a final phase was reached in tandem with a new constitution

Asked when these elections could take place, Delport said the polls could take place even before the proposed first election in April.

He acknowledged that he had not discussed the idea with other local government negotiators, but said this was the most practical solution

## Mentz resigns but Volksunie to stay

THE Afrikaner Volksunie would remain in multiparty negotiations in spite of the blow of three senior resignations, Volksunie leader Andries Beyers said yesterday after news of the latest resignation, that of Volksunie chief negotiator and MP Moolman Mentz. *B1 Day*

Mentz resigned earlier yesterday, claiming he had been kicked out of the party's negotiating team on Wednesday night. *13/8/93*

At the World Trade Centre yesterday, a clearly upset Mentz said the Volksunie had softened its position on self-determination "I have been sidelined," he said. *(253)*

Beyers claimed Mentz and the two others who recently resigned, MPs Chris de Jager and Rosier de Ville, wanted the Volksunie to join the CP in walking out of multiparty talks in protest against the unresolved issue of Afrikaner self-determination

However, the Volksunie believed it could achieve more for Afrikaners by remaining in the process — Sapa

## General halts

### police probe

(25) CT 13/8/93  
DURBAN — SA Police Commissioner General Johann van der Merwe this week stopped plans to form an independent unit to investigate police misconduct, it was claimed yesterday at a Goldstone hearing in Westville

Legal representatives accused Gen Van der Merwe of stalling tactics

Mr Malcolm Wallis, SC, who is heading the Goldstone sub-committee investigating alleged SAP misconduct in the Natal Midlands, called the recent police move "an extremely unfortunate occurrence"

The delay in proper investigations did irreparable harm to the relationship between the community and the police, said ANC lawyer Mr John Jeffrey — Sapa

After last week's "community oath" in which the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) pledged to change the face and impact of policing, the union's national president, Gregory Rockman, explains his vision to **VUYO BAVUMA.**

# Police for peace Rocky the Rebel

251 AUG 14/81



Gregory Rockman

**REBEL** ex-policeman Gregory Rockman believes community-based policing will stem violent attacks on the enforcers of law and order.

The former Mitchell's Plain officer, who has been national president of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) for four years, says the "people's policeman" he envisages would work hand in hand with all communities instead of serving sectional interests or the government of the day.

He said a new police force should be "democratic, transparent and serve all communities in an unbiased manner".

Referring to what he called the "correctness" of Popcru's path, Mr Rockman said not a

single member of the union had been killed by the Pan Africanist Congress armed wing, the Azanian People's Liberation Army cadres who had targeted "State agents".

"This must be a warning to the system. If you work with the people's ideals, nothing will happen to you. But if you work against their ideals, expect some retaliation."

"Popcru is accountable to all people in the society and we serve them all equally," Mr Rockman said.

Since his dismissal from the police force after publicly criticising the operations of the Riot Squad, which has since been replaced by the Internal Stability Unit, Mr Rockman has been based in Port Elizabeth where he manages his brothers' taxis.

However, he is also working to create a "racism-free" police system.

But after his headline-grabbing crusade which also prompted a biography, Mr Rockman went through hard times he lost his job, his house and later divorced his wife.

In spite of the snags, he continued to obey the dictates of his conscience and set up Popcru which, he says, now has 20 000 members countrywide.

A cherry on the top for his ideals came when hundreds of uniformed South African policemen defied the law last Sunday to take a "community oath" in a rally addressed by activists from the African National Congress and local members of the South African National Civics Organisation.

Amid wild cheers, the Pop-

cru members vowed to "serve all communities irrespective of colour, creed, religious beliefs and ideology in an unbiased manner" and also declared themselves to be "people's policemen".

Mr Rockman pointed out that the oath did not mean the policemen would be lenient on criminals.

"I told the youths the policemen would continue to arrest those who smoke dagga. They will also arrest thieves and murderers — just like before. They won't escape just because we work for the community."

Mr Rockman believed the oath addressed the core of problems in the society.

"Some black people don't have respect for the police. This is because to some policemen black lives are cheap

"When a white person is raped the police send choppers, hundreds of police and fingerprint experts to hunt for the perpetrator. But this is not done when the victim is black."

Mr Rockman claimed certain white riot policemen controlling police stations in black areas exacerbated the situation.

"Some of these officers tend to give orders to policemen to shoot though there's no immediate danger."

"The poor black policemen have to go home to the same community they fired at. This tends to place too much strain on them and even sometimes causes their family to be harmed or their houses to be torched."

Mr Rockman claimed the current police force could not

simply change its image without the involvement of credible community structures.

"Police attempts to establish a new image was still-born because credible community structures were not involved."

"Not long ago, police saw anyone who spoke against the National Party as traitors. But people can trust Popcru for they know we have sacrificed to make their lot better."

Popcru was also prepared to mediate between the police and community to set up the Internal Stability Unit.

In Harare last September the union met Apla who undertook not to attack its members. Mr Rockman said he supported joint control of security forces to prevent them becoming "tools of the minority section."

## Councillor lets off

# Refusal to answer <sup>Step 14/8/93</sup> questions on Biko

**ADRIENNE CARLISLE**

PORT ELIZABETH — A second Goniwe inquest witness has refused to answer questions regarding Black Consciousness leader Steve Biko, on the grounds that he could incriminate himself. (251)

Former security policeman Deon Nieuwoudt admitted yesterday during cross-examination by senior counsel for the Goniwe family, George Bizos, that he had been part of the team which had interrogated the BC leader in 1977, shortly before his death. (324)

Nieuwoudt "I do not want to give further evidence on the matter as it might incriminate me." (324)

Bizos "Are you saying that if you answer my questions honestly, you would incriminate yourself?"

Nieuwoudt "The possibility exists that I could incriminate myself"

In June, the former head of the Port Elizabeth security police, Colonel Harald Snyman, also took refuge in his legal right not to reply to questions about his role in the interrogation of Biko, on the grounds that it could incriminate him

The hearing continues — Sapa

# Terrorist time in court for Biko interviewer

**PAT CANDIDO**

Weekend Argus Bureau

**PORT ELIZABETH** — A security policeman could not explain to the Goniwe inquest why he had never corrected the impression that a limpet mine had caused an explosion which killed three policemen and an informer in 1989

Major Deon Niewoudt said he was first on the scene after an explosion had ripped apart a Jetta which the police had just delivered to the four men

He was giving evidence before Mr Justice Zietsman, Judge President of the Eastern Cape, who is conducting the reopened inquest into the deaths of Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Si-cele Mhlawuli

He said he assessed immediately that the damage had been caused by a bomb of 6kg or more

Yet the magistrate, presiding over the inquest into the deaths of Amos Faku, Mblalala Ngoduka, Desmond Mapipa and informer Charles Jack, found that the men had died as a result of a limpet mine explosion

Similar information had

■ Intense questioning of a security police major — who has refused to answer certain questions — continues at an inquest into the deaths of Matthew Goniwe and three others in the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court.

been supplied by the district surgeon

In a report to his head office on damage to the vehicle, signed by Major Niewoudt, the blast was also attributed to a limpet mine

Major Niewoudt said he signed the typed report without reading it, otherwise he would have corrected the information. He also said he made no effort to correct incorrect Press reports stating that the limpet mine had been placed by the ANC under the vehicle which exploded at the monument crossing on the Motherwell-Addo Road on December 15 1989

Asked by Mr Justice Zietsman why he had never made any attempt, as an expert on explosives, to correct the general misconception that had even led the magistrate to make an incorrect finding, Major Niewoudt replied he must have made a mistake

He flatly denied a statement by Mr George Bizos, SC,

Aug 14/8/93



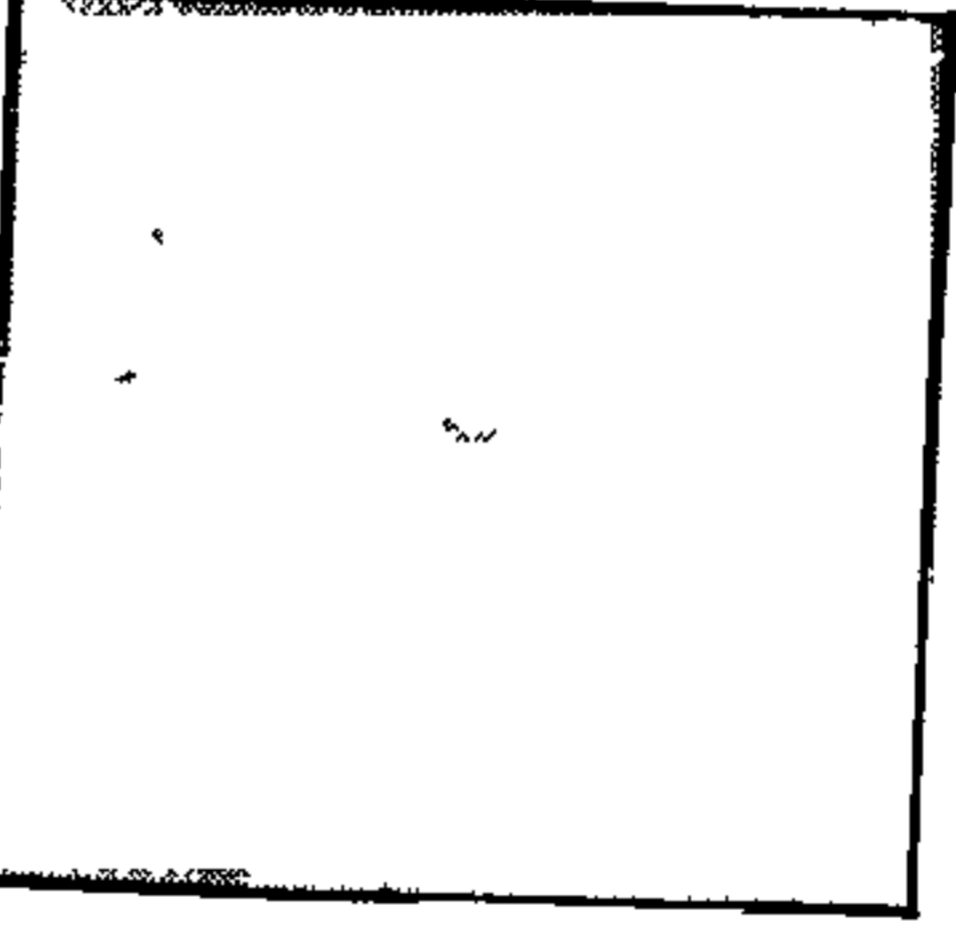
appearing for the families, that during the 1970s and 1980s the security police considered themselves above the law

When asked by Mr Bizos whether he was aware that there was a provision in the emergency regulations indemnifying the police from civil actions, he said there was such a law but he always acted as far as possible within the law

Major Niewoudt, who said he was an honourable policeman who maintained good relations with those he detained, admitted that he was in charge of a group of security policemen against whom former State doctor Wendy Orr and 42 state of emergency detainees obtained an interdict

The inquest is hearing evidence on the 1989 bomb blast to determine if there is any connection with the deaths of the "Cradock Four" in 1985. Their badly burnt and bullet-ridden bodies were found near Blue Water Bay

Legal representatives have



Major Deon Niewoudt

alleged that the men in the car blast were either directly linked to the Goniwe killings or had information about them

Major Niewoudt vehemently denied he had detonated a radio controlled bomb, of about 12kg, which killed the occupants of the Jetta

Mr Bizos said the Jetta had been taken to the four men because they had asked for a vehicle which was not known as a police vehicle in the townships

The four were supposed to keep watch on a suspected terrorist hiding in Motherwell

Major Niewoudt said the car had been taken by Sergeant Gert Lotz six weeks earlier

When he received information about the terrorist, he had

contacted Sergeant Lotz and asked him to take the car to the monument crossing at Motherwell. This was about 9pm

Mr Bizos said the sergeant was an explosives expert who had also served in the counter-insurgency unit, Koevoet, in the former South West Africa

Major Niewoudt said he had only later become an explosives expert

Mr Bizos said the security police had plenty of time to plant a bomb in the Jetta

If the ANC planted the bomb they would only have had three hours. They would not have known the car and the meeting arranged for Motherwell had been a sudden decision

Mr Anton Mostert, SC, for the SADF, accused the police of the killings and staging a cover-up by blaming the ANC. He asked that a video taken by the police of the gruesome scenes after the blast be shown in court

Major Niewoudt was one of the interrogators of the late Steve Biko. He refused to answer questions about Mr Biko because he might be incriminated

The inquest continues on Monday



# Chief favours probes of cops

ET 14/8/93 (251)

By BARRY STREEK  
Political Staff

PRETORIA — The Commissioner of the South African Police, General Johan van der Merwe, has expressed full support for the principle that crimes by policemen be investigated independently by a civilian-controlled body

He said he also supported the principle of establishing a national complaints mechanism under civilian control

Gen Van der Merwe denied claims, made at a Goldstone Commission hearing, that he had

## General supports civilian role

stopped plans to form an independent unit to investigate police misconduct

He believed such bodies could enhance the credibility and transparency of the police force

"It is ludicrous and malicious even to suggest that I am hampering efforts at establishing an ef-

fective and credible capability," he said

He had also fully supported the Security Forces Board of Inquiry Act, which provided for the establishment of a board, chaired by a judge, to investigate alleged police crimes

The act provided for the investigation of all serious crimes involving the police

"All of the efforts of the SA Police and I in this regard are, therefore, aimed at supporting the establishment of the most effective independent investigative body or bodies possible and avoiding any interim or short-term measures that could undermine this objective," Gen Van der Merwe said

# Security police 'not above law' (251)

CT 14/8/93  
Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — Security police Major Deon Nieuwoudt denied in the Supreme Court here yesterday that in 1989 the security police had regarded themselves as "above the law"

Maj Nieuwoudt was giving evidence yesterday in the re-opened inquest into the deaths of the activists known as the "Cradock 4"

Questioned by Mr George Bizos, for the families of the deceased, Major Nieuwoudt said "I always tried to act within the law"

It emerged during questioning that although police documents in connection with the activists' deaths might have been destroyed, records of the documents in police computers were made available to deputy attorney-general Mr Mike Hodgen

Maj Nieuwoudt would not reply to questions about his involvement in the interrogation of Black Consciousness leader Mr Steve Biko, who died in police custody, because he might incriminate himself

Mr Bizos told the inquest that Maj Nieuwoudt's evidence and other factors made it "extremely unlikely" that the ANC could have planted a car bomb that killed three security policemen and a police informer on the night of December 14, 1989

The inquest continues on Monday

# Ex-suspended cop 'was in car that killed suspect'

CT 14/8/93 (251)  
Staff Reporter

A POLICEMAN who was temporarily suspended after the death in custody of alleged "Vaal Monster" Victor Kheswa was a passenger in the police car that ran over and killed Kheswa's co-accused, Mr Themba Mabota, last week, a Department of Law and Order spokesman confirmed yesterday.

He said Detective Sergeant Gerhardus Peens, who was suspended after Kheswa died, was in the car that ran over Mr Mabota after he "fled"

# Kheswa death trail

THE SA Police's Det-Sgt Gerhardus Peens, who was suspended following the death in detention a month ago of "Vaal Monster" Victor Khetisi Kheswa, was also the driver of the police car that killed Kheswa co-accused Themba Mabota, it was reported this week

The suspension of Peens of the Vanderbijlpark Violence and Unrest Unit has since been lifted, police said

In a sinister twist Peens was reportedly also the man driving the car that killed Kheswa co-accused Themba Mabota last week when Mabota allegedly leapt from a police vehicle in which he was being transported. Reports said Mabota died when he was run over by

Peens who was following in another police vehicle *CIPeas*

There are also two startlingly different pathologists' reports regarding Kheswa's death *15/8/93*

A State pathologist's findings were that Kheswa died of natural causes.

However, the findings of an independent pathologist found that Kheswa died of "conditions including acute suffocation, electrocution, hypothermia and occult toxic substances"

Inkatha member Kheswa died barely a day after his detention on July 9 while being questioned in connection with various massacres in the Sebokeng area *(251)*

# Top cop vetoes misconduct unit

By **RYAN CRESSWELL**

(25)  
**THE** Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, has rejected the establishment of a credible special unit to investigate police crimes in Natal, despite support for the move from both police in

the province and the ANC.

After months of negotiations, the ANC, the police and the Legal Resources Centre proposed to the Goldstone commission investigating police misconduct in the Midlands, that a special unit be set up to investigate police crime.

ST Times 15/8/93

General van der Merwe, who accepted the proposals in principle, said the recent establishment of the Security Forces Board of Inquiry Bill "prevents him" from implementing them. The Bill provides for the establishment of a board to investigate alleged police crimes.

Steur 1618193

# Special probe opposed

■ BY ESTHER WAUGH  
POLITICAL CORRESPONDENT

Police Commissioner-General Johan van der Merwe has said he rejected a proposal for an independent team investigating police misconduct in Natal because Parliament had already approved the establishment of a security force inquiry board.

Van der Merwe yesterday told The Star that the Security Board Inquiry Act, providing for such a board and to be chaired by a judge, had been approved during the last session of Parliament.

The board would function in-

dependently of the police, and several investigating units would be established.

Appointing special ad hoc investigating units in different regions would hamper efficiency, he said. However, Van der Merwe said he had no problem in principle with the establishment of an investigative unit.

A Goldstone Commission subcommittee hearing in Westville was told last week that Van der Merwe was opposed to an independently selected investigative team into alleged police misconduct in Natal.

(251)

net pointed out what is...

# Police car bomb 'not planted by ANC'

PORT ELIZABETH — It was unlikely the ANC planted the car-bomb that killed three security policemen and an alleged police informer in December 1989, the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court heard yesterday

Port Elizabeth Criminal Investigation Services chief and former security policeman Maj Deon Nieuwoudt, testifying at the Goniwe inquest, conceded during cross-examination by Defence Force senior counsel Anton Mostert that it would have been difficult for the ANC to plant a bomb in a car parked outside Louis le Grange police station

Mostert has accused the security police, and Maj Nieuwoudt specifically, of planting the bomb in the police issue car which was used by

the policemen on December 14 1989

He has alleged that at least two of the policemen were threatening to make public their knowledge about police involvement in the 1985 murder of Matthew Goniwe and three other activists. (304)

While denying he was involved in the killing of the four policemen, Nieuwoudt, an explosives specialist, has admitted, among other things

□ He was only a few hundred metres from the car when the bomb went off, killing the four men (251)

□ He had access to explosives;

□ The four men were investigating a matter under his command,

□ He was the first person on the scene of the explosion and found a small alloy detonator he claims deto-

nated the massive bomb,

□ He was the one who suggested the deserted rendezvous on the road to Motherwell township where the explosion took place.

□ He had suggested that the white Volkswagen Jetta in which the bomb was planted be used for the operation the men were to undertake.

Mostert has submitted it was unlikely the small alloy detonator could have survived the heat generated by the blast, and has said he believed a radio transmitter was used to detonate the explosion.

He doubted the small detonator, which showed no sign of heat damage, was found on the scene at all, he told the inquest. — Sapa

8950



# 'Unlikely' ANC blew up police car

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — It was highly unlikely that the ANC could have planted a car bomb as alleged by police, the Goniwe inquest here heard yesterday

Security policeman and explosives expert Major Deon Nieuwoudt gave evidence, under cross-examination, for the fourth consecutive day

He admitted that after three security policemen and an informer had been blown up in a car after he had assigned them to find a terrorist in Motherwell township nothing more was done to trace the terrorist

Counsel for the SADF Mr Anton Mostert, SC, has alleged that police, in particular Maj Nieuwoudt, planted the bomb that killed the men

CT17/8/93

May Nieuwoudt agreed it was highly unlikely that the ANC could have planted the bomb while the police car was parked under bluegum trees in front of the Louis le Grange police headquarters in Port Elizabeth

Mr Mostert and Mr George Bizos, SC, who is appearing for the Goniwe family, allege security police planted the bomb in the car and were trying

(251)

to put the blame on to the ANC. Mr Mostert has alleged the four men were threatening to make public their knowledge of police involvement in the 1985 murders of Cradock political activists Mr Matthew Goniwe, Mr Sicele Mhlawuli, Mr Fort Calata and Mr Sparrow Mkontof shortly before they themselves were killed

The inquest continues today



# 'Unlikely' ANC blew up police car

CT 17/8/93



Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — It was highly unlikely that the ANC could have planted a car bomb as alleged by police, the Goniwe inquest here heard yesterday.

Security policeman and explosives expert Major Deon Nieuwoudt gave evidence, under cross-examination, for the fourth consecutive day.

He admitted that after three security policemen and an informer had been blown up in a car after he had assigned them to find a terrorist in Motherwell township nothing more was done to trace the terrorist.

Maj Nieuwoudt agreed it was highly unlikely that the ANC could have planted the bomb while the police car was parked under bluegum trees in front of the Louis le Grange police headquarters in Port Elizabeth.

Mr Mostert and Mr George Bizos, SC, who is appearing for the Goniwe family, allege security police planted the bomb in the car and were trying to put the blame on to the ANC.

Mr Mostert has alleged the four men were threatening to make public their knowledge of police involvement in the 1985 murders of Cradock political activists Mr Matthew Goniwe, Mr Sicelo Mhlawuli, Mr Fort Calata and Mr Sparrow Mkontlo, shortly before they themselves were killed.

The inquest continues today



*ANC could not have killed four, inquest hears*

*Star 17/8/93*

# 'Only one knew about police car'

**■ OWN CORRESPONDENT**

Port Elizabeth — There was no doubt that whoever planted a bomb in a car carrying three policemen and an informer in 1989 wanted to make sure no one survived, an advocate submitted in the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court yesterday

Anton Mostert, SC, who is representing the defence force at the Gonwe inquest, was cross-examining security policeman Major Deon Nieuwoudt who, after four days in the witness box, eventually conceded yesterday that the bomb could have been put in the car's boot or under the passenger seat

At the inquest on the four men's deaths, it was found that a limpet mine had exploded Re-

**A SECURITY policeman concedes a bomb which killed three policemen and an informer could have been planted in their car boot.**

ports later attributed responsibility to the ANC

Allegations have been made in court that the car-bomb killings could be linked to the 1985 murders of Cradock activist Matthew Gonwe and three others

The suggestions are that the four policemen, who were killed while on a surveillance operation ordered by Nieuwoudt, might

have been involved in the Gonwe murders or might have had information about the killers' identities (251)

Mostert said that it was inconceivable that the ANC could have been responsible for the blast

The Jetta used by the men was supposed to be a "secret car" and had been parked at the largest police station in Port Elizabeth.

He said it was impossible for anyone other than Nieuwoudt to know that the car would be used.

Nieuwoudt had said he had decided at 9 pm on the night of the explosion to send the Jetta to the four men, who wanted an unknown car so they could watch a suspected terrorist

Star 17/8/93

# Police accused of East Rand atrocities

■ BY MONTSHIWA  
MOROKE

The ANC Youth League (ANCYL) in strife-torn Katlehong, on the East Rand, yesterday accused the police Internal Stability Unit (ISU) of atrocities and of holding more than 200 people in detention ( )

Police have rejected the allegations.

The claims were made at a press conference in the township, where the organisation also announced a mass protest march to be held from Huntersfield stadium to Inyoni Park at 10 am

A spokesman said the ANCYL deplored the role

security forces were said to be playing in the on-going violence (251)

"The ISU has embarked on a campaign of harassing members of our community, in particular young people, and this harassment has taken the form of detentions, torture, beatings and raids on homes (2518)

"More than 200 people have been detained since the deployment of the SADF units during Operation Picadilly," he said

East Rand police spokesman Captain Wikus Weber denied the SAP had embarked on a "harassment spree" against residents

## Inquest unearths police video

PORT ELIZABETH — Another police video that may prove useful to the Goniwe inquest in Port Elizabeth was unearthed yesterday morning. **Biday**

Senior counsel for the police, Dup de Bruyn, had failed to bring the video to the attention of the inquest. **18/8/93**

But one of De Bruyn's clients, former security policeman Maj Deon Nieuwoudt who is testifying, mentioned it during cross-examination by Attorney-General Michael Hodgen.

Hodgen immediately instructed inquest investigators to obtain a copy.

The video has footage on a police reconstruction of the car in which four policemen were killed in a car-bomb blast in December 1989. **(251)**

Asked why he had failed to bring the video to the attention of the inquest investigators, De Bruyn said. "It has always been available at the police station. You musn't

blame us if they do a bum job"

Senior counsel for the SADF Anton Mostert has alleged the police were responsible for the June 1985 murder of Matthew Goniwe and three other activists, as well as the December 1989 murder of the four policemen.

He claims there is a link between the two incidents and that at least two of the four policemen were threatening to make public their knowledge of police involvement in the Goniwe murders shortly before they themselves were killed.

A video filmed at the scene of the blast has already featured extensively in cross-examination of Nieuwoudt, an explosives expert.

Hodgen said the video had been also "coincidentally" discovered by investigators even though Nieuwoudt had seen the footage during consultations with his counsel. — Sapa.

## Inquest told Gqozo linked to Sebe death

BISHO — Ciskeian military ruler Brig Oupa Gqozo should be held accountable for the deaths of Charles Sebe and Onward Guzana in January 1991, legal counsel representing the men's families said yesterday.

Marumo Moerane, representing the Sebe family, ar-

**Biday** **18/8/93**  
gued before the Sebe-Guzana inquest that all evidence given by police and soldiers showed the instruction given by Gqozo that Sebe was not needed in the Ciskei, dead or alive, had been carried out. **(251)**

Moerane said this evidence was corroborated in

all press interviews Gqozo gave after the shooting.

Deva Pillay, representing the Guzana family, said evidence given by Gqozo was a fabrication and should be rejected by the inquest court.

The hearing is scheduled to continue — Sapa

## Popcru on the march

THE Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union plans to march through the streets of Johannesburg on Saturday to highlight its demand for recognition by the authorities. *Sowetan*

Popcru spokesman Mr Andile Mdladle said members would march to the SAP regional commissioner's offices in Braamfontein. *18/8/93*

Their demands include recognition of Popcru, provision of police benefits to those classified as police assistants, appointment of black officers to command units in the townships to curb violence and the scrapping or amending of the Police Act.

— *Sapa*

*251*

*[scribble]*

# Night work a coincidence, officer tells Goniwe inquest

PAT CANDIDO  
The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — A security policeman told the Goniwe inquest he disagreed with statements by two of his senior officers, emphasising it was mere coincidence that he was at work at 11 30 the night three policemen and an informer were killed in a car bomb blast

AVG 18/8/93  
Captain Gert Lotz, who was a warrant officer when the car exploded on the Motherwell-Addo Road on December 15 1989, said he could not understand why his commanding officer, a Colonel Roelofse, had his name on a duty roster for work in the townships that night

He said he could not understand why Captain Deon Nieuwoudt, who had lent him a Jetta motor car for two hours that morning, would have said he was on duty from 7 30am to 1 30am

Captain Lotz said he went off duty at 4pm and returned to his office about 8pm to complete paper work

He said when the telephone rang in Colonel Roelofse's office at 11 30pm it was mere coincidence that he answered it

It happened to be Captain Nieuwoudt, who asked him to bring the Jetta he had used that morning for use by policemen Amos Faku, Mbalala Ngoduka and Desmond Mapipa and informer Charles Jack

The four, who were to keep watch on a suspected terrorist, had asked for a car that was not well known in the townships

Soon after the men's minibus was swapped for the Jetta, the car exploded, killing all four men

In his statement to the inquest, Captain Lotz said he had asked Captain Nieuwoudt for a vehicle so that he could interview an informer

He was told to take a white Jetta parked under trees in front of Louis le Grange Square

The informer did not turn up and he did one or two errands before returning the car to its original spot

He put the keys on Captain Nieuwoudt's desk

He said at 11 30pm Captain Nieuwoudt asked him to bring the Jetta to Motherwell and return the minibus to Louis le Grange Square

He noticed the radio in the

minibus was off only when he got to the police station

As he switched the radio on, he heard Captain Nieuwoudt shouting about a bomb explosion. He went to the scene with Colonel Roelofse

Under cross-examination by Mahomed Navasa, for the families, he said his statement had not given all the details. He had been told to ask a Captain Van Vuuren for a car. No mention was made of a Jetta by Captain Nieuwoudt

He said he had returned to the office of his own free will and could not say why Captain Nieuwoudt would have said he was on duty from 7 30am to 1 30am. This statement was incorrect. He had not worked those hours

Asked how Captain Nieuwoudt would have known to ask him to bring the Jetta if no mention of the car had been made earlier, he said he could not remember if Captain Nieuwoudt had said simply "bring the car you drove, this morning"

Asked by Mr Navasa why he looked so nervous and impatient in the witness box, he replied he was not nervous

The hearing continues

## Inquest unearths police video

PORT ELIZABETH -- Another police video that may prove useful to the Goniwe inquest in Port Elizabeth was unearthed yesterday morning **Biday**

Senior counsel for the police, Dup de Bruyn, had failed to bring the video to the attention of the inquest **18/8/93**

But one of De Bruyn's clients, former security policeman Maj Deon Nieuwoudt who is testifying, mentioned it during cross-examination by Attorney-General Michael Hodgen.

Hodgen immediately instructed inquest investigators to obtain a copy

The video has footage on a police reconstruction of the car in which four policemen were killed in a car-bomb blast in December 1989 **(251)**

Asked why he had failed to bring the video to the attention of the inquest investigators, De Bruyn said "It has always been available at the police station You musn't

blame us if they do a bum job"

Senior counsel for the SADF Anton Mostert has alleged the police were responsible for the June 1985 murder of Matthew Goniwe and three other activists, as well as the December 1989 murder of the four policemen

He claims there is a link between the two incidents and that at least two of the four policemen were threatening to make public their knowledge of police involvement in the Goniwe murders shortly before they themselves were killed

A video filmed at the scene of the blast has already featured extensively in cross-examination of Nieuwoudt, an explosives expert

Hodgen said the video had been also "coincidentally" discovered by investigators even though Nieuwoudt had seen the footage during consultations with his counsel

— Sapa

Star 19/8/93

## Key Goniwe witness set to take the stand

Port Elizabeth — The attention of the Goniwe inquest is to swing back to the South African Defence Force when a key witness, Colonel Lourens du Plessis, takes the witness stand.

Du Plessis has already said in an affidavit before the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court that the military signal recommending the "permanent removal from society" of Matthew Goniwe and three other eastern Cape activists was a suggestion that they should be killed.

Du Plessis alleged that Brigadier Joffel van der Westhuizen, then head of Eastern Province Command, had ordered him to send the signal to the State Security Council on June 7 1985.

Ten days later, Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sicelo Mhlawuli and Sparrow Mkhonto were murdered while on their way to Craddock after attending a United Democratic Front meeting in Port Elizabeth.

Du Plessis is expected to testify either on Thursday or on Friday.

Yesterday the inquest heard

further testimony on the use of false car number plates by police on a vehicle in which three security policemen and an informer were killed in 1989.

They died while on an assignment when a bomb exploded in their vehicle.

The inquest heard that the Jetta motor vehicle in which the four men were killed, allegedly by the police, had on no fewer than 12 occasions been ticketed between January 1988 and March 17 1990. The court heard that the Jetta was found to have had false number plates (251).

In an earlier submission to the court, counsel for the SADF, Anton Mostert, SC, alleged that security policeman and bomb expert Major Deon Niewoudt had activated a powerful bomb in the car, killing the four.

Mostert suggested that this was because at least two of the four men were poised to give the ANC information on possible police complicity in the Goniwe murders.

The hearing continues — Sapa, Ecna.



## Attacks on SAP denied

JOHANNESBURG — Police were the victims of orchestrated attacks in ANC strongholds in the Vaal Triangle, Mr Flip Hattingh, SC, told the Goldstone Commission here yesterday

Mr Hattingh, counsel for the SAP, was speaking at the commission's inquiry into attacks on police during his cross-examination of ANC Vaal sub-region chairman Mr Kaizer Klaas

Mr Klaas denied knowledge of such orchestration, but conceded there was a problem between police and residents

Sapa

(25) 4/19/87B

# NIS: Documents not destroyed

## Political Staff

The National Intelligence Service (NIS) yesterday denied government documents were being destroyed.

NIS's Security Secretariat did, however, confirm that a directive had been issued to government departments concerning "redundant documents which have no use any

more and take up storage space unnecessarily".

It also said "Departments have been advised in the directive not to destroy any original documents".

The directive on the destruction of documents has been strongly criticised by the Democratic Party and ANC in statements after a re-

port in the Weekly Mail about it.

The Weekly Mail reported a wholesale destruction of classified documents, especially those related to the National Security Management System on the instructions of the State Security Council.

The DP's Mr Roger Burrows called on the government to

CF 19/8/93

order an immediate halt to the destruction of documents, particularly as the order contradicted replies given him in Parliament this year.

However, the Security Secretariat said in its statement yesterday: "It is sad that certain parties reacted on rumours rather than making sure of the true facts".

## Testimony on defence units

THUNDI BOOI

THE ANC had encouraged self-defence units as part of its "people's war strategy" and to protect communities against police harassment, ANC Vaal subregion chairman Kaizer Klaas said yesterday at the Goldstone commission hearing into attacks on police. *B/Nay*

Klaas added that he understood the now unpopular units, made up of Umkhonto we Sizwe members, had been formed by the community and were not intended to be related to any political organisation.

In cross-examination by counsel for the Inkatha Freedom Party Louis Visser and SAP senior advocate Flip Hattingh, Klaas denied any part in the formation of the units. *(251)*

He alleged police had given guns to people in the townships and, when the units acted against them, had criticised them. *19/8/93*

Klaas said he was aware of isolated incidents where attacks on police had been blamed on police conduct.

Yet he admitted some residents had complained about the units manning barricades and demanding money for arms.

Klaas denied that policemen's wives and children had been driven away from areas around the townships by the units.

# Supercop 'a dream'

CT 19/8/93  
PEOPLE who believed more policemen and better policing would overcome the problem of crime were victims of "a dream" (251)

Western Cape regional commissioner of police Major-General Nic Acker said this at a security exhibition in Cape Town yesterday

"In this dream, the police are portrayed as all-powerful supermen. This idea is absurd," Gen Acker said. Policemen had an important role to

play but people should see their abilities in perspective

Police had no control over factors stimulating crime such as social and political intolerance, unemployment, urbanisation, a lack of trust in the future and the breakdown of traditional family structures

"More attention should be given to addressing the underlying cause of crime," Gen Acker said — Sapa

## 'ANC out to smear police'

JOHANNESBURG —  
The ANC was bent on discrediting police so as to hasten joint control of them, Mr Flip Hattingh, senior counsel for the police, said here yesterday.

Speaking at the Goldstone Commission's inquiry into attacks on police, Mr Hattingh referred to a commitment made by police to the ANC last year that police would patrol with the ANC and the civics. Nobody had come forward from these organisations.

Cross-examined by Mr Hattingh, ANC Vaal sub-region chairman Mr Kaizer Klaas replied that it was the police who were trying to discredit the ANC by releasing thugs turned over to them by the organisation.

Proceedings continue today — Sapa

# PW 'had interest' in Goniwe

Aug '93

251

## Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — Former president Mr P W Botha took a personal interest in the activities of Mr Matthew Goniwe, who was regarded as a public "enemy" by the government, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday

Retired EP Command staff officer Colonel Lourens du Plessis, who was granted indemnity on his testimony, was giving evidence in the Goniwe inquest

Col Du Plessis started what is expected to be a long session of testimony that will throw light on the mysterious death of Cradock teacher Mr Goniwe and three other UDF activists in 1985

Col Du Plessis also repeated his contention that the phrase about Mr Goniwe's "permanent removal from society", contained in an alleged military signal he sent on instructions from his commanding officer, General

Joffel van der Westhuizen, to the State Security Council in Pretoria, meant that Mr Goniwe "was to be killed"

"Mr Goniwe was regarded by State President P W Botha and several cabinet ministers as a leading figure — and the Eastern Cape, particularly Port Elizabeth, the revolutionary flashpoint in South Africa"

All activists were regarded "as enemies"

"There was terrific pressure from the politicians, from cabinet ministers, among them Mr Adriaan Vlok, constantly coming here, visiting us even at 11 o'clock and 12 o'clock at night, on the EP Joint Management Centre (JMC) to defuse the situation"

Also at the inquest yesterday documentation on the SADF's alleged top secret Operation Katzen to overthrow the Ciskei government and create a surrogate Xhosa state was ruled admissible by Eastern Cape Judge President Mr Justice Neville Zietsman

The inquest continues today — Own Correspondent, Sapa

## Tutu blames third force

STOCKHOLM (25) Arch-  
bishop Desmond Tutu  
said here yesterday that  
right-wing elements in  
his country's police  
force were mainly re-  
sponsible for township  
violence, and repeated a  
call for international  
peacekeepers

He said black South  
Africans believed, right-  
ly or wrongly, that the  
white-led police force  
was somehow to blame  
for the latest wave of vio-  
lence in which about 600  
people have died

"Much the most impor-  
tant cause (of violence)  
is the 'third force' —  
those within the security  
forces who clearly wish  
to subvert the process to-  
wards democracy,"  
Archbishop Tutu told a  
news conference —  
Sapa-Reuter

# Police accused of withholding files

Star 20/8/93

Port Elizabeth — Police were accused of withholding evidence at the Goniwe inquest yesterday after the discovery of a police file that investigators from the Attorney-General's office were told did not exist.

The file, containing a plan drawn up by police of the scene of the 1989 bomb blast in which four policemen were killed, was found by an investigator for the police legal team yesterday.

Senior counsel for the Defence Force, Anton Mostert, said this revelation indicated that documents and information were being suppressed.

"It is a dramatic coincidence that when pressure is applied (on police witnesses) regarding the possible existence of the plan, it comes to light."

Colonel Cornelius Roelofse, testifying at the inquest, was

**GETTING information from the police is like extracting teeth, the Goniwe inquest is told in a day of drama.**

251

asked if a plan had been made at the scene of the car-bomb blast. He said he did not know.

Eastern Cape judge president Mr Justice Neville Zietsman said he was concerned that the A-G had failed to get the document when he had asked for it, but "now it is suddenly available".

"I share the concern of legal counsel that the investigation is being hampered by information not being given to the A-G and I appeal to people to furnish any information relevant to the in-

quest," he said, adding that the failure of police to volunteer the document would be investigated.

George Bizos SC, for the families of the deceased, said getting information from the police was like extracting teeth. Suspects were clearly obstructing the investigation of the matter.

Mr Justice Zietsman also criticised the fact that a video taken of a police reconstruction of the vehicle involved in the blast had not been volunteered.

Dup de Bruyn SC, for the police, said it had not been given to the inquest because the A-G's office had not requested it.

Replied Mr Justice Zietsman. "It is unacceptable to say the A-G did not request it."

"If it was available it should have been volunteered."

The hearing continues today — Sapa



# Police queried over blast sketch

□ Allegations of withholding information

**PAT CANDIDO, The Argus Bureau**

**PORT ELIZABETH** — The unexpected appearance of a police sketch at the Goniwe inquest after earlier claims that no such sketch existed has prompted allegations that the police have been withholding relevant information

The allegations came from the Judge President of the Eastern Cape, Mr Justice Zietsman, who is conducting the inquest, George Bizos SC, appearing for the families, Anton Mostert SC, appearing for the Defence Force, and Mike Hodgen, assistant Attorney-General of the Eastern Cape

Their remarks came after the court was told that a police sketch, done after the car bomb blast in which four men were killed, had come to light

Judge Zietsman said it was strange that when the Attorney-General had looked for the sketch it was not available

"I share the feeling of counsel that this investigation is being made more difficult by people who have information but have not volunteered it"

Earlier the court had been told no file or sketch was available

Colonel P J du Bruyn, for the police, said an expert had been sent to check on certain information for the police team and had been handed the file and sketch

It also contained 64 photographic negatives taken after the blast

He immediately contacted the assistant Attorney-General, Mike Hodgen, and let him know

He could not, at this stage, give any explanation for the file's sudden appearance

Mr Hodgen said it was very surprising that his team had not been able to find any sign of the file or the sketch, though they had specifically asked for it

"I have been handed this flimsy file. This file could not be found when Colonel Kobus Jonker went to look for it. Yet when Colonel Naude went to the same branch for the police team the file suddenly appears," he said

Colonel Du Bruyn said the matter would be fully investigated

Judge Zietsman, who is hearing the inquest on Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sicelo Mhwalu and Sparrow Mkhonto, members of the UDF who were murdered in 1985, asked why the material had not been given to the Attorney-General in the first place

He said he would be "most interested" to see a report of the investigation into the matter. Although he was not in a position to point fingers, it was strange that when the Attorney-General looked for the sketch it was not available

Mr Bizos said that instead of material being made available it appeared "that the suspects" were obstructing the proper investigation of the matter and that bits of information were being produced when pressure was applied

"Is there no sufficiently honest police officer prepared to make himself available to make everything available to the Attorney-General?"

Associating himself with the remarks made by Mr Bizos, Mr Mostert, for the SADF, said there was a dramatic coincidence in the timing of the appearance of the sketch, which was, in fact, equal to the suppression of information

"It is too much of a coincidence that when pressure is applied in relation to the plans or sketch of the scene, a plan makes its appearance

"Similarly incorrect information pertained to the video, of which no mention was made originally, nor was a copy given to the Attorney-General though the police knew it was available"

ESTD 1851  
APR 20/8/93

## **SAP counsel accuses ANC**

THE ANC was bent on discrediting police to hasten joint control, SAP senior counsel Flip Hattingh told the Goldstone commission's inquiry in Johannesburg yesterday **Biday**

He referred to a commitment made in Sebokeng last year that the police, the ANC and the civics would patrol "to identify the enemy", but nobody had come forward from these organisations **2018/93**

Cross-examining ANC Vaal subregion chairman Kaizer Klaas, Hattingh said "I'm putting it to you that you are not the least bit interested in co-operating with the police so you can discredit the police and get joint control"

Klaas said it was the police who were trying to discredit the ANC by releasing thugs turned over to them by the organisation **(251)**

Hattingh said "Often you bring the person but not the evidence. The police need evidence" — Sapa

# Police torturing us, detainees tell ANC leaders

**CHARMEELA BHAGOWAT**

ABOUT 70 detainees arrested for allegedly violating unrest regulations on the East Rand have accused the police of torturing them during questioning. *Star 21/8/93*

The allegations were made to regional leaders of the African National Congress led by PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale, on Thursday night, when they visited the detainees at Boksburg Prison.

The detainees told the ANC leaders they were regularly 'tubed' (partially suffocated with a tyre), assaulted and subjected to electric shocks at a Violent Crime and Unrest Unit base called Vlakplaats in Inyoni Park, Katlehong.

They said they were in pain and that a Germiston doctor treating them had refused to help, telling them they were 'fine'.

The prison visit in the presence of several international monitors, was the culmination of an ANC tour to the battered East Rand townships on Thursday. *(SAG) (251)*

## Statistics produced

Earlier in the day at a press conference in Katlehong, ANC regional secretary Paul Mashatile accused the police of targeting its members and supporters, harassing residents and favouring hostel dwellers.

The allegations arose from several complaints by residents and ANC activists against the police and army.

Later, at a press briefing called in place of a scheduled meeting between the ANC and the police which was cancelled because Sexwale did not arrive, the police denied the allegations. They produced statistics showing that violence had decreased since the deployment of troops in the townships.

At a press conference in Johannesburg yesterday, Sexwale demanded the lifting of unrest regulations on the East Rand so that security forces could be accountable for their actions.

Detainees should be released or formally charged in court, he said.

Sexwale also repeated the ANC's call for a national peacekeeping force to bring stability to the townships. He said the ANC would monitor detainees' conditions and approach the courts for a restraining order on their behalf if necessary.

# Goniwe: SADF in spotlight

21/8/93  
ADRIENNE CARLISLE

PORT ELIZABETH — The South African Defence Force will be back in the spotlight at the Goniwe inquest next week, with the testimony of an army colonel who has alleged that Military Intelligence chief Lieutenant-General Joffel van der Westhuizen recommended in 1985 that Matthew Goniwe be killed.

Colonel Lourens du Plessis has alleged in an affidavit that Van der Westhuizen, then head of Eastern Province Command, was the author of a military signal sent to the State Security Council in Pretoria in June 1985, recommending that Goniwe and two other political activists be "permanently removed from society".

It was as a result of the publication of the signal in a newspaper in May last year that President F W de Klerk ordered the re-opening of the inquest into the death of Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlawuli. The four political activists were brutally murdered on June 27 1985, 20 days after the signal was sent from the EP Command to the SSC.

Van der Westhuizen is expected to testify after Du Plessis. He has denied all knowledge of the signal.

Senior counsel for Van der Westhuizen and the SADF, Anton Mostert, directed the attention of the inquest away from the SADF to the police in April this year when he alleged that the security police had murdered the four activists.

## Car bomb

Mostert further alleged that the police had murdered four of their black colleagues in December 1989, when the four policemen had threatened to make public their knowledge of police complicity in the murder of the activists.

Sergeant Amos Faku, Constable Desmond Mapipa, Charles Jack and Warrant Officer Mbalala Mgoduka were killed in a massive car bomb blast while driving in a police car — Sapa

# ANC and SAP in dock

Star 21/8/93

~~HP~~

193

A HIGH-POWERED team of lawyers is putting the finishing touches to a civil action which will secure a niche in legal history by seeking redress for victims of political violence from the SAP and ANC-led tripartite alliance.

The pending action is being seen as a test of the ANC's willingness to practise as well as preach the doctrine of accountability.

It arises from a homicidal attack by hundreds of young blacks on a cluster of houses near the FNB soccer stadium on April 19, the day of the funeral of the assassinated ANC and SACP leader, Chris Hani.

Two men, Rudolph Botes and Alfred Dreyer, were burnt to death when the houses were set alight, another, Geoff Howes, escaped death at the hands of the rampaging attackers by running into the veld during a momentary lull in the looting and arson spree.

Houses and possessions were burnt and pets killed by marauding young blacks who felt so secure from the threat of intervention by police or ANC marshals that they braaied chickens and played on a tractor as flames consumed the houses and cars.

The action, for R2 million in compensation against the SAP and the ANC alliance, is based in large measure on an agreement signed between them on the eve of Hani's funeral, in which they recognised "their accountability in law" of the illegal actions of their supporters and/or members.

The signatories also committed themselves to ensuring "the safety of the individual as well as security of property".

The accord, signed by

## Rampage victims seeking redress

PATRICK LAURENCE

Koos Calitz for the SAP and Thabo Mbeki for the ANC alliance, contained clauses of particular relevance to the SAP and the alliance.

The SAP undertook to maintain a low profile and to work through ANC marshals and peace monitors, but reserved the right "to enforce law and order in emergency situations", the ANC pledged to place "sufficient" marshals at each venue, and along the routes to them, to maintain strict control and discipline.

Before Hani's funeral Law and Order Minister Kriel, speaking on TV, advised people living on march routes to stay in their homes, promising that the law would be "strictly enforced".

ANC secretary-general Cyril Ramaphosa offered similar assurances, declaring the SAP-ANC accord facilitated the exercise of "accountability and responsibility".

### Too late

But video footage and eyewitness accounts, including Howes's until his dramatic escape, show that neither the SAP nor the ANC made a concerted bid to intervene to halt the attack on the FNB houses and thus save the lives of the men who made the fatal mistake of listening to Kriel's advice and putting their trust in ANC assurances.

Judging from video tapes and Howes's testimony, police intervention, when it eventually came, was too late and too half-hearted.

At no point during the attack did police try to secure the homes and repulse the attackers, even though Howes pleaded desperately with police

to do so on the phone and a neighbour, Jean Taylor, exhorted a police general to take action.

Ramaphosa, far from accepting responsibility for the homicidal attack, dissociated the ANC from it. Standing on a rostrum in the stadium as a colossal column of black smoke billowed from the houses, he blamed the attack on agents provocateurs.

Videotape recordings show no attempt by ANC marshals to intervene to fulfil their pledge to prevent loss of life or destruction of property at the houses, which are not more than 150 m from the main entrance to the stadium.

The buses parked outside the front of the houses and the rows of portable lavatories lined up against the yards of the homes indicates that they were on the route to the stadium and, arguably, part of the funeral venue which the ANC had promised to secure.

While Ramaphosa was dissociating the ANC from the attack, some of the attackers were identifying themselves as ANC supporters, if not members. They wore or carried an assortment of ANC regalia, scarves, hats, caps, posters and even one banner.

So far the ANC's public response to the pending civil action has been defensive. Mathew Phosa, of its legal department, has asked rhetorically "Do they think money grows on trees?"

Phosa asserts that the onus is on the claimants to prove that the attackers were ANC members or supporters, adding "We are not going to expose ourselves to wild, unfounded claims".

The victims believe the ANC's stance contradicts its oft-proclaimed commitment to justice. They are puzzled, too, because it is common knowledge that the ANC has liability insurance.

When the victims' action is heard in court — and before the bar of world opinion — the ANC may find their anger and disillusionment is endorsed by thousands of influential people throughout the world.

# KEEP TOWNSHIPS OUT OF KILLING ZONE

By MOSES MAMALLA

HUNDREDS of black policemen say they were fobbed off by white police officers when they asked to be sent into the strife-torn East Rand townships

They claim the white officers told them there was "no transport"

About 600 black cops had volunteered to work extra hours in a bid to restore law and order in the strife-torn townships

They say white senior officers had also told them they could only be deployed in violence-free Alberton

Black cops, apparently frustrated by the lack of commitment on the part of their white superiors to curb township violence, complained to the police

## Black cops 'blocked' from E Rand townships

1 Press 22/18/93

trade union, Popcru

This was confirmed by the union's Transvaal regional chairman, Monwabisi Moto

Police spokesman Capt. Wikus Weber said police had taken note of the complaints and the matter had been referred to the district commissioner in Kempton Park for investigation

Black policemen, who did not want to be identified for fear of internal censure, said they had made their offer two weeks ago - "at the height

of the strife

Said one "We wanted to work extra hours because we were convinced that if reinforcements were deployed, violence could be dealt with effectively"

"We decided to risk our lives to work extra hours because we wanted the killing of our people to stop," said a disgruntled policeman (251)

"But we were shocked when we were told that we could not be deployed in the townships because there was no transport

However, the white officers who said there was no transport to the townships, were willing to deploy us in Alberton Obviously we would have been given transport for that

"We all know that there is no violence in Alberton, hence we had to withdraw our unwanted service," he explained

Their complaints came hard on the heels of Popcru's statement that black policemen could effectively deal with township violence - if there was less participation from white officers

In an interview with City Press, Popcru's Moto accused the white officers of "lacking the will and the ability" to curb the township violence

Moto said, "Black police officers surely know the area better because they stay in the townships and are better placed to understand the situation - unlike people coming from other communities"

Law and order spokesman Capt. Craig Kotze said, "There are no white or black officers in the SAP, only officers"

"To try and create racial tension in the police force is not in the interest of the police or the community," he said, adding that the classification of the policemen along racial lines was racist

# Police

## come *C/Press* under 22/8/93 scrutiny

THE spotlight in the Goniwe inquest will shift from the police to the SADF when retired officer Col Lourens du Plessis gives evidence in the Goniwe inquest tomorrow (~~25/8~~).

Du Plessis has admitted responsibility for drafting the controversial signal message calling for the "permanent removal from society" of Cradock activist Matthew Goniwe and others (25/8).

Legal counsel for Du Plessis, Advocate Glen Goosen, said that Du Plessis will testify that the signal was a death order for Goniwe (~~25/8~~).

Evidence already led in court was that the signal could have meant Goniwe's prolonged detention or that he be transferred out of the Cradock area.

The inquest has over the past week heard evidence on a 1989 bomb blast which killed three security policemen and an alleged informer.

SADF Counsel Anton Mostert accused the security police of murdering their colleagues, because two of them were about to approach the ANC with information on police complicity in the 1985 Goniwe murders. - Ecna

# Inquest hears of secret car fund

S/ Times 22/8/83

By DAWN BARKHUIZEN  
THE Goniwe inquest took yet another dramatic turn this week when the existence of a secret fund to buy and maintain cars for the security branch was revealed

SAP vehicle garage manager Lieutenant-Colonel Ronald Dawson told the court of the fund at the end of another week in the seven-month inquest into the death of Cradock activist Matthew Goniwe

Linked to evidence this week, Colonel Dawson's revelation raises the possibility that unmarked, untraceable security police cars from other parts of the country could have been operating in the eastern Cape

Investigations by deputy attorney-general Michael Hodgen revealed that a white Jetta that exploded on the Addo road four years after the Goniwe killing was, in fact, registered to security police in the Transvaal

It was operating out of Port Elizabeth with false number plates

Two of the four black policemen killed in the blast were members of the

B-section of Port Elizabeth security at the time Mr Goniwe was killed in 1985. They were allegedly on the point of going public with information about his death (251)

A security-police explosives expert, Major Gideon Nieuwoudt, has been accused of bombing the car to stop them ~~(251)~~

A senior Port Elizabeth security police officer, Colonel Cornelius Roelofse, this week denied giving permission for the false plates to be used on the car

This was the second false number plate to emerge in the trial. The first — CB 10627 — was found near Mr Goniwe's burnt-out car on the roadside at Bluewater Bay in 1985

The only record of this phoney registration number was found at the Port Elizabeth traffic department, which issued seven tickets to a white Ford Cortina with registration number CB 10627 parked near the security branch offices in Strand Street in 1983

A few months later the number reappeared on a yellow Datsun ticketed in the same area. Neither of these cars has been traced and tickets issued to them were cancelled ~~(251)~~

During cross-examination by SADF advocate Anton Mostert SC, Colonel Dawson conceded it was possible that cars bought with secret funds and repaired privately would not appear on his records



# Black cops chant

## 'Kill the Boer'

By TENDAI DUMBUTSHENA

HUNDREDS of uniformed black policemen, some carrying R4 and R5 rifles, marched on SAP headquarters in Johannesburg yesterday chanting "Kill the boer, kill the farmer" and "One settler, one bullet". (261)

The SAP members and about 500 prison warders — members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) — were taking part in a protest

march to demand improved service conditions. They also demanded the removal of white policemen from strife-torn townships and their replacement by a joint force consisting of black policemen and members of the ANC's military wing, Umkhonto we Sizwe, and the Pan Africanist Congress army, Apla.

Some of the protesters chanted, "Let's fight the boers. If the boers don't want to negotiate, we better fight. We told the boers that MK (Umkhonto we Sizwe) is coming."

They also chanted slogans denouncing President FW de Klerk and Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel, and hailed black leaders, including ANC president Nelson Mandela.

The protesters were escorted by heavily armed police commanded by white officers. On several occasions white policemen and their protesting black colleagues were involved in bitter arguments.

An SA Communist Party flag was seen fluttering over the heads of the policemen in the march.

Tension mounted when some of the marchers demanded the release of Popcru leaders arrested shortly after the start of the march, which went from Wanderers Street to the SAP's regional headquarters in Jorissen Street, Braamfontein.

### Barricades

Police threw a cordon round the building and placed razor wire at the entrance to prevent marchers from entering to hand over a petition. Police sharpshooters lined the rooftops of surrounding buildings.

A number of MK members, in uniform but unarmoured, joined the march, as did officials of the ANC, SACP, Cosatu and PAC.

White policemen listened impassively as ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale delivered a fiery speech urging them to join black colleagues in "serving the community".

He urged them to disobey the orders of "those who instruct you to kill people in the townships".

The tense situation was defused after a lengthy discussion between Mr Sexwale and Major Kobus Peche, during which the SAP agreed to release the two detained Popcru members on condition that the marchers dispersed.

The protest was hailed by Cosatu national organ-

isation.

S/Times 22/8/93

## Does the cap fit, comrade?



COMRADES IN ARMS — a Popcru member, carrying a sub machinegun, exchanges caps with a member of MK during yesterday's protest march to SAP headquarters. Picture JOE SEFALE

S/Times 22/8/93  
**Black cops 'kill' chant**

From Page 1

user Sipho Binda as "a move by black policemen to reclaim their dignity".

Popcru's demands include the scrapping of the Police Act and improved benefits such as medical aid, sick leave, pensions and bonuses. The union warned that, unless the demands were met by October 29, Popcru members would stage mass action on a national scale. (261)

A letter issued by regional SAP Commissioner General Koos Calitz warned members of the police against participating in marches organised by political parties.

Policemen who joined the protest could be charged under Police Regulations, forbidding "conduct unbecoming".

Police were warned by letter they would risk disciplinary action by participating in the march. SAP spokesman Captain Wikus Weber said videos taken of the march would be used to identify individuals.

Sapa reports, meanwhile, that the two arrested men were brothers Mondli and Thokozani Madondo. They were later released. Colonel Piet Calitz said they would be charged with obstructing police in their duties.

## Flitestar future hangs in the balance

By ROGER MAKINGS

SOUTH AFRICA'S largest independent domestic airline is facing closure unless the government agrees to stop subsidising SAA.

Flitestar director Joggie Vermooten said yesterday the airline — which flies to Cape Town and Durban from Johannesburg — was engaged in "make-or-buy" talks with the government.

"Things are at a delicate stage. We can't carry on like this. We need to know soon, within the next few months, where we stand on what is not a level playing field," he said.

Flitestar accused SAA of keeping domestic fares artificially low, a fact acknowledged by the Competition Board which last year recommended that the national carrier increase fares and cut surplus capacity to allow competing airlines an equal share of the market.

"In a nutshell, we have to get the government to implement its domestic aviation policy which would see SAA run on a commercially viable basis and give independent airlines a chance to compete on an equal footing. If this is not done, Flitestar will have to reconsider its position in the market," said Mr Vermooten.

Flitestar claimed SAA was losing money on its

## Judges demand say in new constitution

By CARMEL RICKARD

THE country's Chief Justice and all the judges president are meeting in Pretoria this weekend amid growing demands by judges for a say in the

debate over a new constitution and bill of rights. Legal sources say they have been forced into silence on these key issues because they have not been invited to make an input, and no mechanism exists which would allow them to do so.

It is understood the judges are disappointed and concerned that they have not been able to discuss key aspects of the constitution and the bill of rights with the technical committees responsible for drafting these documents.

Clear evidence of the growing concern came on Friday when the judge president of the Transvaal, Mr Justice Frikkie Eloff, took the unusual step of raising the problem in public with Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee.

### Anxious

During the opening of the new Pretoria Supreme Court buildings, Mr Justice Eloff noted that it was important for judges to make their input on the constitutional debate. He also called on Mr Coetsee to ensure the judiciary were given the opportunity to contribute.

This weekend's urgent meeting is another indication of growing concern among the judiciary.

According to legal sources, they will be discussing the proposed con-

THE CIGARETTE FOR CONNOISSEURS

In the traditional 20s tir



CONSTITUTION

# Popcru march on Pollsmoor

*S/ Turoo (C/Metro) 22/18/93*  
MEMBERS of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union and the African National Congress marched to Pollsmoor Prison yesterday to demand recognition and the reinstatement of its dismissed members  
The Union also called for the replacement of Lt-Gen W H Willemse as commissioner of the prison and expressed its concern at the inequality in the treatment of prisoners (25/12/93)  
Popcru has given the department 14 days to respond to its demands

# 'Kill the boer' cops may be charged

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Police had videotaped their colleagues chanting "Kill the boer" outside John Vorster Square on Saturday and would take action against them, police spokesman Captain Wikus Weber said yesterday

No arrests had yet been made

He said the 300 policemen could face criminal charges or internal discipline, like suspension

Popcru yesterday came out strongly against the use of "racist" slogans by its members

Hundreds of policemen and prison warders, accompanied by ANC, SACP, PAC, Cosatu and uniformed uMkhonto weSizwe members, chanted "kill the Boer, kill the farmer" as they marched on SAP headquarters here

The marchers demanded the scrapping of the Police Act, which does not allow a police union, and improved work benefits

Popcru's national president, former police lieutenant Mr Gregory Rockman, last night said a national picket by Popcru members could be expected on Wednesday.

He said members were "sick of being pushed around" and there was an urgent need for all interested parties to "sit down and talk"

● Popcru members marched to Pollsmoor Prison on Saturday and handed over a memorandum with a list of grievances.

Responding to the marches, the government yesterday accused the ANC of trying to undermine the professional integrity of the SAP. — Staff Reporter, Own Correspondent, Sapa

257

# 'I'm not afraid of trouble'

BY CYRIL MADLALA

After being in the forefront of a march by black policemen and prison warders to SAP headquarters in Johannesburg on Saturday, Monwabisi Moto (27) is not spending sleepless nights worrying about possible disciplinary action

The prison warden at Johannesburg Prison is also Transvaal chairman of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), whose members are demanding the removal of white officers from strife-torn townships

"We demand that black officers take charge of the units in the townships, failing which we will be duty-bound to call on Apla, Umkhonto we Sizwe and the Azanian National Libera-

tion Army to help us monitor the affected townships

"We demand that white officers go and respect white lives in the suburbs, as they did during the World Trade Centre invasion. This will allow black officers to respect lives in the townships," he said.

## Flirtation

Popcru members marched, and some exchanged caps, with MK members on Saturday

It is this flirtation with liberation armies that Moto knows will not endear his organisation to the authorities.

Yesterday Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze warned that the SAP would "naturally defend its professionalism at all costs",

and investigations would be held to decide whether action should be taken against the marchers.

He accused the ANC of attempting to politicise the police force, and turn it into a battleground of political rivalry

But Moto believes the liberation armies have more credibility in the townships than the SAP. Black policemen, working through community structures with the armies, had more chance of curbing violence

He is not worried that authorities might take disciplinary action against Popcru members seemingly torn between two loyalties. "Some senior white officers are members of the right-wing movement and no action is taken against them," is Moto's simple logic

258  
251



# NEWS Popcu demands removal of prison commander in Cape

*Sowetan* 23/8/93

## Cops march over pay

ABOUT 2 500 members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union staged a march through Johannesburg on Saturday for increased wages and improved working conditions

A memorandum was presented to the Braamfontein police headquarters

The union is demanding a 30 percent pay hike and an end to what it calls racial discrimination in the police force

Tension heightened when the marchers, many of them policemen in uniforms totting service revolvers, reached police headquarters

A scuffle then broke out between peace monitors and members of the police, who formed a security cordon around the building

The fracas broke out when the monitors tried to enter a nearby building where it was alleged five Popcu members were being held by police

Two Popcu members were taken away in an SAP minibus when they also tried to enter the same building. The two

brothers, Mr Mondli Madondo and Mr Thokozani Madondo, were later released

Police Colonel Piet Calitz said they would be charged with obstructing the police in their duties. He would neither confirm nor deny whether five Popcu members had also been held by police

African National Congress PWV regional chairman Mr Tokyo Sexwale complimented the policemen who took part in the march, urging them "to be on the side of their people" and not to attack them

He warned that action would be taken should the policemen be victimised for their part in the protest

Meanwhile, members of Popcu and the ANC also marched to the Pollsmoor Prison in Cape Town on Saturday to demand recognition of the union and the reinstatement of its dismissed members

The union also called for the replacement of Lieutenant-General WH Willemse as prison commissioner — *Sapa*



**POLICE CHANT** .. Popcu members marching through the streets of Sebokeng on their way to join their colleagues in Johannesburg on Saturday. PIC LEN KUMALO

## 300 'Kill the Boer' policemen face action

*Biday*  
PATRICK BULGER

POLICE had videotaped their colleagues chanting "Kill the Boer" outside John Vorster Square at the weekend and would take action against them, police spokesman Capt Wikus Weber said yesterday.

No arrests had been made yet, he said. He said the SAP viewed the action by 300 black policemen in a serious light and that they could face action ranging from criminal charges to internal departmental suspension.

According to the Sunday Times, some of the protesting policemen were armed with rifles. They were all members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) and were marching to demand better service conditions. The newspaper said there had been arguments between black and white policemen and an SA Communist Party flag was displayed. (251)

## Financial statements 'false'

LINDA ENSOR

...bond could have  
...ks and investors  
...ad Club Mykonos  
...knowledge that  
...uts in the resort  
...bers of the public,  
...an Judge Hendrik

...st & Young part-  
...had not published  
...pers or contacted  
... further reliance  
...ed financial state-  
...rovision for such  
...in the SA Institute  
...ts' guidelines.

...vidence, Snyman  
...ncial statements  
...oup of companies  
...nancial years con-

...ie financial state-  
...konos shareblock  
...ects had issued a  
...e of the develop-  
... In fact, the pro-  
...ted and the archi-

...ects had not issued a certificate. The invalidity of the lease meant the sales of shareblocks were invalid. Snyman also agreed with Nel that as the shareblock company did not have an issued share capital, non-existent shares had been sold to members of the public.

The 1989 Club Mykonos financial statements contained a note that a 99-year lease was in the process of being registered at the Deeds Office. This was a lie, Snyman said he had accepted Masterbond directors' assurances and did not check.

The note was included even though Ernst & Young had been advised that the non-registration of the 99-year lease and the subsequent registration of bonds over the Club Mykonos property invalidated the ownership rights of the shareblock owners.

Another falsity in the statements was the description of a Club Mykonos subsidiary as having been a dormant company since its inception, when it had, in fact, traded. Snyman said he had accepted the directors' assurances that the company was dormant.

## Technikon SA reviews role

*Biday*  
KATHRYN STRACHAN

COURSES in peace marshalling and election management are to be launched as part of Technikon SA's move to position itself as a more community-based institution and increase enrolment to 400 000 within seven years. 23/8/93

Speaking at a ceremony in Sandton last week, Technikon SA rector Prof Attie Buitendacht said the current education crisis could be solved only by accommodating practically all who wanted to continue their education.

To this end, the technikon had pioneered a bridging programme providing alternative routes to a matric for those who had not finished school but wanted to enter tertiary education.

Buitendacht added that, to meet SA's needs, new courses had been devised which included voter education, community policing, and defence management.

The technikon, the largest in southern Africa with 65 000 students, would need R30m to execute its five-year plan, he said.

Buitendacht added that funds would increasingly have to be procured from sources other than the state.

## IMPORTANT NOTICE

JOHANNESBURG'S NEW  
TELEPHONE NUMBER IS

# SAP men die in 'revenge' Star 23/8/93 attack

■ BY CLYDE JOHNSON  
LOWVELD BUREAU

Leslie — Shortly after police shot and killed one of five armed robbers, two off-duty policemen were shot dead in suspected revenge attacks in Lebohang township at the weekend (25)

The latest killings bring the number of SAP members who have died this year to 147

Eastern Transvaal media liaison officer Colonel Schalk Pienaar said five armed men were reported to have robbed a bakery on Saturday. Then the same gang allegedly robbed a cafe owner of R200

Police later confronted a suspect. A struggle followed, and the suspect — who had a toy revolver — was killed

At about 7 pm two men shot and killed Sergeant Awenkosi Ewart Ntombela. A man and a woman were wounded.

About 15 minutes later the same gunmen killed Constable Uduzi Johnny Hlatswayo

Police suspect the attacks were in revenge for the shooting of the suspected robber.

■ In the south-eastern Transvaal, two gunmen killed four people and wounded five during a shooting spree in the Ethankukanya township near Piet Retief on Friday.

Police said the men entered a bar on Friday night and opened fire, killing Bongani Ngwenya (18) and wounding Matthews Nkambule (25)

They then went to a nearby store and shot dead Wespa Khumulu (35) and wounded Vusi Kunene (49)

They moved down a street where Irish Mahlangu was shot dead, and four people were wounded.

Police have offered up to R50 000 for information on the killers

Star 24/8/93

# Goniwe: 'Words were an order to kill'

Port Elizabeth — Details of an order "to kill" Cradock activist Matthew Goniwe were heard in the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court yesterday after the court had ruled that former army officer Colonel Lourens du Plessis be allowed to continue his testimony.

Du Plessis, a staff officer at Eastern Province Command in

June 1985, said the instructions were given to him by General (then Brigadier) Joffel van der Westhuizen.

He said he had no doubt the words "permanently removed from society as soon as possible" meant that Goniwe and two other activists should be killed.

Earlier, his testimony was

interrupted by legal argument by Anton Mostert, SC, for the SADF, over the admissibility of documents relating to Operation Katzen.

The secret army plot included plans for a greater Xhosa state and the overthrow of Ciskei President Lennox Sebe.

Mostert contended that references to it were a contraven-

tion of the Defence Act and the Official Secrets Act.

Mr Justice Neville Zietsman said the inquest had been reopened on the request of President de Klerk. The documents had not been disclosed by Du Plessis alone and the evidence would therefore be admissible.

The inquest continues —

Own Correspondent





(251) 24/8/92 CF

# Police head warns of anarchy

By BARRY STREEK  
Political Staff

THE swiftest and firmest possible action will be taken against policemen and women who violated the police's "professionalism" in the Popcru demonstration in Johannesburg at the weekend, the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, warned last night.

"Such actions must be condemned as a direct threat to the safety of all South Africans be-

cause only the professionalism and impartiality of the SAP prevents anarchy," he said

His tough stand follows the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) and uMkhonto weSizwe (MK) march in central Johannesburg at the weekend in which the controversial "kill the farmer, kill the Boer" slogan was chanted

He said a special team was investigating the matter

There was widespread reaction to the march yesterday, with the

CP yesterday warning of a blood-bath inside and outside the police

The IFP said a press conference would be held this morning where its PWV secretary, Mr Humphrey Ndlovu, would speak on "the connection between MK and Popcru in killing and destroying IFP members"

The ANC PWV region yesterday urged the government to begin real dialogue and cooperation with Popcru

EP, ANC supporters dance together

# 'Instruction meant death'

Sowetan 24/8/93

■ **WIDELY REPORTED** Colonel tells

Goniwe inquest about 'permanent removal from society' signal:

**A** POLICE COLONEL TOLD the Goniwe inquest yesterday that a signal quoted in the Press about "permanent removal from society" meant death (251) (254)

Earlier, in an affidavit previously handed in at the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court, Colonel Lourens du Plessis said he had sent a military signal to the State Security Council in Pretoria and that the instruction from the then EP Command chief, General Joffel van der Westhuizen, was an instruction to kill

Du Plessis' evidence was interrupted yesterday when an application was made that any reference to "Operation Katzman" should be made *in camera* and that the media should be excluded

Mr Justice Neville Zietsman ruled that at this stage he was not prepared to hear the evidence *in camera*

Publication of the signal in a newspaper last year led President FW de Klerk to order the reopening of the inquest on political activists Matthew Goniwe, Sparrow Mkhonto, Fort Calata and Sicelo Mhlawuli

Du Plessis, who in June 1985 was a staff officer in Eastern Province Command, appeared at the inquest yesterday and gave details of his career

He said he had worked with Van der Westhuizen, now chief of staff intelligence in the South African Defence Force, for four years and they had a good understanding

He said that in June 1985 he had been ordered to send a signal to Pretoria. He had made notes but could not recall the exact wording. However, the signal which appeared in the paper quoting "the permanent removal from society" meant their deaths

At this stage Mr Anton Mostert, for the SADF, objected to the admissibility of evidence regarding Operation Katzman. Operation Katzman was the plan formed by General van der Westhuizen for a Xhosa state in the Eastern Cape (251)

Mr Mostert asked for argument to be heard *in camera* as he said it breached the Defence Act

Mr Glen Goosen, for Colonel Du Plessis, said the colonel was confirming information in a statement that had already been handed in as an affidavit. He could see no reason why this should be dealt with *in camera*

Mr George Bizos, SC, for the families, said when the original document was handed in no one had objected and they were widely reported. Proceeding

## NEWS Vaal ANC boss at Goldstone ● National Youth

# 'We won't co-operate'

Sowetan 24/8/93

African National Congress Vaal chairman Mr Kaizer Klaas told the Goldstone Commission yesterday the SAP was not adhering to the Peace Accord, and so the ANC was not willing to either

Testifying in Johannesburg at the commission's investigation into attacks on police, Klaas admitted his organisation had refused to co-operate with a police request for assistance to stem violence in the Vaal Triangle townships. (251)

Cross-examining Klaas, SAP coun-

sel Mr Flip Hattungh demanded "Are you saying because the police (allegedly) did not comply with the Peace Accord, you (the ANC) would not?"

Klaas said this was correct

His testimony arose out of a letter sent by Crime Intelligence Services Commander Captain PJ Celliers on September 29 1992 to Klaas and Sebokeng ANC chairman Mr Watch Mothibedi

The letter said ANC members had been involved in murders and armed attacks on police

Celliers said in the letter his office believed Klaas and Mothibedi could stop "this sort of violence"

Asked if the police had asked him for assistance to identify attackers or holders of illegal firearms, Klaas said he was unaware of any such requests

Shown a copy of Cellier's letter, he said he had only a "vague recollection" of the contents (252)

Pressed on the letter's reference to attacks on police, he said he recalled this "very faintly" — Sapa

# Row at Sisulu shooting replay

Star 24/8/93

■ BY CHARMEELA BHAGOWAT  
CRIME REPORTER

The ANC and police yesterday reconstructed the scene of last month's shooting between ANC deputy president Walter Sisulu's bodyguards and two police officers in which Ismael Moloane died when his car overturned on the Soweto highway

The shooting occurred on July 18 while Sisulu and his wife Albertina were returning home after ANC president Nelson Mandela's birthday celebrations. The car in which they were travelling was part of a three-car convoy

But the second reconstruction in the presence of international observers and Sisulu himself — the first was done by the police — to allow the ANC bodyguards to recount their version of events, has caused another wave of conflict between the ANC and the police over the investigation

The ANC said last night that it was proceeding with attempted

murder and murder charges against the policemen implicated in the shooting

The last sequence of events, after the bodyguards fired warning shots and the police fired their guns before the guards' car overturned, could not be reconstructed yesterday

ANC local head Matthew Phosa said it was impossible to go ahead because the two policemen linked to the shooting were not on the scene and forensic tests on Makarov pistol cartridges found after the shooting had not been completed

He accused the police of acting in bad faith and said: "There is no way we could go ahead with the reconstruction in the absence of witnesses who are material to the very reconstruction of the remaining part of the scene" (25) (25)

SAP spokesman Brigadier Zirk Gouws accused the ANC of breaking an agreement by insisting that ANC forensic expert

Johan Lubbe, and not the SAP forensic expert, supervise the reconstruction

He said: "Our understanding of the reconstruction was that it should be done under the supervision of a police forensic expert. The moment the ANC changed its mind about who should be in charge of the reconstruction, the police became irrelevant"

He said the policemen involved were not on the scene because they had already stated their version of events at the first reconstruction

Nevertheless, the ANC bodyguards pointed out at the reconstruction the first spot at which they spotted the "suspect car", the first time the car got close and parallel to Sisulu's car, the spot where bodyguards in the car that overturned swerved in front of the "suspect car" to allow Sisulu's driver to drive past, and the second time the "suspect car" drove parallel to Sisulu's car

Star 24/8/93

# SAP sleuths probe march by Popcru

A crack team of investigators will examine all aspects of Saturday's protest march by members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) in Johannesburg, Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe said yesterday.

(251)  
They will also investigate allegations of the chanting of political slogans such as 'Kill the boer, kill the farmer'.

"I wish to state quite categorically that I will never tolerate any action by any SAP member which may compromise our integrity."

He added that the crack squad team had already begun analysing evidence gathered during the march.

■ The PWV region of the ANC yesterday urged the Government to begin cooperation with Popcru in the light of Van der Merwe's statement.

The organisation urged authorities to take the policemen's concerns seriously and said Popcru would be legalised under an ANC government. — Sapa

## ANC urges government to heed Popcru

The Argus Correspondent

(251) ~~54~~ ~~134~~ ARG 24/8/93  
JOHANNESBURG — The PWV region of the African National Congress has urged the government to talk and co-operate with the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) after police vowed to take action against members who took part in a protest march on Saturday

The organisation yesterday urged authorities to take the policemen's

concerns seriously and said Popcru would be legalised under an ANC government

The Law and Order Ministry indicated yesterday it intended to take the "firmest possible action" against those who breached the police disciplinary code and departmental regulations by taking part in Saturday's march

# Goniwe inquest told of 'unconventional methods'

**PAT CANDIDO**  
The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — There was so much political pressure on security forces to defuse the revolutionary climate in the Eastern Cape in 1985 that unconventional methods were devised, retired Eastern Province Command officer Lourens du Plessis told the Supreme Court here today

Colonel Du Plessis, who was granted indemnity on his testimony, was giving evidence at the reopened inquest into the deaths of Matthew Goniwe, Fort Galata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicele Mhlawuli

Later during today's proceedings a top secret SADF document, referring to unconventional methods and weapons being used, was released to the inquest

According to an affidavit from retired General A J M Joubert, the document was a copy of the minutes of a meeting where planning, co-ordination and activities regarding the Civil Co-operation Bureau were discussed

Colonel Du Plessis told the inquest Mr Goniwe was seen as an enemy

He said combined operations, known as com-ops, was simply a front organisation for psychological and propaganda warfare

He said as an example the signature of Henry Fazzi, a promi-

nent black leader, had been forged and placed on false documents

"The whole business belonging to Mr Rory Riordan was destroyed because he employed Mkhuseh Jack"

He said this was a counter-insurgency operation supported by the security police

He said the security police often initiated plans which were then implemented by the SADF, because security police did not have facilities.

He said at one stage a plan known as Operation Strelitzia, which was aimed at co-ordinating structures and implementing certain plans to contain revolution, was taken as far as ministerial level, but turned down. The plan had been prepared by General Joffel van der Westhuizen and two Port Elizabeth University professors, J D van der Westhuizen and J Cilher

A socio-economic upliftment programme was also initiated, but this too was a front for intelligence services

He said he had never been able to find out who had killed the four men

He said he knew the signal he had sent on the instruction of General Van der Westhuizen was an order to kill

But, he did not discover infor-

mation as to who had actually carried out the operation

He said when he first signed an affidavit he had been questioned at length by a General Knipe and a Mr Wagenaar from the Attorney-General's office

When he maintained he knew the signal was an order to kill he was told his affidavit differed from others

He later also spoke to Anton Mostert, counsel for the SADF at the inquest

When he received a letter saying that the SADF legal team would not be available to him and he should contact his own attorney, he realised that he was not going to have any State legal assistance

He then made a second affidavit giving the facts

Later, the secret Defence Force document was disclosed to the inquest, accompanied by an affidavit from former General Joubert

The document, signed by C J A Meerholz, was sent from SADF HQ to the Civil Co-operation Bureau in April 1987

The police and Special Services division had to liaise on the elimination of specific targets

A special channel for handling these aspects was being set up  
(Proceeding)

# Internal Stability chief fluent in Xhosa

By JACKIE CAMERON  
Crime Reporter

ONE of the first things Colonel Fanie Bouwer did when he took up his post as new Western Cape chief of the internal stability unit was to remove the forbidding iron grille blocking the entrance to his city office.

Col Bouwer, 43, former district commissioner of Springbok, started his new duties in July and is determined to inject his personal credo of open-

ness and adaptability into the unit. He replaces Col Dolf Odendaal who is still on sick leave.

Fluent in Xhosa, Colonel Bouwer started his police career in Transkei and has served in at least 17 police posts, including prosecutor of policemen charged with crimes and, in 1990, police liaison officer with township communities.

Col Bouwer said yesterday. "My priority is to build a good relationship

between my unit and the community. My door is open to everyone.

"We want to show township residents we are serious about change and want to serve them. Above all, we want to eradicate the violence by combating crime.

"This is a tough job because the unit is here to act as a stabiliser in tense situations and the community are not yet convinced we are here to assist

Col Bouwer said he had held seminars with platoon leaders and would be "chatting" to his men on the ground and to community leaders soon.

Col Bouwer said he was "not here to be popular" but "to put the good old popular and highly-respected policeman" back on the beat.

● Colonel Odendaal has not yet been given a new post. Reliable sources have said he is expected to leave the SAP by the end of the year.



ANC Vaal chairman Kaizer Klaas yesterday admitted to the Goldstone Commission that his organisation had refused to co-operate with a police request for help in stemming violence in the area. (251)

Klaas said as the police did not adhere to the peace accord stipulation of co-operation between parties to end the violence, the ANC had also decided not to do so. (252)

Speaking in Johannesburg at the commission's investigation into attacks

## ANC refused to help SAP stop violence

on police, Klaas said he had not received a police request for assistance. *24/8/93*

But, presented with a copy of the request, he confirmed he had signed it, but had only a "vague recollection" of its contents.

The request, dated September 29, 1992 and addressed to Klaas and Sebokeng chairman Watch Mothibedi, listed 13 members of the ANC who had been arrested for illegal possession of arms, includ-

ing AK-47 rifles and hand-grenades. *24/8/93*

SAP commander Capt P J Celliers said in the document his office believed Klaas and Mothibedi could stop "this sort of violence" by publicly condemning it, informing people of this standpoint and motivating them to "sincerely and vigorously work towards peace". *(19)*

Under cross-examination by SAP counsel Flip Hattingh, Klaas admitted

he knew two of the ANC members on the police list who had been found guilty of illegal possession of firearms, but who had disappeared before they could be sentenced.

Klaas said that even if he knew where the two wanted men were, he would not tell the police.

More than 370 policemen were killed in SA last year, many of them in the Vaal Triangle townships — Sapa

# Policemen plan to march again

TIM COHEN

ANOTHER "massive" march of policemen supporting police and prisons union Popcru was being planned despite yesterday's announcement that a special police team would investigate Saturday's Popcru march through Johannesburg. **B1 Day**

The march of several hundred policemen to John Vorster Square has drawn vociferous protests. **24/8/93**

ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale denied charges that the ANC was politicising the police force, saying the march was organised by Popcru and the ANC's presence was merely supportive.

Sexwale said the organisation's intention was to depoliticise the force.

The SAP had been thoroughly politicised during the apartheid era. **(251)**

The march was simply an indication that some policemen were searching their consciences in a desire to be reintegrated into their communities.

The ANC was not calling for the police to become ANC members but "they are no longer going to take orders to shoot their own people".

He offered to address white policemen at any time on ways to increase their credibility in the community.

Another "massive" march was being planned for the East Rand, he said.

Law and Order spokesman Craig Kotze said Popcru was an ANC front.

**To Page 2**

## Police

**B1 Day 24/8/93**  **From Page 1**

There was no doubt the march was part of a campaign to undermine SAP professionalism, he said. **(251)**

Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe said a special team would investigate "as a matter of extreme urgency" all aspects relating to the march, including reports that political slogans such as "kill the boer, kill the farmer" were used.

The DP said yesterday the ANC's involvement with the march was one of the

most dangerous and cynical strategies to emerge from the ANC, reports Sapa.

DP justice spokesman Hennie Bester said the ANC was doing what the NP had been doing for years — manipulating the security forces for its own purposes.

The CP warned of a bloodbath inside and outside the police force and blamed government for "every step with which the red revolution progresses".

# Interdict against SAP

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The ANC obtained an interim order against eight Witwatersrand police station commanders and the Ministers of Law and Order and Defence in the Rand Supreme Court yesterday preventing staff under their control from assaulting 123 detainees arrested during recent East Rand violence

The interdict will remain in force

pending an urgent application next week for an order declaring the arrests and detentions unlawful and for the release of those in custody

The ANC alleged in court papers that many of the detainees had been assaulted or threatened with assault since their arrest. Counsel acting for the police said these allegations would be disputed.

CR25/8/93

# 'Kiss the farmer' was march slogan

CT 25/8/93  
JOHANNESBURG — Popcru claimed yesterday its members shouted "kiss the Boer, kiss the farmer" and not "kill the Boer, kill the farmer" here and in Cape Town at the weekend

Popcru, in a statement, denied that its marches were organised by the ANC and said Popcru members belonged to a wide range of parties, liberation movements and civics. . .

Popcru offered to help police investigate criminal and departmental cases against its members who participated in the weekend marches

● The IFP would call on its Transvaal supporters to do whatever was necessary to protect themselves because security forces could not be trusted, the IFP said yesterday — Sapa

**NEWS** Nation urged to pray for peace

# Court warns Sowetan cops on assaults

25/8/93

**By Mzimase Ngudle**

THE Rand Supreme Court, granting an application by the African National Congress, yesterday ordered police not to assault 123 detainees held following incidents of unrest on the East Rand.

Granting the interdict, Mr Justice WP Schultz said he would not make a finding on allegations that some of the detainees had been assaulted.

He ordered that the police should take reasonable steps to prevent assaults.

Schultz also ordered the police to furnish information about 44 detainees whose families did not know their whereabouts.

The judge said the detainees' application to have their arrests and continued detention declared unlawful would be heard next week.

In his supporting affidavit, ANC PWV regional chairman Mr Tokyo Sexwale said 59 detainees had alleged they were assaulted by security forces - 12 were assaulted by members of the South African Defence Force at their Steenpunt base in Tokoza.

"They were kicked and pushed and plastic bags were pulled over their heads on the night of August 8 and only removed the following afternoon.

"On August 9, still with plastic bags over their heads, they were taken to Nyoni Farm, also known as Vlakplaas.

"They were first pushed into a lake or dam and then pushed into mud. They then had needles inserted under their fingernails," Sexwale said.

He said that the conclusion reached by doctors was that the detainees had injuries which were consistent with assaults.

(251)

C

**Trial is postponed**

THE case against nine policemen charged with murder in connection with the Sebokeng shootings on March 26 1990 was yesterday postponed indefinitely in the Vereeniging Circuit Court. Only six of the policemen attended the brief hearing before Mr Justice T Grobbelaar. No charges were put to the accused and no evidence was led. The charges against the policemen, all from the Vaal Triangle and Krugersdorp areas, followed a report by the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry appointed at the time to investigate the shootings. All are facing six counts of murder, one of attempted murder and an alternative charge relating to the negligent use of a firearm. — *Sowetan*

*Correspondents and Sapa* (251) (202)

# CCB scrutinised at inquest

B Day 25/8/93

**PORT ELIZABETH** — Covert CCB activities were spotlighted at the Goniwe inquest yesterday when the minutes of an April 1987 meeting attended by ex-SADF chief Jannie Geldenhuis and CCB director Joe Verster were submitted as an exhibit.

The inquest, at the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court, heard that topics discussed at the April meeting had included methods of "eliminating targets" and ways of protecting CCB operators.

The minutes were introduced as evidence by Glen Goosen, counsel for former SADF officer Col Lourens du Plessis, who said they illustrated the manner in which the state operated against its enemies in the 1980s.

According to the minutes, Geldenhuis suggested a channel be opened to discuss the "elimination of specific targets" by the CCB and that communications between Special Forces and the CCB be improved. The minutes said Geldenhuis did not regard the CCB's actions as "murder", but

defined them as attacks "against individual (enemy) targets with non-standard issue weapons in an unconventional manner without harming innocent people".

Geldenhuis said at the meeting he saw the CCB as a long-term project and recommended that its internal capabilities be doubled. The CCB should make its recommendations on targets through the officer commanding Special Forces, Gen Joop Joubert, he said.

In an affidavit, Joubert said the murder of Matthew Goniwe and three other CCB dock activists in June 1985 had not been a Special Forces or CCB operation. He confirmed that the minutes of the meeting were authentic and that the meeting had been attended by himself, Geldenhuis, Verster, CCB regional manager Cmdt C A J Meerholz (deceased) and a Brig Sonnekus. They had met at a CCB venue in the northeastern Transvaal.

"The contents of the document speak for themselves and mean exactly what they say," he said, describing the meeting as a

"typical" CCB briefing

The inquest also heard yesterday that Operation Katzen, an alleged SADF plan to overthrow the Lennox Sebe government in 1986, included plans to murder former president Sebe and referred to the "permanent disappearance" of Ciskei officials Du Plessis confirmed phases of Operation Katzen had been carried out, including an attempt on Sebe's life headed by former Selous Scout Gen Ron Reid Daly.

He also admitted that "comops" actions had included "psychological" operations and the spread of propaganda, and not only communications as the name suggested.

He said "comops" actions had led to the "destruction" of Port Elizabeth businessman Rory Riordan's business. Riordan had been targeted because he had employed PE Youth Congress leader Mkhusele Jack. Du Plessis said "comops" had also disrupted the activities of PE Black Civics Organisation leader Henry Fazzle by forging his signature on false documents. The hearing continues. — Sapa

## Popcru claims chant was 'kiss farmers'

TIM COHEN B/D Day

POLICE and prisons union Popcru said yesterday an internal investigation into its Johannesburg march showed that members shouted "Kiss the Boer, kiss the farmer" not "Kill the Boer, kill the farmer".

The union also offered to give the SAP the names of its members who participated in the march, following Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe's announcement of a special investigation. 25/8/93

Popcru denied that its marches were organised by the ANC and said its members belonged to a range of organisations.

Popcru said if investigations showed that a member had chanted "Kill the Boer", it would suspend the person. 25/8/93

Sapa reports the Regional Witwatersrand Police Commissioner Lt-Gen Koos Calitz accused Popcru yesterday of compromising the impartiality of black policemen by aligning itself politically.

"They have now discredited the image of black policemen in the eyes of (whites)." On Monday more than 300 policemen launched a Popcru branch in Kimberley



# Goniwe shocks

Star 25/8/93

## OWN CORRESPONDENT

Port Elizabeth — Security forces in the eastern Cape in 1985 used as their "bible" a book which maintained that about 10 percent of the population should be detained or killed, the Goniwe inquest heard yesterday. (251)

Colonel Lourens du Plessis said there was so much political pressure on security forces to defuse the revolutionary climate that "unconventional methods" had been devised

The SADF had regarded John McCuen's *The Art of Counter-Revolutionary War* as its "bible". McCuen recommended that revolutionaries had to be removed from the community, and "remove"

could include killing them.

Du Plessis, a retired officer who has been granted indemnity, was giving evidence at the reopened inquest on the deaths of activists Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlawuli

He said that in the mid-'80s the eastern Cape was "on fire" Port Elizabeth combined operations, known as Comops, was simply a front organisation for psychological and propaganda warfare, he said

## Destruction

Sapa reports that the public in the Supreme Court court gasped when Du Plessis admitted that Comops actions resulted in the "destruction" of Port Elizabeth businessman Rory Riordan's business because he

employed PE Youth Congress leader Mkhuseh Jack.

He added he had never been able to find out who had killed the four activists

A top-secret SADF document, referring to unconventional methods and weapons being used, was released to the inquest yesterday. (SADF)

It was minutes of a meeting on the activities of the Civil Co-operation Bureau, attended by top SADF officials, among them SADF chief General Janie Geldenhuys. According to the minutes, Geldenhuys said he did not see the methods used by the CCB as "murder".

In an affidavit, General Joep Joubert said neither the COB nor Special Forces killed the activists

The inquest is proceeding



Star 25/8/93

# 'It was kiss, not kill, the boer'

The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcu) claims its marchers shouted "Kiss the boer, kiss the farmer" and not "Kill the boer, kill the farmer" in Johannesburg.

Popcu also denied that its marches were organised by the ANC and said its members belonged to a wide range of parties. — Sapa. (S)

# Police murder trial postponed

Stuur 2518193

BY MELODY  
McDOUGALL

The trial of nine policemen charged with murder in connection with a Sebokeng shooting on March 26 1990 was postponed in the Vereeniging Circuit Court yesterday

Six of the policemen attended the brief hearing before Mr Justice T Grobbelaar

No charges were put to the accused

The charges against the policemen followed a report by the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry appointed to investigate the shootings

The accused are Lance-Sergeant Sean van Rhyn (26), Constable Wilhelm van der Walt (22), former constable Gideon Johannes Joubert (22),

Detective-Sergeant James van der Mescht (21), Assistant Constable Samuel Lesikara (22), Assistant Constable Peter Oujan Mohoboko (24), Assistant Constable Peter Khumalo (30), Assistant Constable Immanuel Ratomo (29) and Assistant Constable Samuel Cekiso (28) (251)

They face six counts of murder, one count of attempted murder and an alternative charge relating to the negligent use of a firearm

None has pleaded to the charges yet

The shootings were sparked after a 50 000-strong United Democratic Front gathering, which intended staging a protest march to Vereeniging, was halted by a police line-up in Sebokeng

# NEWS More revelations in Goniwe inquest ● Civilian death toll now 545 in eight weeks

Sowetan 26/8/93

## Teenager shot dead

A 15-YEAR-OLD boy was found shot dead in Tokoza on the East Rand yesterday.

Police said he was shot in the head with an AK-47 rifle. In adjacent Katilehong, a police patrol was fired on and 14 petrol bombs were found. The attack occurred in Radebe Section, where police were also attacked on Tuesday.

The latest killing brings the civilian death toll since July 3 to at least 545 — *Sapa*

## SADF funded 'front'

THE Goniwe inquest heard yesterday that the South African Defence Force had funded a Port Elizabeth-based front company, Eduguide CC.

This was the testimony of Colonel Lourens du Plessis, who drafted the controversial signal message calling for the permanent removal from society of Matthew Goniwe and three other activists.

During cross-examination by counsel for the slain Cradock activist, Mr George Bizos, SC, Du Plessis confirmed that Eduguide was established with funds from the SADF.

He also said the Reverend Ebenezer Magana — who presented himself as a local Azanian People's Organisation leader — was a paid agent of the security police.

Magana and his followers were embroiled in a bloody feud with United Democratic Front supporters during 1985.

Du Plessis told the court that funds were also made available by the Department of Health.

This was for food parcels to be distributed by Magana in the townships. He identified Magana's handler in the

security police as a former Koevoet member, Major Herman du Plessis.

On the signal message — which he earlier testified he understood to represent a death order — Du Plessis said there were no queries on the wording of the signal from either General Johannes Jansen van Rensburg or General Joffel van der Westhuizen.

Van Rensburg was an official of the secretariat of the State Security Council. And the message was addressed to him, while Van der Westhuizen was at the time head of IEP Command and ordered the signal drawn up — *Ecran*



# Black police not trusted by white colleagues

257  
WM 20-24/8/93

---

**Shadley Nash**

---

THE difficult position of black security policemen came under the spotlight at the reopened Goniwe inquest into the 1985 deaths of Cradock activists Matthew Goniwe, Sparrow Mkhonto, Sicelo Mhlawuli and Fort Calata this week

The inquest heard that black security policemen had been implored by family members to rethink their roles in the security establishment

George Bizos SC, counsel for the families of the slain activists, suggested that black security policemen could not be "fully trusted" by their white counterparts

In a week of dramatic evidence, security policeman Major Deon Niewoudt was again accused of planting a powerful bomb in a police vehicle, killing three colleagues and an alleged informer in 1989

Sergeants Amos Faku, Mbalala Mgoduka, Constable Desmond Mapi-pa and an alleged askari, Charles Jack, were blown to bits when their vehicle exploded minutes after a midnight rendezvous with Niewoudt on the Port Elizabeth/Coega road on December 14 1989

Counsel for the South African Defence Force at the inquest, Anton Mostert SC, linked this incident with the murders of the Cradock activists by maintaining that at least two of the four were considering approaching the African National Congress with information of police complicity in the murders

In a week characterised by senior security police witnesses contradicting each others' evidence, the security police were also accused of misleading an inquest magistrate, a district surgeon and popular opinion on the causes of the 1989 blast — Ecna

---

Sowetan 27/8/93

# Witness refuses to testify

A KEY witness at the Goniwe inquest, retired Army Colonel Lourens du Plessis, yesterday refused to answer questions about the theft of top secret military documents on the grounds that he might incriminate himself

The documents were leaked to Transkeian military leader Major-General Bantu Holomisa

Du Plessis has testified at the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court inquest that the military signal recommending that

Matthew Goniwe and other political activists be "permanently removed from society" was a death order

Yesterday, he took refuge in his right not to incriminate himself when senior counsel for the South African Defence Force Mr Anton Mostert charged he had stolen documents and given them to Holomisa

Mostert alleged that Du Plessis' financial problems and abuse of alcohol had contributed to what he termed Du

Plessis' "disgraceful conduct" in the SADF, which he said had included the theft of documents

Du Plessis admitted he had known Holomisa since 1979 and they were "good" friends. He said Holomisa had even introduced him to African National Congress president Mr Nelson Mandela last year

Mostert said the reason Holomisa had befriended Du Plessis was because he had regarded him as useful — Sapa



# One day in hell for a model clerk

(25) FWM 27/8-2/9/93

Kathleen Brookstein's ordeal began when three detectives walked into her office. This month she was granted R50 000 for what followed, reports **Stephen Laufer**

**E**VERYTHING about Kathleen Brookstein suggests the model of a modern wages clerk: royal blue blouse and elegant slacks, an open, honest face, regular church attendance, an air of competence, and more than nine years of trusted service handling large amounts of cash for the same employer.

Which is what makes it so hard to understand why detectives investigating the disappearance of R19 000 from her department tried to torture a confession out of her.

Early this month, Minister of Law and Order Hernus Kriel agreed to an out-of-court settlement after allegations were made in an affidavit that his men had shackled Brookstein naked to a chair, applied electrodes to her breasts, vagina and other sensitive parts, and administered repeated electric shocks in a vain attempt to force her to admit to theft. She is to receive R50 000 damages for the pain, indignity and suffering the police caused her, for medical and other expenses and loss of earnings.

One of the policemen involved in the April 1992 torture session, Sergeant Wessel Bouwer, was long regarded as a top detective in Soweto's Murder and Robbery Squad. Before Bouwer was shot dead accidentally, the minister of law and order was forced to pay damages on his behalf. Vivienne Makgoba and Sibongile Zamisa received compensation after suffering at his hands.

His commander at the time said the force had lost "a fearless policeman who left an indelible mark at the murder and robbery unit".

SAP spokesman Andy Pieke said he didn't know details of the Brookstein case, but the number of assaults by police was down.

Brookstein's day in hell started when three detectives investigating the loss of R19 000 from the wages department at Nampak Polyfoil in Nancefield entered her office on April 1 1992 and told her to come with them to Brixton police station.

Two of the three men were intro-



**Kathleen Brookstein Hooded, shackled, tortured**

duced Bouwer, and a man said to be Heap. Heap was, in fact, the third man. The confusion appears to have been deliberate, to make future identification of the policeman who was to be the hands-on torturer virtually impossible.

In an aside to Brookstein's colleague as he led her away, one of the policemen made it clear that he felt there was no need for any real detective or forensic work. "We are convinced she did it and we are going to prove it to Nampak," he said in a grim reference to his squad's preferred method of solving cases.

At Brixton police station, Brookstein was led into an office full of men. "One of them was clearly in charge, and he told me to confess or the others would do bad things to me," she remembers. Brookstein and her lawyer, Shirley Welsh, are convinced this incident proves senior officers are aware that torture is standard.

Later, Bouwer, Heap and the third man took her to Protea police station in Soweto. After a two-hour wait during which she saw them enter an office with a bottle of brandy, Brookstein had a hood pulled over her head and her hands shackled behind her back.

"Then they shoved me into a car and told me to lie on the seat," she recalls. What the policemen told her during the drive has a familiar ring to

it: other torture victims have also reported being told they were being "taken somewhere nobody will hear you if you scream".

On arrival, the still-hooded Brookstein was shoved into the arms of a man with an African accent. "They told him 'We want you to fuck this coloured bitch up,'" said Brookstein.

Brookstein was manacled naked to an office chair, her legs spread to reach the chair legs, her arms handcuffed to the armrests. "Someone poured water over me, then I felt them attaching something cold and rubbery to my breasts and under my arms. One was shoved up my vagina."

Perhaps strangely, Brookstein still didn't realise anything was seriously amiss. Neither politically active nor ever at odds with the law, she had no idea which police procedures were legal and which were not. "I always felt sympathy for them because of their difficult task, I prayed for them," she told a counsellor later.

And now, shackled and degraded, she says she thought "they're only doing their job".

Then the bolts of electricity started shooting through her body. "Each time they stopped, my head slumped forward. I was completely exhausted," Brookstein said. Each time, the black policeman pulled her head backwards with a piece of rubber

"They were all laughing and mocking me and saying very rude and ugly things," she recalled. "They seemed to be having a good time."

After a series of jolting shocks, Bouwer sat down next to her and, in what she describes as a kindly fashion, asked her to tell him what had happened to the money.

"I told him I can't say anything different. I never stole the money, I didn't know who had, I didn't know where it was."

Bouwer told everyone to leave. Only the policeman who had introduced himself as Heap stayed. "He put more electrodes on my feet and kept shocking me."

Then Bouwer returned, told "Heap" to stop and Brookstein to get dressed. Still hooded, she was driven back to Protea police station, where she was left in a cell overnight. Her ordeal, she estimates, had taken a little over an hour.

The next day, an apparently contrite and perplexed Bouwer drove her back to her office so that she could collect her car. "On the way he said it was a very complex case and that he didn't think he could solve it. And he kept telling me that I could make a case against the police for what had happened to me."

With the encouragement of her family and her employers, Brookstein sought the medical and legal help which eventually led to this month's settlement. The money will be largely required to pay for the medical and psychological help she has received since her ordeal.

The case of the missing R19 000 has never been solved. But Brookstein is back at work, regularly handling much larger sums.

Brookstein's case, handled by Welsh, is just one of many settled out of court by the minister. The perception is growing among the lawyers at the Wits University legal clinic, where Welsh also works, that policemen around the country are torturing suspects with impunity.

The clear message of the out-of-court settlements is that the taxpayer will cough up, should anyone come close to proving police culpability in a torture case. "In theory, the minister could recover any damages settlement from a policeman," said Welsh. "but I know of no incident in which this has in fact happened."

"The reality is that the minister wants to keep the cases out of court in order to avoid setting precedents, which means the culpability of an individual is never proven in law. So the policemen involved can argue that they are not liable. The settlements we are achieving have no salutary or pedagogic effect whatsoever."

In fact, one of the clauses usually included in any out-of-court settlement requires lawyers and their clients to keep the news of a successful damages claim out of the media. The state attorney in Brookstein's case forgot to make this a condition.

Bouwer's success rate, Welsh believes, was intimately connected to the brutal treatment meted out to suspects. "I can imagine that if I had been tortured the way my client was," said Welsh, "I would have confessed to all sorts of crimes I never committed."

## R10-million budget for police mistakes

**Stephen Laufer**

**MINISTER of Law and Order Hernus Kriel has paid out R3,6-million in settlement of civil claims against the police since April 1 this year, according to his spokesman, Craig Kotze.**

**The bill in the preceding 12 months reached R14,4-million — a whopping R4,716-million more than had originally been budgeted. The budget for the financial year to March 31 1994 foresees expendi-**

**ture of R10-million.**

**The minister's budget covers all claims against the police, including such mundane things as settlements arising out of accidents involving SAP vehicles. But it is also drawn upon when he is forced to settle following assaults, murders, attempted murders and other crimes of violence by police.**

**Because there is no mention of torture in the statutes, the deliberate mishandling of suspects is booked according to the violent**

**crime it most approximates.**

**Kotze said it was difficult to get exact figures showing what had been spent responding to torture claims. But he denied that the Law and Order Ministry's claims budget had the effect of giving policemen carte blanche when attempting to get confessions from suspects.**

**"An assault is likely to be a spur of the moment act by an individual policeman," he said. "The problem is a human one, not an institutional one."**

## SAP's style is 'self-defeating'

Staff Reporter

THE paramilitary style of the SAP was "self-defeating" and did not help combat serious crime, which increased at a faster rate than lesser offences, a Human Sciences Research Council report said.

The report, entitled *Managing Crime in the New South Africa*, said the "big six" — murder,

rape, aggravated assault, robbery, housebreaking and motor vehicle theft — had increased out of proportion to lesser crimes

Between 1987 and 1992 the murder rate increased by 48% and robbery with aggravating circumstances by 90%

The ability of the police to exercise their authority was direct-

ly related to the public's acceptance of the political system

"The paramilitary nature of the South African Police is self-defeating and does little to enhance the development of police professionalism," the report said.

"Community policing should mean policing that is performed and controlled by the communities," the report said

(25) CT 28/8/93

# March heightens tensions within ranks of police

SITING

By NICK OLIVARI

SIMMERING tension between regular SAP members and police assistants have boiled to the surface after last Saturday's march by members of the Police and Prison Officers Civil Rights Union

The Popcru march through Johannesburg saw police assistants in uniform and carrying their weapons shouting "kill the boer, kill the farmer" and "one settler one bullet"

This week angry SAP members said not one marcher had been a "regular", and lashed out at the special assistants, accusing them of incompetence, disloyalty and of being dangerous to work with

## Crisis

Though reluctant to criticise publicly SAP policy on assistants, a number of disgruntled officers said police assistants should be removed from the force

"The money wasted on assistants should be used to pay for more regular

policemen. Most assistants are useless," said an angry sergeant. 2918193

"I will never take one on patrol because I couldn't be sure how he would react in a crisis I would rather go into a dangerous situation with five regulars than 30 assistants," he said.

A detective said he regarded most of the 14 000 assistants as untrustworthy (251)

"I wouldn't discuss a case within their hearing. They are a huge problem, and they are destroying the image of the force. There are some who are very good but they are the exception," he said

Another SAP officer — with 10 years' service — said the majority of assistants were "tardy, undisciplined and had no pride in the the job"

"Our image as professionals suffers because the public doesn't realise there are two branches," he said.

Assistants were introduced to the SAP in 1985, initially to boost manpower in townships.

Assistants undergo a 10-week course, as opposed to the six months for regular members and 16 weeks for reservists

Witwatersrand Regional Commissioner, Lt-Gen Koos Calitz, confirmed this week that initial investigations had revealed most of the demonstrators were assistant policemen

But this was denied by Popcru national deputy president Enoch Nelani, who said "Two-thirds of the marchers were permanent force members"

## Fuel saver for family

A FAMILY car whose consumption is 37km to the litre will be unveiled next month

The three-door Citroen Eco has a low-friction diesel engine, super-light body panels made of the same material as space rockets and side skirts to reduce wind resistance

The car will make its debut at the Frankfurt motor show





# Major Magnificent!

SI Times  
29/8/93

## Policeman dishes out soup, bread and trust

**HIGH** on a hill overlooking a vast valley of humble shacks, a man armed with nothing more than a broad smile and a few loaves of bread offers a slice of salvation

To hundreds of hungry children round him, he is probably the closest thing to a messiah they have encountered and, from a distance, the heart-warming scenario borders on the biblical

There are some who would say the scene represents a small miracle, for the man running a soup kitchen for the children of refugees near troubled Imbali outside Maritzburg is not a man of the cloth. He's a senior policeman — and a rising star in the community

### Presence (251)

Major Johnny Govender, a 43-year veteran of the SAP, moved in February from his post as commander of Soweto's flying squad to Plessislaer near Maritzburg

His presence has been felt not only by the wide-eyed toddlers who see him as a friendly dispenser of hot soup and fresh bread, but by the wider community which regards him as a much-needed friend

"Things have improved tremendously since Major Govender arrived — he's done great work. We don't see him as a policeman, but as a friend. He's trustworthy, impartial and has shown a definite interest in working with the community," said ANC Imbali 2 chairman Mrs Emily Ntuli

"Many people have spoken to me about him. They say they're impressed with him and wish to work with him in improving conditions in the townships"

Mrs Ntuli said since Major Govender's arrival, the 150 officers under his command had become more efficient and willing to help. "They're like real friends now"

But convincing the youth, who had lost confidence in the SAP, to accept Major Govender would

take time, Mrs Ntuli said. "It's a slow process, but we believe he's the right man to negotiate with. If we continue working with him, things will definitely change for the better. We need more police like him"

Accolades like this — from people like this — don't come cheap. The major inherited an area where the police had lost all credibility, where communication between the authorities and residents was non-existent and where violence threatened to engulf an entire society

His jurisdiction covers 1.2-million people in volatile areas of Imbali, Edendale, Ashdown, Sweetwaters, Dambuza, Taylor's Halt and Elandskop

In just over six months, he has set up soup kitchens in IFP and ANC strongholds, established sound communication channels with tribal chiefs and political leaders, ensured his officers adopt the "right" attitude and is in the advanced stages of establishing community policing

None of this could have

been achieved without the breaking down of long-established barriers, a willingness to accept challenges head-on and fearless determination

"We've got to bridge the gap created by bad police-community relations. We have many things to be sorry for," he said

"But attitude is every-

thing, and the more positive, the better. Maybe people here hadn't seen this kind of attitude before." The station commander's office is more like a busy bus terminus than the bureaucratic den of a senior police officer

His door remains open throughout the day. There's none of the I-don't-want-to-be-disturbed nonsense so prevalent in senior positions. There's a continuous

flow of officers seeking instructions, advice and help

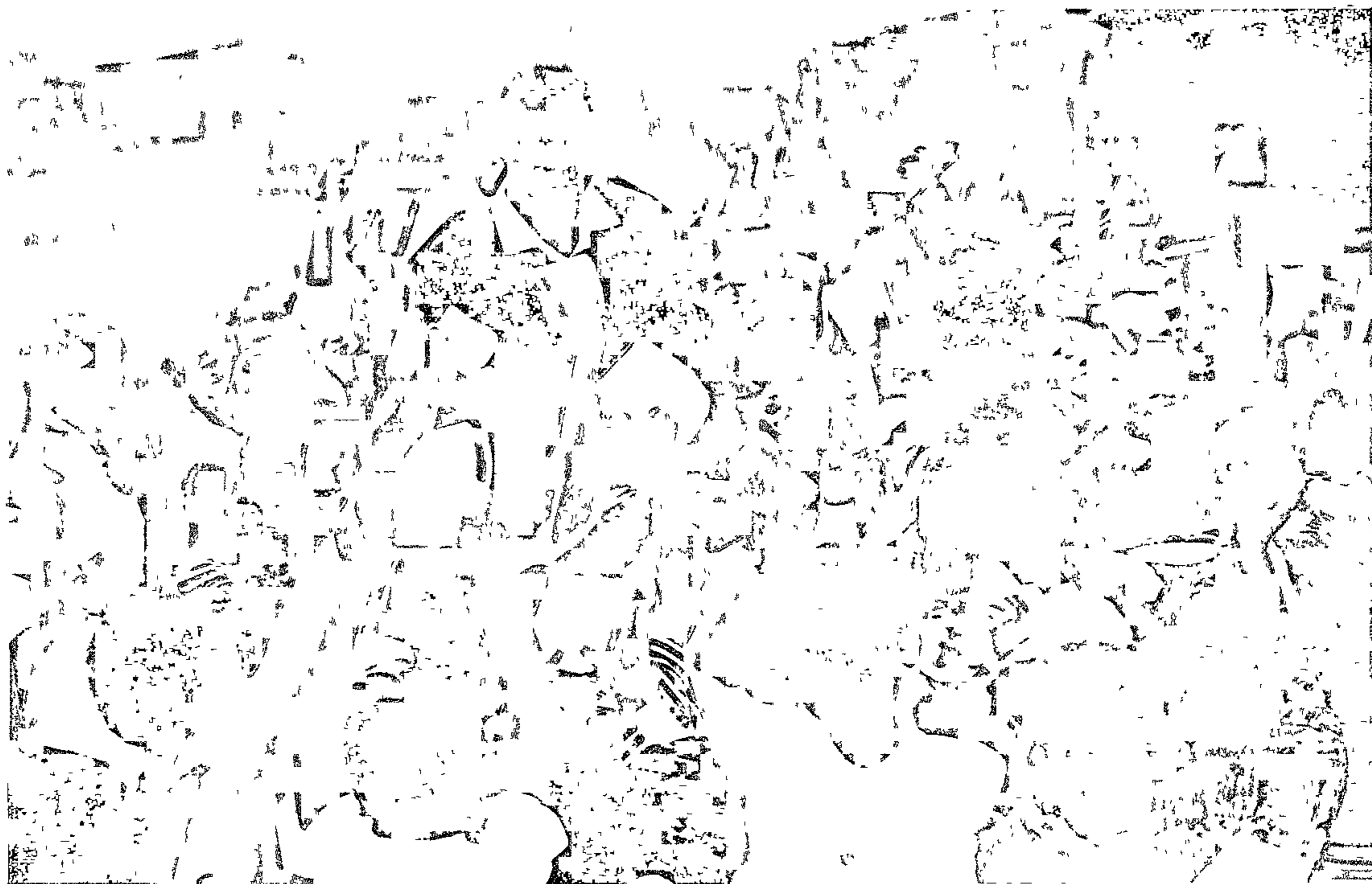
Just as often, members of the community enter with problems and requests. The major's open-door policy obviously works

Within an organisation with a tarnished track record in the field of community relations, Major Govender's unorthodox attitudes and rising popular-

ity could be met with scepticism

But the police officer's approach is earning him new, and important, friends

"The major is a responsible man. One thing's for sure, we know he likes kids," said civic association chairman Gcina Mfeka, as a sea of little hands reached out to Major Govender and his bucket of "hearty beef"



PEOPLE'S FRIEND .. Major Johnny Govender provides food and friendship at his make-shift soup kitchen near Imbali

# Rural SAP harrass mixed couple

By ELIAS MALULEKE

A SENIOR SA Police officer used his position and influence in an alleged bid to smear an Afrikaans-speaking Donkerhoek member of the ANC and his coloured wife

Maj Leon Kellerman of the SAP firearm unit in Pretoria is alleged to have instigated his friends in the Donkerhoek Commando Unit to carry out his "dirty work" against the couple

Kellerman has over the past three weeks ignored City Press inquiries concerning the allegations levelled against him

The allegations were made before a Cullinan state prosecutor and in a sworn statement to a Pretoria firm of attorneys on July 13 by a former member of the Donkerhoek Commando Unit, Francois Kruger, and his wife Getruida

Kruger was due to appear in court as a complainant in a charge of crimen injuria he had brought against Leon

Barnard and his coloured wife Athelda

However, he retracted his charge and told the prosecutor before the matter could be heard that complainants against the Barnards were false

The charges against the Barnards were withdrawn by the magistrate following the disclosures to the prosecutor

Kruger also claimed in his sworn statement that he was made to bring the charges against Barnard by Kellerman who was allegedly behind a campaign to run the Barnards

The Barnards are staunch ANC members

Kruger claimed he had been misused by Kellerman on several occasions in a bid to ruin Barnard

He claimed Kellerman had also instructed him to lay a false charge of crimen injuria against Barnard and his wife in June

Kruger said he was confessing because he no longer wished to be used as "a pawn in Kellerman's personal vendetta against the Barnards"

He claimed that all the problems and troubles that have occurred in Donkerhoek could be traced to Kellerman

Barnard said this week that he was aware of the campaign to run him

He said the local commando unit and police were used by certain people in a bid to besmurch his name, and their main ploys included laying false charges against him, his employees and other blacks in the area

"At one stage I heard that the police had been tipped off that I was involved in arms smuggling ring for the ANC and also dealt in drugs

Although I brought this to the attention of Gen Dame Steyn and submitted a petition calling for investigation into police and commando activities in Donkerhoek, I was ignored," Barnard said

City Press recently published two articles detailing attacks on blacks by members of the Donkerhoek Com-

mandos, including claims that the commandos and police were laying false charges against farmworkers in the area

Alleged false charges laid against blacks in Donkerhoek included drinking in public, being drunk on the road, smoking dagga and dealing in liquor

Barnard was forced to pay for the defence of the accused and fines when they were found guilty

Barnard also wrote a memo and presented a petition to police headquarters in Pretoria detailing alleged police complicity in the intimidation, harassment and brutalities against blacks in the area

The memo and the petition signed by 800 people was ignored

The Barnards also claimed that they had their businesses boycotted by the rightwingers for standing up for blacks in the AWB and CP-controlled racist platteland

# Langa voters lose ID's in alleged scam

By Sabata Ngcai

**A** MYSTERY man, accused by Langa residents of being associated with the police, has disappeared with hundreds of identity documents in an elaborate scam

The ANC has described the scam as a "ploy by the police" to decrease the number of voters in next year's election

The mystery man apparently promised desperate, unemployed residents in Langa jobs if they gave him their identity documents. Residents in the area said they were convinced the alleged conman was a member of the SAP because he was driving in a police vehicle.

The police deny that the man is a policeman but admit he was using a police vehicle. Langa Station Commander Lie-

tenant Johan Conradie said a man from Saldanha Bay came to the police station looking for people he said he wanted to employ

"The man was taken around the township in a police van but he did not take identity documents from people," Conradie said

"The only mistake we made was to give him our van and now residents think it was the police who were recruiting people" (251)

Residents firmly believe there was a sinister motive behind taking their ID books and it had nothing to do with getting jobs

"Although I saw many people giving their ID's I refused to hand over mine," Mr Herman Gcobo said.

"The man said he needed the ID's because we would be taken to Saldanha by bus which would be driven by licensed drivers among us. When he said he and the people who would be bringing the two bus-

South 27/8-318193

es would be returning to Saldanha by taxi, leaving us alone in the buses, I thought this was a ploy to kill us"

Another resident, Mr Lennox Badela, said he also thought the man was untrustworthy and told him he did not have an ID

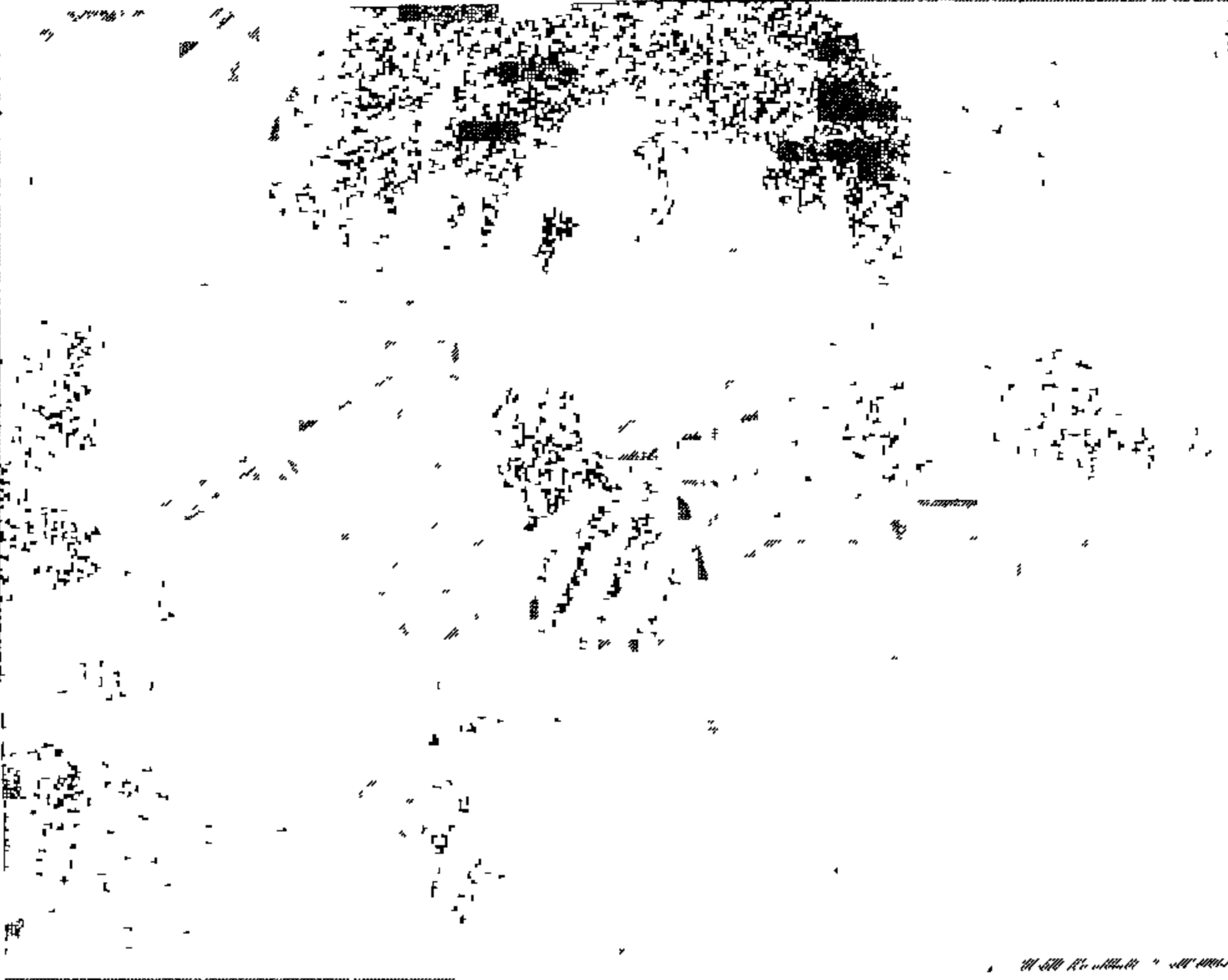
"We went to see him because we are desperate to get work but we could sense that the man had sinister motives," Badela said.

Enraged Langa residents marched to the local police station last week to demand the return of their IDs

"We will take refuse and dump it inside the police station if you fail to return the identity documents to the people within a week," said ANC regional secretary Tony Yengen

An ANC-SACP-Cosatu alliance statement labelled the scam as "a ploy by the police to confiscate peoples' IDs so as to decrease the number of voters next year"

**SUSPICIOUS: Lennox Badela and Herman Gcobo refused to hand over their ID's to the mystery man** Photo Yunus Mohamed



## ANC youth in talks with police

THUNDI BOOI

THE ANC Youth League met police yesterday to discuss final arrangements for a joint conference to be held in October

Youth League national organiser Derek Masoek said yesterday's preparatory meeting for the conference, aimed at strengthening the relationship between the two parties and re-defining their roles in a changing situation, was "fruitful"

For the first time, he said, there had been an expression of goodwill by both parties

"The role of community policing and the SAP's attitude was looked at seriously," he said

He said both parties had agreed on a joint workshop on September 16 to re-educate the youth about the role of policing in the community

Masoek said the failure of police to function properly should not be blamed only on the SAP

He admitted the community had taken the law into its own hands in the past.

Sapa reports the SAP said at the meeting it was committed to co-operating with all groups in the country.

It emphasised its desire to "strive not to be seen to be aligned to one political organisation - now and in the future"

Meanwhile, Youth League president Peter Mokaba said the league's move should not be seen as "embracing the police", but as an effort to cleanse the SAP of its "dirty force"

He said the league believed there were good policemen within the SAP who were interested in change

However, he still believed in the formation of a national police force and that police should be removed from townships

# Utilities make peace day commitment

B/Doy 21/8/93

MARIANNE MERTEN

ESKOM and Telkom will mark National Peace Day on Thursday with a commitment to address the short-term supply of electricity and telephones to priority areas such as the East Rand and the West Rand

National peace campaign convenor Jayendra Naidoo said yesterday the commitment - made under the auspices of the Wits Vaal regional peace secretariat - linked peace to socio-economic issues.

This was the first step towards improving difficult relations between communities and the two utilities

Spoornet had agreed to halt all trains for the five-minute standstill at noon. Permission for a Johannesburg traffic standstill had also been given, he said

The secretariat announced that six of its East Rand monitors, who were ANC and Inkatha members, would walk 700km from the East Rand along the R103 to Durban, where they planned to arrive on International Peace Day on September 19.

The walk would be launched by Miss SA Jacqui Mofokeng and other dignitaries in a procession through some of the most violent flashpoints in Thokoza, Katlehong and Vosloorus.

ANC president Nelson Mandela said the ANC would observe the one-minute silence and the five-minute standstill

SA Chamber of Mines president Bobby Godsell said yesterday the mining industry supported the peace call. Individual members would determine ways "appropriate to their operating circumstances" to mark the day

Johannesburg mayor Les Dishy

had planned a lunchtime interdenominational prayer meeting in the Library Gardens

The SA Post Office said yesterday it would print peace messages on all standard letters handled at its 10 major mailing centres and would display peace posters in more than 1 700 post offices. Post office workers and customers would be asked to form a human chain and observe a minute's silence

Sapa reports that Sacob yesterday confirmed its endorsement of National Peace Day. It wanted to draw employers' attention to the fact that the event was not a stayaway.

Natal/KwaZulu regional dispute resolution committee spokesman Libby Dreyer said the committee was encouraging local rather than centralised initiatives. The committee had 60km of blue ribbon for Natal's people to wear on Thursday. It could be obtained from any of the committee's Natal offices

The ANC's southern Natal branch called on people to "drown the drums of war and beat the drums for peace, freedom and democracy".

An Inkatha Freedom Party spokesman said Inkatha hoped Thursday's activities would lead to more tangible results in the peace process, even though the activities would be largely symbolic

Inkatha has planned an interdenominational church service at Umlazi's King Zwelithini Stadium and a meeting on the peace process at the University of Natal, Durban.

White buying down es...

# PUBLIC SECTOR - CIVIL - POLICE

## 1993

### SEPT - DEC

The growth in the number of black artisans did not substantially change the structure of artisan employment. Although there were increases in the proportion of artisans employed in Metal and Engineering, Motor and particularly in Electrical, Building still remains the largest occupational sector for black skilled workers.

|       |       |          |       |         |      |       |      |
|-------|-------|----------|-------|---------|------|-------|------|
| White | 72.6% | Coloured | 17.5% | African | 5.8% | Asian | 4.1% |
|-------|-------|----------|-------|---------|------|-------|------|

Table 1.6 Distribution of Artisans by Population Group: 1981-1987

Nevertheless, the magnitude of the numbers given clearly indicate that racial imbalances remain, with white artisans still dominant as the table below indicates.

2. The average number of white artisans per year fell from 174000 to 170000.
  3. The average number of 'coloured' and Asian artisans per annum increased, from 38000 to 41000 and from 7000 to 9600 respectively.
  4. The average number of African artisans increased dramatically, from 4600 to 13500 per annum.
- one considers the slow growth rates in both the economy and in employment levels which characterised the South African economy during the 1980's.

# Four held after police shot at

POLICE have arrested four men in connection with attempted murder charges after gunmen opened fire at police on patrol in Khayelitsha.

A police spokesman said the four were arrested shortly after the incident at lunchtime on Monday.

No one was injured. The arrested men are expected to appear in court soon.

• Several vehicles have been damaged by stone-throwers in Mitchells Plain since Monday. No one was injured. No arrests were made.

• Two more people have died in townships on the volatile East Rand and four Daveyton residents were arrested for possessing illegal firearms during a house-to-house search in the township yesterday, police said.

An East Rand police spokesman said patrols found the body of a 22-year-old man who had been shot in Katlehong's Mnisi Section at 11am.

In the same area, about the same time, they found the body of a 17-year-old youth who had been hacked to death.

The latest deaths bring to 24 the number of people killed on the East Rand since Saturday.

In Daveyton, police confiscated two AK-47 rifles, a Mauser shotgun, nine other firearms and ammunition.

On Monday, police reported the deaths of two people in Katlehong and Thokoza. — Staff Reporter, Sapa

# Mozambican units training on E Rand

PRETORIA — Mozambican citizens are training self-defence units (SDUs) on the East Rand in the use of firearms, Brigadier P Abrie, commander of the SAP's Crime Information, Analysis and Interpretation Centre, said yesterday.

He said 13 Mozambicans had been arrested in connection with the training.

The SDU were said to be buying firearms from Mozambicans who were probably former rebel Frelimo members.

Brig Abrie said this was one of the main factors leading to instability on the Witwatersrand.

Three SDU members have already been charged and several arrested for murdering policemen. — Sapa

We buy Estate jewelry and diamonds at the highest possible price



*Prins & Prins*  
 cnr Hout & Loop Sts  
 Cape Town  
 Tel (021) 22 1090

# SAP 'needs more recruits'

PRETORIA — The police are to begin a recruitment drive because the force does not have enough members to counter unrest, Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe said yesterday.

He said the SAP was planning new steps to contain violence. Details would be released later.

Political leaders played a great role in this regard, and without their commitment the police could not prevent violence, he said.

Gen Van der Merwe said planning had begun for policing during democratic elections, but the SAP was awaiting final peace-keeping force proposals and directives from multi-party negotiators. — Sapa

# Govt m

Political Staff

THE government is taking financial administration of independent Lebowa home today after irregularities of proportions emerged.

The move is the first step by the government to bring Lebowa into South Africa.

With irregularities and in most if not all of the

# Taxi w

A SUPREME COURT warned two Codeta committee members yesterday he should withdraw bail of R10 000 should there be "as much as a whisper" of intimidation of witnesses.

Mr Sandile Nonqwana and Patrick Nonqwana are charged with two counts of murder, one of attempted murder related to the taxi war.

They were yesterday re

... been arrested in connection with the training

The SDU were said to be buying firearms from Mozambicans who were probably former rebel Frelimo members

Brig Abrie said this was one of the main factors leading to instability on the Witwatersrand

Three SDU members have already been charged and several arrested for murdering policemen — Sapa

## Terror bus attack: <sup>CT 1/9/93</sup> Three men released

POLICE released three men yesterday who were detained for questioning in connection with the terror attack on a bus in Beaufort West last week.

A fourth man who was arrested on Monday, has not yet been released, a police spokesman said

He is expected to appear in court this week in connection with the illegal possession of a firearm

Earlier yesterday, police fired teargas at pupils who refused to disperse when they protested at the Beaufort West police station, demanding the release of the arrested men. They then stoned at least five cars in the town's main road — Staff Reporter, Sapa

## Homeland cops 'killers'

DURBAN <sup>CT 1/9/93</sup> KwaZulu

Police allegedly assassinated suspected police killers, and failed to cooperate with South African Police in murder investigations of a Natal ANC leader, a Goldstone inquiry heard yesterday

It also emerged at a Goldstone Commission sub-committee hearing in Westville, near here, that a KZP member charged with murder continued to work in the homeland force for 2½ years after he jumped bail (25) (61)

The sub-committee also heard that urgent requests for information relating to G3 rifles suspectedly used in the 1992 murder of ANC deputy Midlands chairman Mr Reggie Hadebe were ignored — Sapa

## Govt moves on Lebowa

Political Staff <sup>CT 1/9/93</sup>

THE government is taking over the financial administration of the non-independent Lebowa homeland from today after irregularities of "alarming proportions" emerged (11)

The move is the first decisive step by the government to reintegrate Lebowa into South Africa

With irregularities and overspending in most if not all of the 10 indepen-

dent and non-independent homelands — all of whom are heavily dependent on the South African taxpayer — Pretoria's action is a warning to all homeland administrations they could face similar action soon

Lebowa has a budget of R3 664 billion and requested R360m more

The Lebowa administration would remain intact till a new dispensation had been implemented

## Taxi war: Suspects given bail

A SUPREME COURT judge warned two Codeta committee members yesterday he would withdraw bail of R10 000 each should there be "as much as a whisper" of intimidation of state witnesses

Mr Sandile Nonqwana and Mr Patrick Nonqwana are charged with two counts of murder and one of attempted murder, each related to the taxi war

They were yesterday released

on bail by Mr Justice H L Berman following an appeal to the Supreme Court (24)

The men were previously refused bail by a Mitchells Plain magistrate on the grounds that they may interfere with state witnesses (22) <sup>CT 1/9/93</sup>

Referring to evidence by a state witness that he would refuse to testify if the men were released on bail, Mr Justice Berman said the state could not be

held to ransom by this and the men's right to bail should prevail

Mr Justice Berman said given the volatile nature of the taxi business certain state witnesses might indeed feel in danger

There was however nothing to show that the danger they feared was promoted by the appellants

Strict bail conditions were set.

Mr Marius Broekema appeared for the state Mr William King, instructed by Mr William Booth appeared for the men.

# Probe into '89 car bomb reopens

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH. — Police have re-opened their investigation into the car-bomb explosion in which three security policemen and an informer were killed near here in 1989.

These deaths have been linked to the 1985 murders of activists Mr Matthew Goniwe, Mr Fort Calata, Mr Sicelo Mhlawuli and Mr Sparrow Mkonto.

It has been alleged that a powerful bomb was used to kill policemen Mr Amos Faku, Mr Desmond Mapiya, Mr Mbabalala Ngoduka, and informer Mr Charles Jack because they were about to disclose vital information on the Goniwe murders.

No arrests have been made in the new investigation, the investigating officer said yesterday.

Deputy attorney-general Mr Mike Hodgen asked for the investigation to be re-opened.



Star 1/9/93

# Police to phase out 'assistants'

## ■ PRETORIA CORRESPONDENT

Police assistants, the corps of *okitskonstabels* criticised for their inadequate training and often disastrous methods and results, are to be phased out of the SA Police. (251)

Announcing this at a briefing for editors in Pretoria yesterday, the Commissioner of the SAP, General Johan van der Merwe, said those assistants who were suitable would be taken into the force and trained as fully fledged policemen. As far as possible, remaining assistants would be invited to apply for other civil service jobs.

Van der Merwe also said the Police Act would be amended soon to make provision for members of the SAP to belong to trade unions. The right to strike, however, would be excluded.

► **SAP 'monitored most in world' — Page 9**

# SAP 'monitored most in world'

Star 1/9/93

251

## ■ STAFF REPORTER

The SAP, which is subjected to a mass of independent scrutiny, is the most monitored police force in the world, a police officer said yesterday.

Brigadier Steve van Rooyen, commander of the SAP's newly established Bilateral and Multilateral Agreements Unit, told a briefing of editors that there were more than 20 forms of observation focused on the SAP.

The SAP was bound by the terms of the National Peace Accord and this implied a certain degree of monitoring to ensure that SAP members complied with their code of conduct.

Regional and local peace committees established in terms of the National Peace Accord also provided close monitoring at grassroots level.

International monitors from the United Nations, the European Community and the Organisation of African Unity were in South Africa with the specific goal of providing a "framework and basis for putting an end to violence in the country". Their tasks included close scrutiny of the SAP.

Senior policemen from other countries had also been called in to monitor specific SAP investigations, Van Rooyen said.

The International Committee of the Red Cross had been given unlimited access to police stations and police cells.

Internally, the Police Board made recommendations on aspects of policing in order to reconcile the interests of the community and the SAP. This was, in effect, a form of internal monitoring, Van Rooyen said.

Police reporting officers had been appointed to deal specifically with complaints of alleged police misconduct. Complaints could also be reported directly to the SAP Commissioner, General Johan van der Merwe.

Other organisations that kept a close watch on the SAP included the media, attorneys-general, peace committees and local peace monitors.

"The SAP is presently the most monitored police force in the international community," Van Rooyen said. Those who made continuous allegations of police involvement in violence should take note of this and lodge their complaints through these channels.

# Changes to the Police Act likely

STEPHANE BOTHMA

THE Police Act was likely to be amended during the September parliamentary session to allow policemen to become members of trade unions, Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe said yesterday.

However, while consideration would be given to the principle of free association, union membership would be properly regulated, Van der Merwe said.

He warned that policemen who were guilty of misconduct in the past during union marches and demonstrations would still face the consequences.

"Those guilty of misconduct must not entertain the hope that political influences will prevent us from acting against them in accordance with the law," he said.

It was accepted that members of a police service could not be dealt with in the same manner as members of other organisations and that the right to strike was excluded. (25)

Referring to recent protest action by policemen participating in a Police and Prison Civil Rights Union (Popcu) march, Van der Merwe said the SAP had been investigating steps to improve the position of police assistants.

Most policemen who held membership of Popcu were police assistants, he added. 11/9/93

A process was in operation whereby assistants who were suitable for service as fully fledged members were selected with a view to retraining and permanent employment, Van der Merwe said.

Investigations into instances where policemen had already taken part in marches and demonstrations had almost reached finality and departmental trials and inquiries would follow soon.

Van der Merwe said the law would take its course in cases where members were found to have contravened departmental policy.

to  
by  
i-  
r-  
on  
al  
be  
d  
1  
d  
at  
n  
an  
t  
61  
5  
fif  
ve  
s  
(a  
(s  
ti  
fr  
po  
e  
as  
in  
Sa  
no  
N  
de  
ar  
SA  
im  
ser  
Th  
tiv  
co  
inv  
P  
o  
e  
4  
5



# Signal 'could have been a mistake'

**PORT ELIZABETH** — There was a "60-50 chance" that a military signal about the "permanent removal" of political activist Mr. Matthew Goniwe could have been sent by mistake, the Supreme Court heard here yesterday.

Retired SA Defence Force Colonel Laurens du Plessis said in evidence in the reopened Goniwe inquest that he stuck to his opinion that the words "permanent removal" meant "to kill" and that Goniwe had correctly understood instructions by his former chief in Eastern Province

Command, General Joffel van der Westhuizen, now chief of Military Intelligence, to recommend in the signal that Matthew Goniwe was to be killed.

"But I am human, it is possible that I could have interpreted the instructions wrongly," Col Du Plessis said. "I carried his orders out immediately. I didn't think of discussing it with him. I thought I had understood my instructions. I didn't doubt that I understood them."

Earlier yesterday the judge was surprised when SADF legal adviser Mr Anton Mostert said he did not accept "a great deal" of evidence previously given by SADF Gen Johannes Janse van Rensburg. 27/9/93

Gen Van der Westhuizen is expected to start giving evidence today.

# General denies 'death note' link

**PAT CANDIDO**  
The Argus Bureau

**PORT ELIZABETH** — The head of military intelligence, General Joffel van der Westhuizen, today emphatically denied that he had ever seen or authorised a signal calling for the death of Matthew Goniwe and two colleagues.

General Van der Westhuizen was giving evidence at the Supreme Court inquest into the deaths of Mr Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sicelo Mhlawuli and Sparrow Mkhonto whose bodies were found in bushes in 1985.

At a resumption of the inquest today Anton Mostert, for the SADF, said two aspects of an affidavit made by General Van der Westhuizen should be classified and privileged, and that he would not answer questions on these aspects.

He said the general would not answer questions regarding Operation Katzen or questions relating to claims that "other people" be killed.

Mr Mostert said the general was claiming this protection under the statute which protected a witness from incriminating himself.

George Bizos, appearing for the families, objected to the whole affidavit not being acknowledged and admitted as evidence.

"In his affidavit he (General Van der Westhuizen) proudly says that 'I have never ordered the killing of anyone'."

Mr Bizos said cross-examination should be allowed as the general had "made his bed and should sleep in it".

There was heated objection from Mr Mostert who told Mr Justice Zietsman that he had not explained his rights to the witness.

The judge eventually ruled that the inquest could continue and that he would deal with as-

## Car bomb deaths: Fresh investigation ordered

**The Argus Bureau**

**PORT ELIZABETH** — Investigations into the Goniwe murders have been taken a step further with the re-opening of an investigation into a car bomb explosion in which three security policemen and an informer died.

During the inquest into the deaths of Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sicelo Mhlawuli and Sparrow Mkhonto it was suggested that the four people who died in the blast might have known something about the Goniwe murders.

pects raised by Mr Mostert as they occurred.

General Van der Westhuizen said that, from 1982 to 1986, he was in charge of EIP Command and chairman of the East Cape Joint Management Committee.

During 1984/85 the Eastern Cape was a flashpoint for anarchy. He had 30 000 members under his control and his area stretched from Ciskei/Transkei and the Eastern Cape to the North Eastern Cape.

He said when the signal in New Nation signed by Colonel

Mike Hodgen, Attorney-General for the Eastern Cape, said he had asked for a new investigation into the deaths of policemen Amos Faku, Desmond Mampapa, Mbabalala Ngoduka and informer Charles Jack.

Mr Hodgen said he had decided to ask for a fresh investigation immediately after evidence in the Goniwe inquest had been given by security policeman Major Gideon Nieuwoudt and other witnesses who blamed the car-bomb killings on the ANC.

Lourens du Plessis came to his attention he recognised the name of Mr Goniwe, a teacher at Cradock who was planning alternative structures for the area. This was known as the "G-plan" for Goniwe.

He said it was decided that Mr Goniwe should be transferred. He said he did not remember Mr Calata or Mr Goniwe's brother Mbolelo.

He said he did not remember the signal sent by Colonel Du Plessis calling for their "permanent removal from society."

He was definitely not the author of the signal. During that period people were recommended for lengthy detention.

The security police were responsible for these detentions.

He said at a meeting of the East Cape Joint Management Committee it was recommended that Mr Goniwe either be transferred or never be allowed to teach again.

"I deny I ever suggested that Goniwe, Mbolelo or anybody else be killed nor did the East Cape Joint Management Committee."

He said he could not remember any telephone conversation with Brigadier Johannes van Rensburg regarding the signal and he was certainly not the author of the signal.  
(Proceeding)

---

## Kitscops to be phased out

ASSISTANT policemen are being phased out, the head of police public relations announced yesterday (252)

According to reports, public relations head General Leon Mellet said a process was in operation whereby assistant policemen who are suitable would be taken into the South African Police force

General Mellet said suitable assistant policemen would be re-trained (219/93)

Those rejected would as far as possible be given the opportunity to apply for vacancies in the civil service, General Mellet said — Sapa

---

# 'ID parade' for police marchers

Star 2/19/93

BY BRONWYN WILKINSON

All policemen stationed at Park Station in Johannesburg have been called to John Vorster Square today as part of continuing investigations to identify men who took part in a Police and Prisons' Civil Rights Union march.

A Popru spokesman said the men had been called to watch videos and look at photographs to identify who was involved. Those identified face disciplinary action.

SAP spokesman Colonel Dave Bruce confirmed that "we will be taking the strictest possible action"

Bruce acknowledged that the fact that the SAP did not recognise the union may add to members' frustrations

"But that march took place under the banners of the ANC alliance. It is an offence for any policeman to align himself with any organisation and to be a union member. (25j)

"Those policemen are supposed to be protecting the community, yet they marched with the political bedfellows of the very people who are killing citizens and killing policemen," Bruce added.

# Goniwe: MI chief defiant

02/9/93

PORT ELIZABETH. — A defiant General Joffel van der Westhuizen, head of Military Intelligence, yesterday refused to answer certain questions put to him in the Goniwe inquest on the grounds that they could incriminate him

His lawyer, Mr Anton Mostert, said he had advised Gen Van der Westhuizen not to answer questions on some aspects of an affidavit he had made to police in which he claimed he had "never planned or approved the murder of anyone" and on questions relating to "Operation Katzen"

Operation Katzen was the South African Defence Force operation which sought to overthrow former Ciskei leader Mr Lennox Sebe

In the plans, of which Gen Van der Westhuizen is the alleged author, reference is made to the "permanent disappearance" and "elimination" of certain people loyal to Mr Sebe

The Katzen documents were submitted as evidence to the in-

## Refuses to answer questions

quest some months after Gen Van der Westhuizen submitted, in his first affidavit in May last year, that neither he nor the Eastern Province Joint Management Centre, of which he was chairman, had ever planned or approved the killing of anyone

It has been alleged at the inquest that in June, 1985 Gen Van der Westhuizen ordered that a signal be drafted and sent to the State Security Council in Pretoria recommending that Mr Matthew Goniwe and two other activists be killed

Counsel for the families of the deceased, Mr George Bizos, ar-

gued that Gen Van der Westhuizen should be made to answer questions on his affidavit

"He has made his bed and now he must sleep on it. The issue is whether he ordered (Mr) Goniwe's murder or not. He has made an affidavit in which he piously claims he never ordered the murder of anyone. He cannot now change his mind because evidence to the contrary has come to light."

Mr Bizos argued that he was entitled to questions on the entire affidavit, and that the general should be obliged to answer

Judge-President Mr Justice Neville Zietsman ruled that the inquest could continue and that he would deal with aspects raised by Mr Mostert as they occurred

Gen Van der Westhuizen denied an accusation made by an earlier witness, retired SA Defence Force Col Lourans du Plessis, that he (Gen Van der Westhuizen) had ordered the killings

The inquest proceeds today



Violence: (251)

2/9/93

# Policemen arrested

JOHANNESBURG. — Seven policemen were arrested yesterday for their alleged involvement in ANC self-defence units and instigating violence in East Rand townships

They include one permanent constable and six assistant constables, said Witwatersrand police regional commissioner Lieutenant-General J F Calitz

He said no further information was available while investigations were pending

The arrests have sparked the ire of the ANC who said it was ironic that the first policemen to be detained were those involved with community self-defence units

The timing of the arrests gave rise to serious questions about the real motive for their detention, the ANC alleged

The ANC said the arrests took place against a background which included the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union's marches in the East Cape and PWV to demand better working conditions for all policemen, grievances on the refusal of police authorities to grant black policemen access and resources to quell violence in the townships and the displacement of a number of families in Katlehong and Thokoza

IFP spokesman Mr Ed Tillet said his party was "delighted that the SAP is finally taking tough action against maverick elements within its ranks". — Sapa

# Unrest: seven policemen held

Star 2/9/93

■ BY BRONWYN WILKINSON

Seven policemen have been arrested for allegedly being involved with ANC-aligned self-defence units (SDUs) in instigating violence in East Rand townships. (251)

SAP Witwatersrand regional commissioner Lieutenant-General Koos Calitz said the seven were arrested yesterday. They had been suspended and were being held with SDU members arrested earlier.

The ANC last night questioned the police's motive for detaining the men and demanded that they be charged or released immediately.

The ANC noted that the arrests had taken place against the background of recent marches by the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) to demand better working conditions.

Police could not say last night whether the detained men were Popcru members.

The seven comprise one constable and six assistant constables. They live in Katlehong, Tokoza and Vosloorus.

"The arrest and detention springs from their alleged involvement together with SDUs in the instigation and perpe-

tration of violence. Their involvement is being investigated urgently," Calitz said.

At least 485 people were killed in East Rand township violence between May 1 and August 23 in battles between the ANC and IFP and the security forces. (251)

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said the arrests emphasised the dangers of politicising the police force, as was being attempted by Popcru and the ANC.

IFP spokesman Ed Tillet said he was not surprised that policemen had been arrested for alleged collusion with SDUs.

"These allegations and the arrests give even more weight to the IFP's scepticism about the impartiality of a multi-party peacekeeping force."

IFP Youth Brigade spokesman Carter Ndlovu said the IFP had believed for some time that SAP members were training Umkhonto we Sizwe (MK) cadres.

Wits/Vaal Peace Secretariat chairman Peter Harris said he could not comment on the arrests until the men had been charged and the nature of the charges became clear.

# Goniwe: General 'cannot recall feelings or signal'

APR 21 1993

## PAT CANDIDO

The Argus Bureau  
PORT ELIZABETH — Head of Military Intelligence Joffel van der Westhuizen said today he could not remember his personal feelings about Mathew Goniwe during 1985.

Cross-examined by Mr George Bizos SC appearing at the Supreme Court inquest for the families, General Van Der Westhuizen said he could not recall the signal calling for the permanent removal of Mr Goniwe from society at all, nor could he remember his own feelings about Mr Goniwe.

The general was giving evidence at the inquest into the deaths of Mr Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicoelo Mhlawuli in 1985.

After he said he could not remember the signal or his feelings, the Judge President of the Eastern Cape, Mr Justice Zietsman, intervened. "This was a very important problem. It had to be decided what to do with Goniwe."

"You cannot remember about a conversation you had with General Van Rensburg, the signal, what you might have told Du Plessis or what the order was."

General Van Der Westhuizen replied that Mr Goniwe had nothing to do with his department. The only connection was through his (General Van der Westhuizen's) involvement with the East Cape Joint Management Committee.

I do not remember problems because they did not touch me directly. Most of the time I was in Pretoria. "I was very busy. We were preparing plan Strelitzia, which dealt with the upliftment of the people and I was extremely busy. I cannot be expected to remember details from eight years ago."

Mr Bizos said it was accepted that



General Joffel van der Westhuizen

Mr Goniwe was under the scrutiny of the security police. But political pressure was being put on the Defence Force to bring the unrest under control because there were plans to make the area ungovernable.

General Van Der Westhuizen replied that this was the very reason he was busy with strategic plans to resolve the unrest problem.

Mr Bizos: I want to put it to you that when you say that you cannot remember June 7, 1985, your evidence is totally untrue.  
General Van Der Westhuizen I deny this.

Mr Bizos: It was known that Mr Goniwe was a thorn in the flesh of the security forces and 30 days after this signal he and his colleagues are dead. General Van Der Westhuizen said he learnt of their deaths only after returning from holiday in July.

Mr Bizos said the signal had obviously been drawn up in "veiled language" because no officer and gentleman would have wanted to be directly concerned with what was simply murder.

That was why murder was a word not used openly by the security forces. General Van Der Westhuizen denied this.

Mr Bizos said that when the signal referred to the disappearance of the Peko Three in May 1985 it seemed as if the person who had drawn up the signal knew that they had disappeared.

At that stage there was widespread speculation that Qagawuli Godlozi, Sipho Hashe and Champion Galela had been seen in the presence of the police.

General Van Der Westhuizen said he could not have understood why anybody would have wanted to kill Mr Goniwe because it would have simply turned him into a martyr.

Mr Bizos said Mr Goniwe was considered an enemy of the State. While General Van Der Westhuizen insisted that it would have been senseless to kill Mr Goniwe, it would have been quite reasonable provided that after they died their bodies had disappeared.

He said the vehicle in which they were travelling was so badly burnt that it was hardly recognisable and the bodies of the four men were never meant to be found. If they had simply disappeared no great fuss would have been made about it.

It was quite by accident that the investigating officer had found a number plate which he could connect to the car. A false number plate had been used on the car.

Mr Bizos then asked whether the murder of the men known as the Cradock Four had not obviously been done in a very professional manner in a way to make it appear that these men had disappeared.

General Van Der Westhuizen It looked professional, but it was strange if anyone thought they could have hidden it.

(Proceeding)

# Court told of KTC shooting

DAVID YUTAR, Staff Reporter

A POLICEMAN who shot a Guguletu teenager at KTC squatter camp in June 1991 has told the Supreme Court that police are specifically instructed not to fire warning shots

Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster was testifying in a R2,7 million damages action against the Minister of Law and Order brought by Edmund Kasi, father of the disabled teenager, Sithembele Kasi

The hearing began yesterday

In the claim Mr Kasi said his son was shot on June 20 1991 near Mbewana Street, close to the KTC squatter camp. As a result of the shooting his son's spine had been permanently damaged and he was now a tetraplegic

In reply to a question from Francois van Zyl, counsel for the minister, whether he thought of firing a warning shot before shooting the youth, Sergeant McMaster said he had not

Mr Justice Van Niekerk Why? - Innocent people can be hit by warning shots and we are instructed not to fire them

ARG 2/9/93

The sergeant said it was "very dangerous" to fire warning shots into the air because "the bullet has to come down and can often hit innocent people"

Sergeant McMaster told the court that stones and two petrol bombs were thrown by the crowd towards his vehicle. Before firing, he shouted "This is the police - stand or I'll shoot"

At the time Sithembele was about 50 metres away and continued approaching for another four to five metres

The sergeant said the youth could easily have got away and that he would not have been able to apprehend him

Joel Krige appears for Mr Kasi

Edited by Mike Siluma

**T**he rising level of conflict has put black position of being seen as villains by security sort of home does the police force offe

Star 3/9/93

## Twin pressures on

251

**B**lack policemen say they have the worst of all worlds in South Africa they are alienated on the job by white colleagues and are in danger of being killed as sell-outs when they get home to the townships

That is how it was summed up by several black policemen interviewed by The Star. They spoke of anxiety, tension and depression because of these twin pressures

The interviews were arranged by Popcru — Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union — whose founder, former policeman Gregory Rockman, blew the whistle on racism in the force some years ago

Popcru claims about 12 000 members, with only a handful of whites

A police spokesman admits that 387 black officers, including coloureds and Indians, compared to 4 500 white officers, is unacceptable

Blacks make up about 60 per cent of the 95 000 policemen and women in the public eye, this last figures does not include their colleagues on office or other duty

He stresses positive changes, with more to come, but the group to which The Star spoke poured out resentment against too few changes

Two recent incidents seemed to confirm that a lot of proselytising is still needed in the police force

At Schweizer-Reneke on August 7 a white policeman stood by while AWB men racially abused black policemen. Asked by The Star why he had not intervened, he shrugged his shoulders

And in Port Elizabeth the next day, 300 black Popcru members, marched at a joint rally with the ANC to improve relations between the police and black communities. It drew 10 000 people, and cries of "Viva amapoyisa!"

(Viva the police), which is not often heard in South Africa these days

One cannot easily imagine 10 000 blacks turning up for a similar rally organised by the SAP

In Popcru's national office in Johannesburg, a group of young black policemen told stories of racial bias and discrimination on condition they were not identified

They said they would be targeted within the SAP if their identities became known, which is probably true, for they contravened internal regulations by speaking to a journalist without permission

Their stories cannot be verified because their names are not known to The Star. They were often emotional and it seems their resentments are felt deeply

They said they did not want to take cheap shots at the SAP to score a few propaganda points

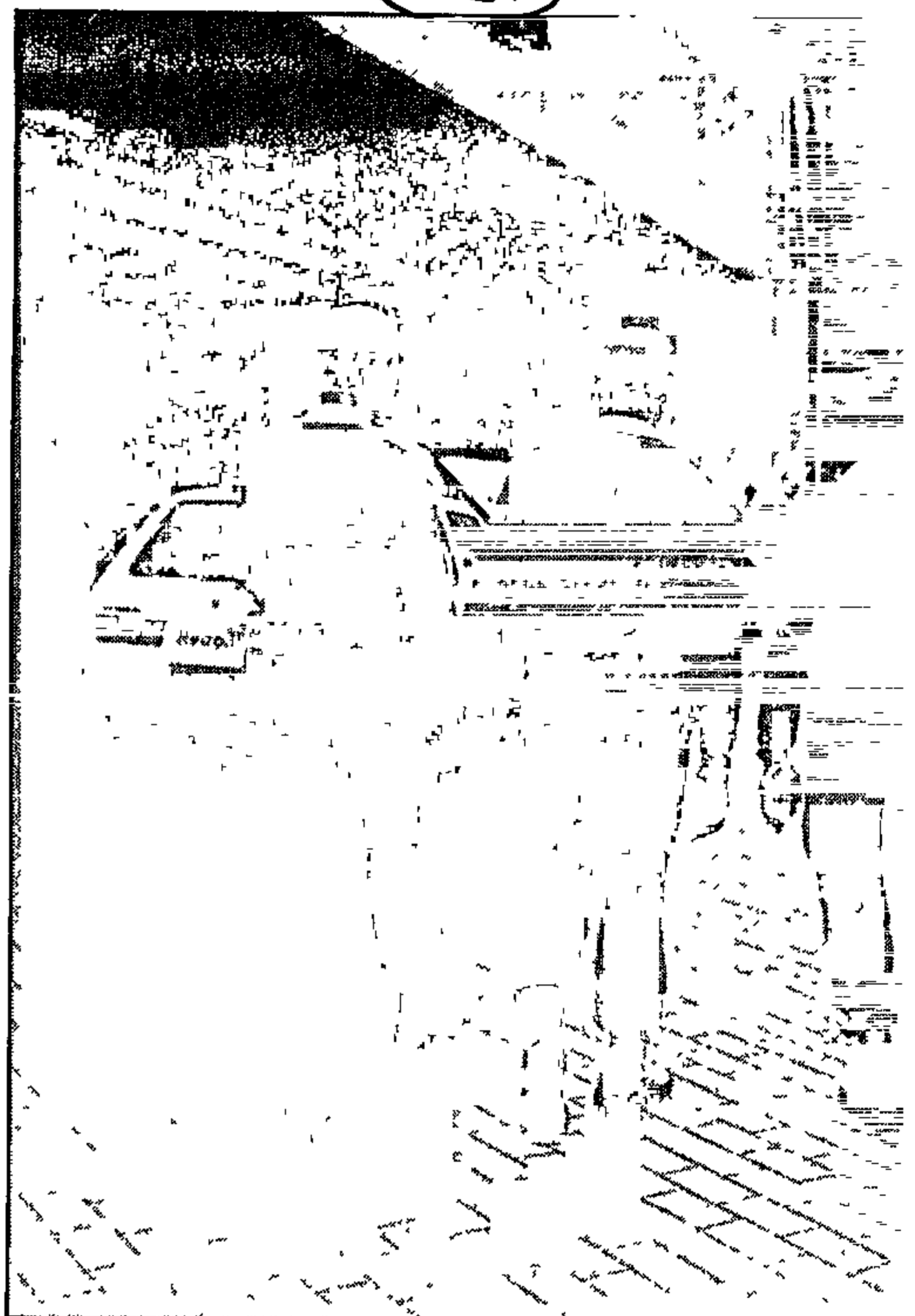
They were raising the issues in the hope that public debate will help speed the attainment of a non-racial, impartial police force which has the confidence of black communities, and in which they would be proud to serve

In broad outline, their grievances were these

- They experienced alienation by white colleagues although a small minority of whites treats them well and works well with them. It was difficult to establish a good relationship with whites because the old practice of whites and blacks patrolling together does not often happen any more, it is now more usual for whites and blacks to patrol separately

- Until May this year only whites were allowed to take their service pistols home. An instruction has been issued to give blacks this right, but it is not uniform in the force

- Blacks faced more internal



On the beat ... among the grievances listed by black colleagues. It is now more usual for blacks and whites to

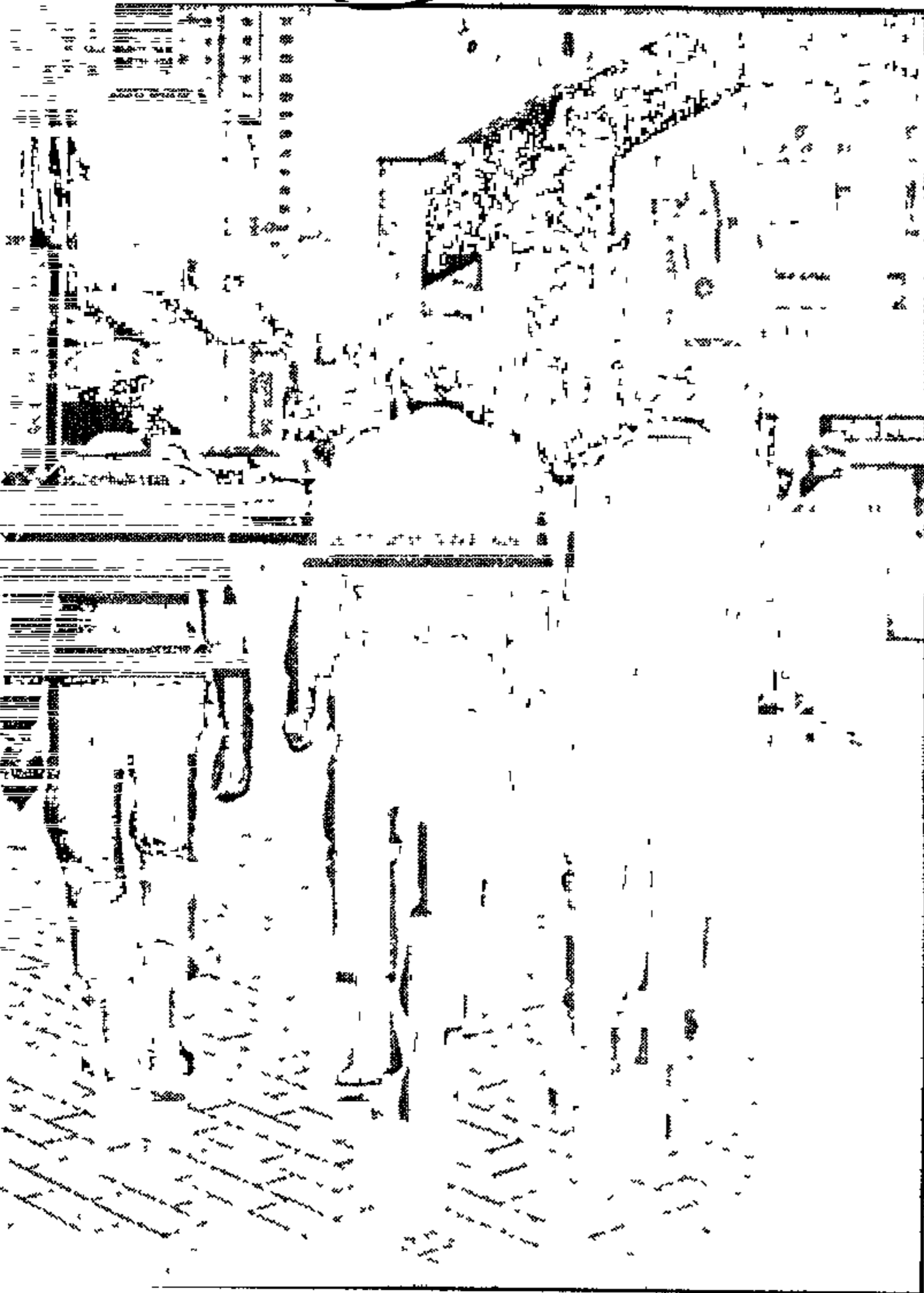
- disciplinary hearings than whites, and thus was a source of particular resentment. Disciplinary action is entered on a policeman's service record, and counts against him when he is considered for promotion
- Whites get promotion far more easily than blacks. Some blacks with matric are taken on as

- partly-trained special constables, when they should be fully-trained, with the rank of constables ("Specials" get paid daily and have no medical, housing or pension benefits. Neither are there any death benefits. Some specials are never promoted, and this is seen as a form of cheap labour, they get around

*black policemen and women in the invidious sections of their own communities. So what do you offer them? Peter Wellman went to find out*

# *Can you offer them?*

## ► 'Claims cannot be tested' (251)



by black policemen is that they seldom patrol with white colleagues to patrol separately, they say. PICTURE PETER MOGAKI

fully-... daily... are... Some... of... round

R600 a month)

- Whites often teargas township protesters for no reason in front of black colleagues. This greatly increases the ever-present danger of blacks being killed at home, even their families are targets.

The only area where racism was not a major problem in the

force was East London, which was described as "more liberal"

- Blacks are often ordered by whites to take fingerprints of suspects when they have not worked on the investigation, and this rankles.
- Whites are transferred at police expense. Blacks have to pay their relocation costs.

Police liaison officer Colonel David Bruce pointed out that there are in-house channels for complaints which are available to any aggrieved policeman

But he added that it would be naive to believe genuine grievances do not exist, and he understood that some policemen do not feel free to use the normal channels

The fact that those interviewed chose to remain anonymous "means that the validity and credibility of their claims cannot be tested and therefore must be viewed with some caution"

Replying to specific points raised, Bruce said

- Many units (such as robbery reaction) are integrated. Whites were used less frequently in black townships, but blacks and whites patrolled together in many areas.

- Regulations forbade unmarried members from taking their firearms home (this is because young policemen are inexperienced and immature)

- Disciplinary action is evenhanded. On the Witwatersrand a black police officer has been appointed as internal regional prosecuting officer. Blacks are a majority in the force, so possibly blacks would be disciplined or prosecuted more often than whites.

- There had been parity for years in salary and promotional



David Bruce ... liaison.

prospects. Special constables were not policemen, but police assistants working under supervision. They did not get the same benefits.

- Doubtless whites had tear-gassed people illegally in front of black colleagues. This was reprehensible and should be reported for prosecution, as should blacks who transgressed the law in front of white colleagues.

- Investigating officers may ask colleagues for help with fingerprinting. It should be done courteously, but this did not always happen.

- Police were sometimes expected to pay the costs when they requested a transfer. Otherwise, the State pays.

Bruce pointed out that many changes had been made in the force over the past few years, and many new structures have been created. Given the size of the force, it was too early to expect total success.

# Ex-Koevoet quizzed about grisly photos given to BBC

□ Guguletu youth paralysed in shooting sues for R2,7-million

DAVID YUTAR Staff Reporter

A FORMER Koevoet member who shot and paralysed a Guguletu youth has denied anything sinister in his keeping "gruesome" photographs of the bodies of victims shot while he was in charge of counter-insurgency operations in Namibia

Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster was answering questions during cross-examination by lawyer Joel Krige, for the youth's father, Edmund Kasi, who is claiming R2,7 million damages from the Minister of Law and Order

Mr Kasi's son Sithembele was shot in the neck on June 20, 1991, near KTC

The boy's spinal cord was permanently damaged, causing tetraplegia (paralysis of all four limbs), Mr Kasi said

The Minister claims Sithem-

bele threw a petrol bomb at a police vehicle and when Sergeant McMaster tried to arrest him, he was stoned by a crowd

Sergeant McMaster who said his warning to the youth was ignored, admitted in answer to a question from Mr Krige that he had shot dead "in the region of 25 people" in the course of duty as a riot policeman

He said it was 'impossible to say' how many people he had shot dead as a member of the Koevoet counter-insurgency unit operating in Namibia

He was one of several crews operating Casspirs armed with machine guns and crews shot "simultaneously" at armed insurgents

Sergeant McMaster admitted giving the BBC, among others, two photographs of "gruesome dead bodies" which were used in a television series entitled

*Children of God* shown in England in 1991

He said the pictures were "duplicates of photos" kept as part of official records which had to be retained

He denied there was anything sinister in his keeping the pictures and rejected a suggestion by Mr Krige that it was "strange" to do so and then show them to the BBC

Mr Krige "I put it to you a normal person would not keep such photos

Sergeant McMaster "I am not abnormal"

Mr Krige asked him whether he had said in an interview that "99 percent of policemen, if asked to give their honest opinion, would admit they felt they were going to get f'ed up by a new government" because they had "over-reacted and had been part of the oppressor"

Sergeant McMaster That was my opinion then

Mr Krige And now?

Sergeant McMaster I still fear for a new dispensation Because it has been said that policemen with blood on their hands will be taken to Nuremberg-style trials and their dossiers will be gone through"

Mr Krige So is there a fear there will be steps taken against, among others, you too?

Sergeant McMaster Naturally

Mr Krige How do you feel about the 25 or 26 people you shot dead on duty?

Sergeant McMaster That was in the execution of my duty no person actually wants to take another person's life

Mr Justice A M Van Niekerk is on the Bench and advocate Francois Van Zyl appears for the Minister

# Rampage of rape alleged in court

DAVID YUTAR  
Staff Reporter

THE Supreme Court has heard how two special constables and a third man allegedly went on a shooting and raping rampage in the Frankdale squatter camp near Philadelphia, killing two people and seriously injuring three

Myaka Ferguson Luzipho, Makwezi Ntakana and Headman Mafumana are charged with two counts of murder, three of attempted murder, two of rape, two of house-breaking and three of robbery with aggravating circumstances.

According to the State's summary of substantial facts, on August 31 last year, the men allegedly broke into a shack at Frankdale and, after threatening people with a shotgun and a 9mm pistol, robbed the owner of R700

When a resident resisted he was shot at

The three then allegedly forced the owner from her bedroom and raped her.

Her 15-year old daughter

(251) ARCT 3/9/93

was taken to an adjacent shop where the men allegedly raped her

Making their getaway, the men passed the shack of Mr Herbert Mandla and, when he looked out, they allegedly shot at him, hitting him in the left shoulder

The men also allegedly shot Mr Rambo Msetshi dead while breaking into another shack

On September 6, Mr Ntakana and Mr Mafumana and others allegedly went to Zone 23 to 27 in Langa and broke into a house, robbing the owner of R900

Two passers-by were shot at during the robbery. One, Mr Mayekiso Vuthela, was killed

Eight eye-witnesses have testified in the first week of the trial, which is expected to run for three weeks and during which a total of 78 witnesses are to give evidence

Mr Justice L. Rose-Innes is sitting with two assessors, Mr WR Niyier and Mr M R Powell

Heleen Booysen appears for the State and Nona Goso, Anna Cornelius and Soeweiba Flowers, for the defence



# A perfect place for an ambush

Stephen Lauder **U M**

**F**EW roads can be better suited to a high-speed assassination attempt than the M70 west to Soweto

Particularly if the target were to be African National Congress deputy president Walter Sisulu. He travels the road regularly to and from home, often after dark.

Broad and straight for kilometres and bound by concrete and steel barriers, the Soweto Highway offers nowhere to turn. An attempt here leaves bodyguards one option: put your foot down and try to get out. If the opposition's car is as powerful as yours, you and your VIP passenger are in trouble.

Car thieves, it seems, have a particular affinity for the Soweto Highway too. At the wheel of a big BMW or Merc lifted in Rosebank or Sandton, it gives them a quick clear run to the chop-shops of Zola or Emdeni. Should a police car give chase, chances are better than even that it can be outrun, especially at night.

Which is why the court cases surrounding the shootout between flying squad officers and Sisulu's bodyguards early on July 18 will have all the ingredients of a classic detective drama. The charges are of murder and attempted murder — police against bodyguards, bodyguards against police

The SAP say it is an open and shut case: their patrol spotted a small Toyota, a large Mercedes Benz and an even larger BMW speeding in convoy towards Soweto in the early hours of Sunday morning. Suspecting car

**YOUR ENQUIRY DATED 1993-07-20**

**your questions are answered in the same sequence posed.**

1. The police vehicle involved had a blue revolving light as well as police registration numbers.

2. A case of attempted murder and possession of an unlicensed firearm is being investigated against Jerry Radebe. We refer to our previous news media statements as well as that of **guyana john van der merwe** and **guyana** that the **Official version ... The SAP insists the vehicle had a blue light**

thieves, the crew mounted their magnetic blue light — known since the TV series as a "Kojak" — on the roof and gave chase. Fired upon, they retaliated in self-defence.

To the ANC bodyguards things looked different. Driving "Tata", as they respectfully call Sisulu, towards his Orlando home after Nelson Mandela's 75th birthday celebration, they say an unmarked Opel — which did not show a blue light — began harrying their convoy as they left Booyens and entered the Soweto Highway

The Opel attempted repeatedly to get into the tight security convoy, trying to split Sisulu's BMW off from the chase Mercedes with two bodyguards, says the ANC

The police say they had no idea that Sisulu was in the car. But this week's reconstruction — never once contested by any of the police officers present, including two brigadiers — showed clearly that the policemen came within two metres of his BMW

The glare from the yellow sodium lights along the highway makes for less than perfect vision, so it could be argued that it was impossible to clearly identify the ANC leader.

But there is no mistaking Sisulu's white shock of hair. The policemen

The police aren't showing anyone the statements made by their men immediately after the incident — even though they have received affidavits by the bodyguards from the ANC.

Did the police fire forward at the bodyguard's Toyota, as claimed by an ANC witness? If so, were they not aware that Sisulu's BMW was in the line of fire, as shown during the reconstruction? Could this act constitute attempted murder?

On the day of the reconstruction, the police were at pains to declare it was "at the request of the ANC" which might explain why the policemen involved in the shooting and their car were nowhere to be seen

But in his reply to questions from the *Mail & Guardian* this week, SAP spokesman Colonel David Bruce intimated police accepted the details of the reconstruction. "The media were invited to the reconstruction of the scene on August 23 1993 and it is felt that adequate opportunity was given to the press to acquaint itself with the case"

The police may yet have a hard time explaining what happened. The photographs on this page show clearly that the police Opel was unmarked. And international security experts agree that the ANC bodyguards reacted correctly, moving defensively to protect their charge

Which leaves two questions for the SAP. Was there a deliberate police attempt to kill Sisulu? If not, was the Opel crew — acting in an undisciplined fashion — trying to relieve its boredom by taking on unknown blacks speeding towards Soweto?



# Sisulu shootout: TV film indicts

A TV crew's footage taken minutes after the event raises doubts about the police version of the shootout involving Walter Sisulu's bodyguards, writes **Stephen Lauffer**

3-9/91/93

**F**ilm footage taken within minutes of the high-speed shootout between police and Walter Sisulu's bodyguards in mid-July raises questions about the police version of the controversial incident.

Police have consistently claimed the Opel Kadett involved in the shootout was clearly identifiable as a South African Police vehicle, and that it had a revolving blue light.

The footage was shot by a German TV crew accompanying a flying squad patrol which appeared on the scene immediately after the incident. It shows that the police car was

left bodyguard Ishmael Moloane dead and two of his colleagues seriously injured. The police and the ANC are pressing charges of murder and attempted murder against each other.

The TV crew's footage, showing bleeding bodyguards in agony on the Soweto Highway, was seen by almost three million German television viewers last Friday night at the climax of a documentary on crime in the Johannesburg region. *The Mail & Guardian* has obtained a video-cassette of the documentary from Germany. The pictures on this page were taken from the video.

In a written statement to Sapa on July 20, the SAP said: "The police vehicle involved had a blue revolving light as well as police registration numbers."

But the German documentary shows that the only unmarked car

visible, a white Kadett with police number plates, had no blue light on it. Significantly, the blue lights on other marked police vehicles at the scene are still flashing, warning approaching vehicles on the highway and shedding an eerie light on proceedings.

In addition, the Kadett's headlights are still ablaze, suggesting strongly that the crew, responding instinctively to an exchange of fire, had jumped out of the car in a hurry. The fact that they did not turn off the headlights argues against any possible claim that they removed a revolving light from the car's roof after the incident.

Standard police procedure at the scene of an accident — the bodyguards' Toyota had overturned, and there were severely injured and dying men lying on the ground — would in

## A perfect place for an ambush

Stephen Lauffer

**F**ew roads can be better suited to a high-speed assassination attempt than the M70 west to

Soweto. Particularly if the target were to be African National Congress deputy president Walter Sisulu. He travels the road regularly to and from home, often after dark.

Broad and straight for kilometres and bounded by concrete and steel barriers, the Soweto Highway offers no chance to turn. An attempt here leaves bodyguards one option: put your foot down and try to get out. If the opposition's car is as powerful as yours, you and your VIP passenger are in trouble.

Car thieves, it seems, have a particular affinity for the Soweto Highway too. At the wheel of a big BMW or Merc lifted in Rosebank or Sandton, it gives them a quick clear run to the chop-shops of Zola or Emdeni. Should a police car give chase, chances are better than even that it can be outrun, especially at night.

Which is why the court cases surrounding the shootout between flying squad officers and Sisulu's bodyguards early on July 18 will have all the ingredients of a classic detective drama. The charges are of murder and attempted murder — police against bodyguards, bodyguards against police.

The SAP say it is an open and shut case: their patrol spotted a small Toyota, a large Mercedes Benz and an even larger BMW speeding in convoy towards Soweto in the early hours of Sunday morning. Suspecting car

1993-07-20

**YOUR ENQUIRY DATED 1993-07-20 REMAINS.**

Your questions are answered in the same sequence posed. The police vehicle involved had a blue revolving light as well as police registration numbers.

A case of attempted murder and possession of an unlicensed firearm is being investigated against Jerry Radebe. We refer to our previous news media statements as well as that of Johan van der Merwe, and we are sure that the official version... The SAP insists the vehicle had a blue light

thieves, the crew mounted their magnetic blue light — known since the TV series as a "Kojak" — on the roof and gave chase. Fired upon, they retaliated in self-defence.

To the ANC bodyguards things looked different. Driving "Tata", as they respectfully call Sisulu, towards his Orlando home after Nelson Mandela's 75th birthday celebration, they say an unmarked Opel — which did not show a blue light — began harrying their convoy as they left Booyseans and entered the Soweto Highway.

The Opel attempted repeatedly to get into the tight security convoy, trying to split Sisulu's BMW off from the chase. Mercedes with two bodyguards, says the ANC.

The police say they had no idea that Sisulu was in the car. But this week's reconstruction — never once contested by any of the police officers present, including two brigadiers — showed clearly that the policemen came within two metres of his BMW.

The glare from the yellow sodium lights along the highway makes for less than perfect vision, so it could be argued that it was impossible to clearly identify the ANC leader. But there is no mistaking Sisulu's white flock of hair. The policemen

are going to have a hard time explaining to the court why car thieves should have a white-haired old man in the back seat of a stolen vehicle — and why they couldn't see him when they were at sufficiently close range to shoot two bodyguards in the head, one fatally.

An answer will also be needed as to why it proved impossible during a more than 6km chase to get radio identification of Sisulu's vehicle.

The initial jockeying for position — which appears to be common cause — continued for a good 3.5km. Then the bodyguards opened up with their Makarov pistols and a shotgun, say the police. Cartridges were found near the large overhead sign for the NI, and a spent shotgun wad.

But they don't necessarily match our pistols impounded after the incident, says the ANC. And the shotgun was not in working order. We'd like our expert to see the cartridges and the wad.

And what about the police 9mm cartridges found along the next stretch of road, up to the point in Diepkloof where the Toyota overturned? The ANC's forensic man, hasn't seen them either. Nor the R5 cartridges found in the police Opel.

The police aren't showing anyone the statements made by their men immediately after the incident — even though they have received affidavits by the bodyguards from the ANC.

Did the police fire forward at the bodyguard's Toyota, as claimed by an ANC witness? If so, were they not aware that Sisulu's BMW was in the line of fire, as shown during the reconstruction? Could this act constitute attempted murder?

On the day of the reconstruction, the police were at pains to declare it was "at the request of the ANC" which might explain why the policemen involved in the shooting and their cars were nowhere to be seen.

But in his reply to questions from *The Mail & Guardian* this week, SAP spokesman Colonel David Bruce invited police to accept the details of the reconstruction. "The media were invited to the reconstruction of the scene on August 23 1993 and it is felt that adequate opportunity was given to the press to acquaint itself with the case."

The police may yet have a hard time explaining what happened. The photographs on this page show clearly that the police Opel was unmarked. And international security experts agree that the ANC bodyguards reacted correctly, moving defensively to protect their charge.

Which leaves two questions for the SAP: Was there a deliberate police attempt to kill Sisulu? If not, was the Opel crew — acting in an undisclosed fashion — trying to relieve its burden by taking on unknown blacks speeding towards Soweto?

## police

any case have required the police to leave the Kadett's blue warning light on, had there been one.

In addition, one take shows Kadett's hatch back being opened and closed. No blue light — even an extinguished one — is visible on the rear shelf.

Asked this week what distinguished the car as a police vehicle and for how long the Kadett's crew had left a blue light burning or visible, SAP spokesman Colonel David Bruce said: "This office regrets that none of the questions can be answered."

It should be realised that the incident will be subject to a judicial proceeding and therefore it would not be wise to reveal the evidence in the media prior to the judicial proceeding commencing."

The film shows that the policemen were in a highly emotional state. The shock and strain of the high-speed chase, the shooting, and the motor accident still clearly visible on their faces, the crew of the Kadett can be seen talking animatedly to flying squad colleagues who have just arrived on the scene with the TV crew.

This makes it even more probable that they would calmly have slowed a blue light out of view of the camera.

The documentary is, in addition, an indictment of police callousness. One policeman is heard to say to a writhing bodyguard, "Hey, jou poes, lê still!" Policeman turn their backs on the injured and busy themselves with searching the bodyguards' overturned car.

Suddenly realising that he is connected to the TV crew's sound system, a policeman says jokingly to his colleague "Hey, ek moet watch wat ek sê. Ek's a bietjie gewire." (Hey, I must watch what I say: I'm a bit wired.)

Also audible on the videotape is the following exchange between policemen: "Dis 'n fokkin aanval!"

"Dis so daai ou wat ek verdede jaar gesit het, man. Ek't verdede jaar die seifde geval gehad. Toe siet ek hom agter die kop, toe fokkin gaan dit nie eers deur nie. (It's like the guy I shot last year, man. I had the same case last year. I shoot him in the back of the head, and it doesn't fucking go through.)"

One of the bodyguards sustained a gunshot wound to the back of the head which did not pierce his skull.

A Kadett crew member can be seen with an automatic rifle in his hand, raising questions about the weapons used by police in the shootout.

At last week's reconstruction of the incident, the ANC's forensic expert, Johan Lubbe, asked police for two R-5 shells said to have been found in the Kadett.

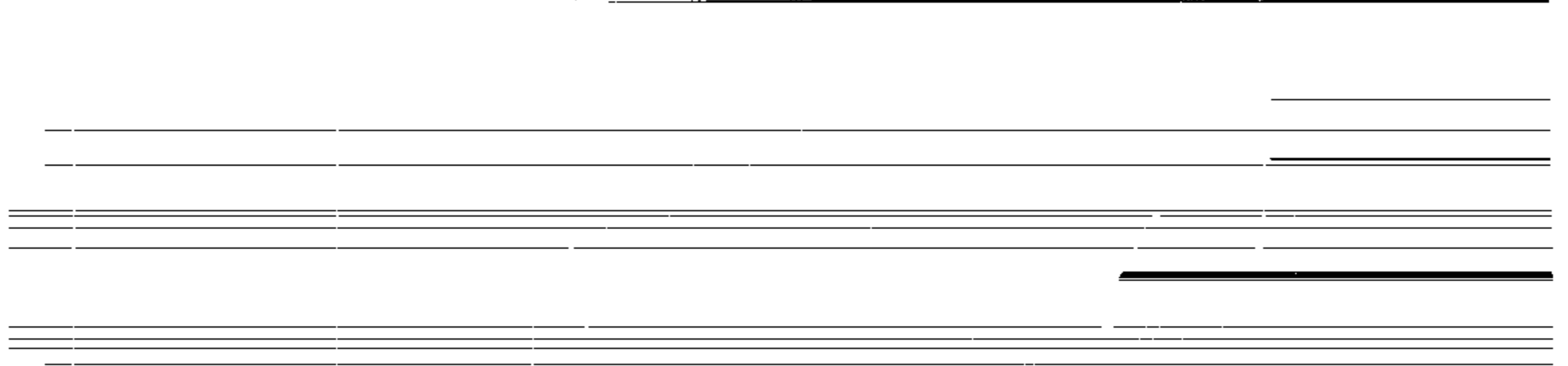
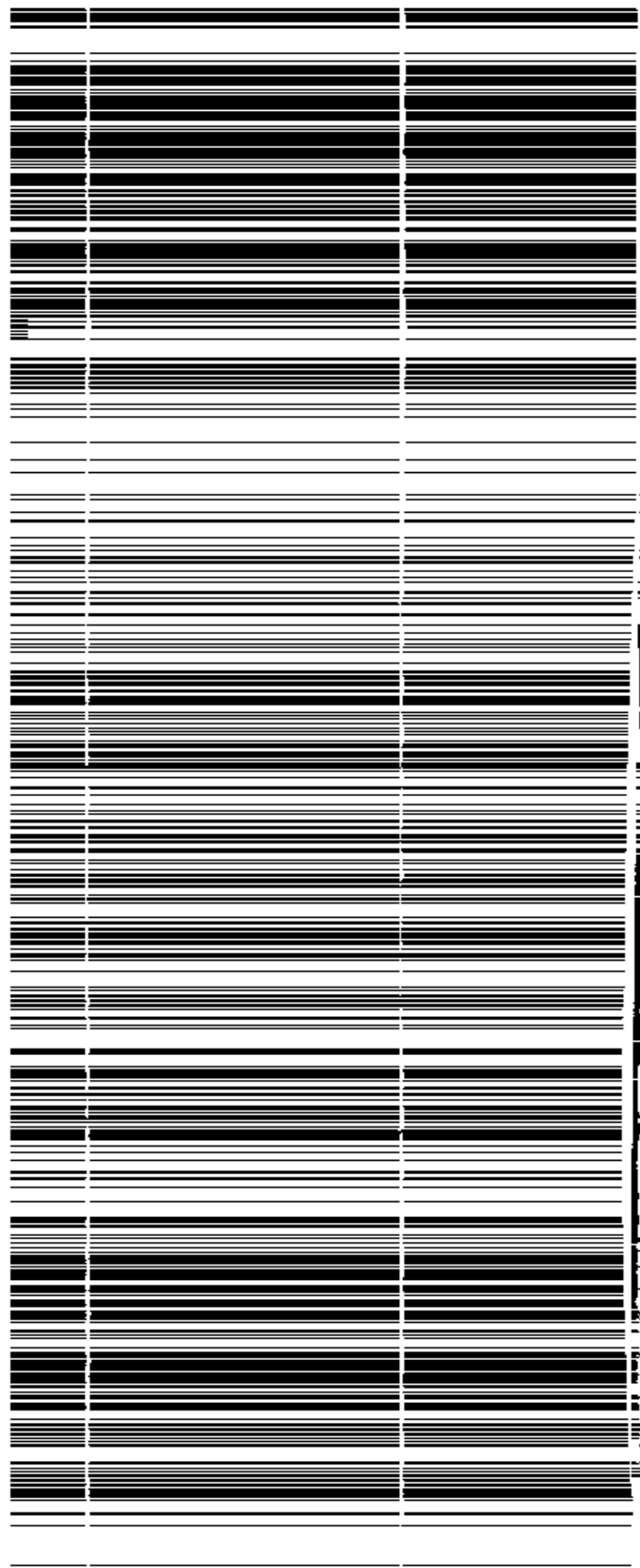
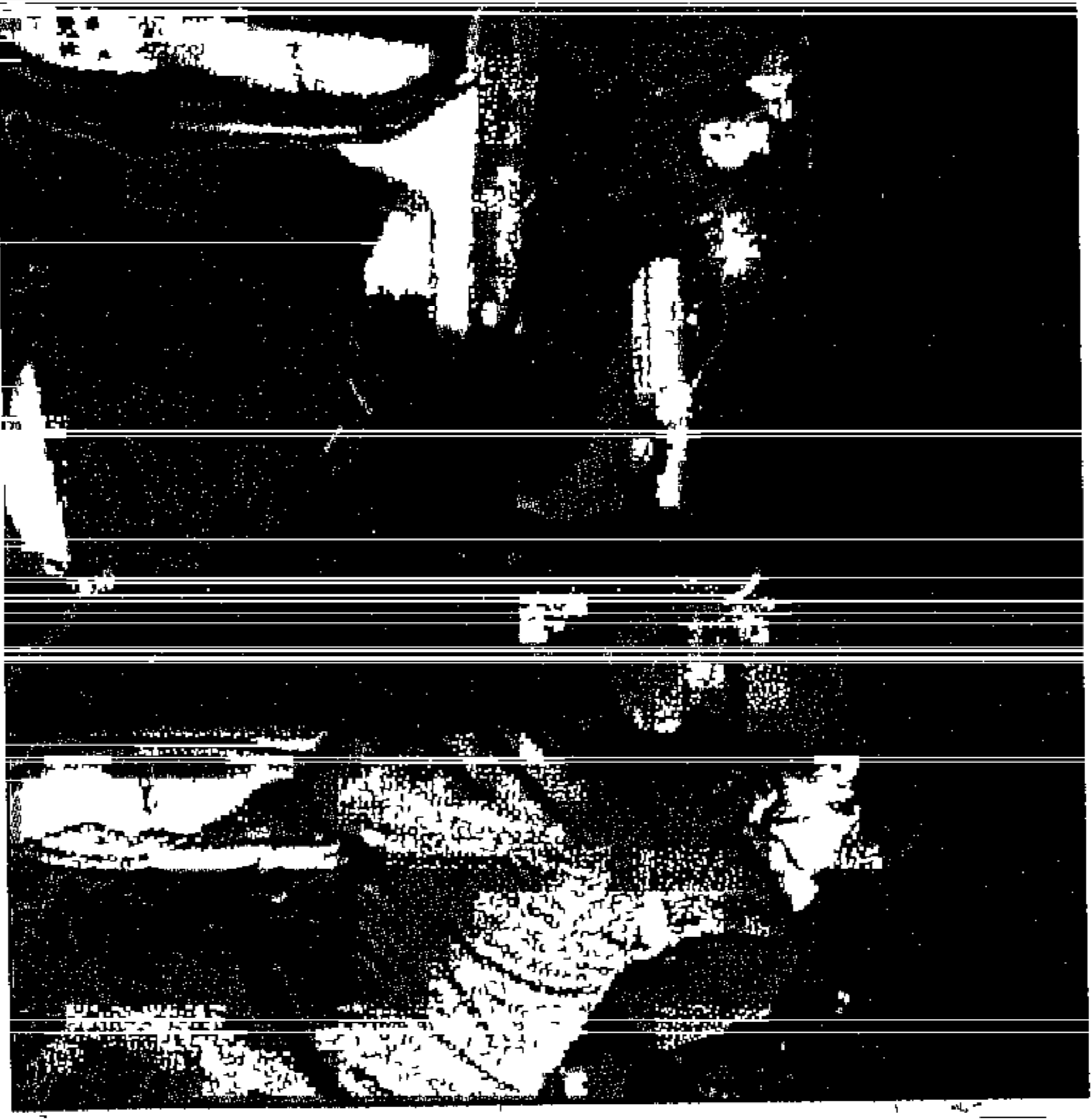
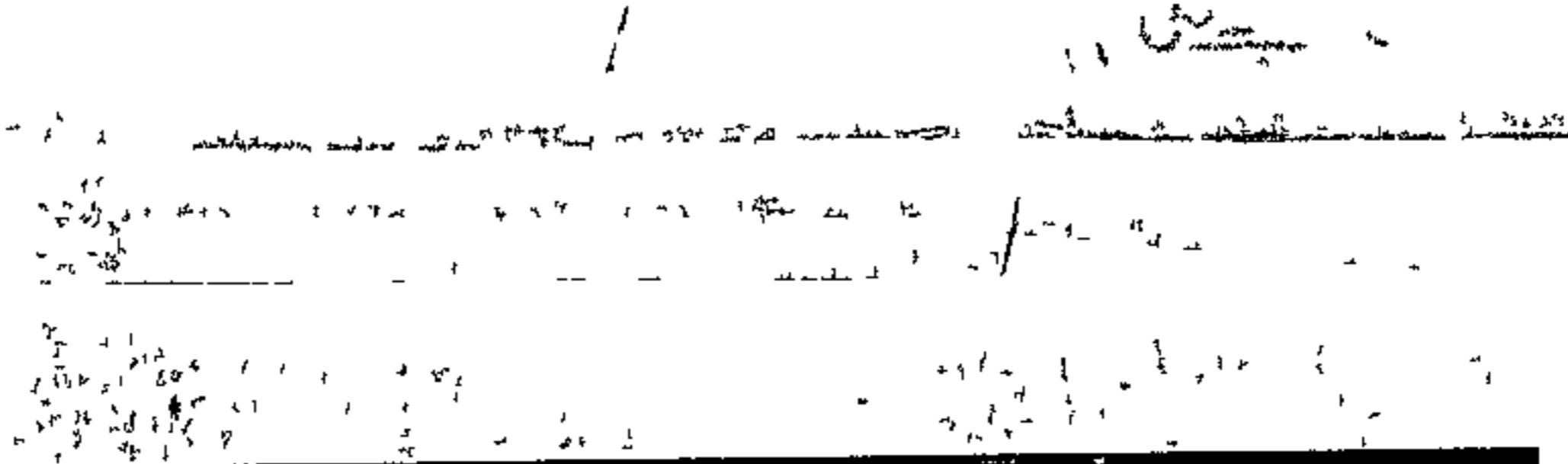


**Aftermath of a riot**

**BOVE** Minutes after an exchange of fire with police, NC bodyguard Ishmael Moloane lies dead on the Owele Highway.

**LIGHT:** A policeman intent on speaking to a colleague is hit by a severely wounded bodyguard.

**BAR RIGHT:** As the injured rioter in pain, policemen try to help him. A crowd of the overturned



# 'MK, SAP colluded on violence'

Star 4/9/93  
**JOE LOUW**

251

A CLANDESTINE link between Umkhonto we Sizwe and the South African Police has been responsible for covert operations, according to IFP spokesman Themba Khoza in a statement released yesterday. Khoza was commenting on this week's arrest of seven policemen — a constable and six assistant constables

— by the SAP for allegedly being involved with ANC-aligned self-defence units in instigating violence on the East Rand.

The IFP's Transvaal organiser told a press conference that the ar-

## LATEST

AN eighth policeman has been arrested because of his alleged involvement with East Rand self-defence units, a police spokesman said last night.

Captain Wickus Weber said the man, suspected of involvement in SDU activities, had been detained under Section 3 of the unrest regulations. More arrests could be expected. — Sapa

rests reinforced the IFP's fears that "rogue elements" in the SAP were colluding with the ANC to terrorise IFP-supporting residents of East Rand townships as well as "Zulu-speaking" residents

He accused the ANC of planting its members in security forces "with a view to obtaining unhindered access to the national armoury and seizure of power in the event of negotiations collapsing".

"The cumulative im-

● TO PAGE 2.

Star 4/9/93  
**Collusion alleged**

FROM PAGE 1.

fact of these arrests, combined with the unashamed alignment of POPCRU (Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union) under the ANC banner, undermines the integrity of the police and does not augur well for the future impartiality of the police," he said

Khoza later added that "senior police of high rank" knew about the clandestine arrangements and that "the intimate relationship (between MK and the SAP) has long been kept under wraps, but has recently become more and more overt"

The IFP leader also said that information fed to the police by the IFP led to the arrests of the seven policemen whom, he alleged, were all POPCRU members.

POPCRU general secretary Kenneth Mthombeni dismissed Khoza's allegations and denied that the arrested police were members of POPCRU, but said that even if they were not members, they had his union's support, although POPCRU did not believe encouraging its members to commit violence

"POPCRU is not affiliated to the ANC — our present chairman is a member of the SACP and his deputy is a card-carrying member of the PAC," he said

Dave Dalling — speaking on behalf of the ANC's PWV region, dismissed the IFP allegations, saying, "clearly this is not a statement of fact, it's a political diatribe. Its tone is very belligerent, almost hysterical and most inappropriate for this time when people are trying to build peace in the

townships"

The IFP announced a meeting between POPCRU and itself scheduled for Monday and a further meeting with Witwatersrand police at which it says it will voice its concerns

In a further development, Mthombeni last night claimed police were "hiding behind the legality that they were not obliged to release details of the arrested policemen" to his union

He said despite a lengthy meeting between POPCRU and the SAP's Brigadier Zirk Gous, they were unable to obtain any details about the men or what they were being charged with

"If they want to say that POPCRU is involved with violence, why don't they make their case public?" he asked.

Mthombeni also revealed that a member of POPCRU was an eyewitness to an incident on a Johannesburg-bound train on Wednesday in which two people were shot dead, allegedly by policemen in civilian clothes

He said the union was gathering affidavits — which would be released at the "appropriate" time — from its members that would document various instances of police wrong-doing.

Police spokesman Major Eugene Opperman yesterday challenged POPCRU "to immediately make available the evidence to either the SAP or the Goldstone Commission.

"They can also repeat their claims to the Police Reporting Officer who will see to it that the allegations are properly investigated."

Referring to POPCRU's claims that its members were being framed and assaulted by white policemen at their places of work while some assistant constables were being used as gardeners at the homes of generals, he appealed to POPCRU to supply the SAP with sworn statements.

251

# All eyes on South Africa's police

FRANS ESTERHUYSE

Weekend Argus  
Political Correspondent

(25)

Minister of Law and Order on policy, training and efficient functioning of the police.

EMBATTLED policemen in South Africa are probably the most heavily monitored police force in the world.

This was said at a police briefing to editors at the SA Police College this week.

The extent to which the SAP was being watched by the eyes and ears of agencies both inside South Africa and in the international community was outlined during a special presentation on "Mechanisms for Observation/Monitoring of the SAP".

These activities include

■ Monitoring under the National Peace Accord, the spirit and content of which are said to be fully endorsed by the SAP. Every member of the force has signed a code of conduct which is embodied in the National Peace Accord, and the monitoring is done to ensure adherence to the Accord.

■ Scrutiny and evaluation by the Police Board of aspects of policing. The board makes recommendations to the Min-

■ Monitoring by regional and local peace committees not only of policing activities but also of the process of peace-making and peace-maintaining as a whole.

■ Monitoring by Police Reporting Officers, to whom complaints may be referred. In the same vein, recent legislation provides for a Statutory Board for the Investigation of the Security Forces.

■ Monitoring by a large group of foreign observers from the United Nations, the Commonwealth, the EC, and the OAU, most of whom are now in South Africa. These observers include senior police officers from various countries. The task of UN monitoring is set out in UN Security Council Resolution 772 of 1992 as aimed at providing a framework and basis for putting an end to violence in South Africa.

■ Monitoring by the International Red Cross (IRC). Since October 1992, in terms of authorisation granted by the

South African government, the IRC has had unrestricted access to police stations and places of detention throughout the country.

■ Monitoring by other agencies, including inspectors of detainees, Attorneys-General, special investigation units, former police generals, the independent national monitoring network, the media, the Inkatha Institute, Lawyers for Human Rights, and the Goldstone Commission.

■ Considerable additional powers for monitoring police and other security force activities are provided for in draft legislation for the proposed Transitional Executive Council (TEC).

These proposals include the establishment of a national inspectorate comprised of members of policing agencies and others. The inspectorate is to have powers to investigate and monitor all policing agencies.

Provision is also made for a national independent complaints mechanism under the control of a civilian.

# MII chief's evidence challenged

328 251  
254  
CT 4/9/85

PORT ELIZABETH — The military signal recommending Mr Matthew Goniwe's "permanent removal" was irreconcilable with Military Intelligence chief General Joffel van der Westhuizen's evidence on the possible circumstances in which the signal was written, the Goniwe inquest heard yesterday.

Mr George Bizos, for the Goniwe family, and Eastern Cape Judge President Mr Justice Neville Zietsman, queried Gen Van der Westhuizen's explanation of the circumstances in which the signal was drafted on June 7, 1985.

Gen Van der Westhuizen, who was then-head of Eastern Province Command, said he could not recall precisely what happened but had accepted

● That the signal was sent on his orders on June 7 by Colonel Lourens du Plessis to confirm an earlier telephone conversation with Gen Johannes Janse van Rensburg of the State Security Council,

● Gen Van Rensburg's testimony that he telephoned to ask Gen Van der Westhuizen for a written submission to the Geldenhuys Commission, which was considering action on Mr Goniwe, and

● Gen Van Rensburg's testimony that he said the submission should include the security implications of reappointing the suspended Mr Goniwe as headmaster at a Cradock school.

Judge Zietsman said if this were true the signal was "altogether incorrect" in that it did not meet any of Gen Van Rensburg's demands "It does not confirm the telephonic discussion you had, the wording is wrong if reappointment was to be discussed, no implications are spelt out and it gives information that was not asked for," he said.

## Assumed

The signal called for the permanent removal from society of Mr Goniwe and two others and detailed likely public reaction.

Mr Bizos said only Mr Goniwe's future was being considered by the commission and no mention need have been made of Mr Goniwe's brother, Mbulelo, and prominent United Democratic Front activist Mr Fort Calata.

Gen Van der Westhuizen agreed, but said he had not seen the signal after it was drafted by Col Du Plessis, who he assumed had added the names for his own reasons.

Judge Zietsman "Why would he do that? He was carrying out your instructions. The signal was to refer to the conversation between you and Gen Van Rensburg and it was sent on your orders."

Gen Van der Westhuizen said he could not explain the signal's contents as the events occurred eight years ago and he could not recall details.

Col Du Plessis has testified that he was called in by Gen Van der Westhuizen and told of the call.

He said Gen Van der Westhuizen had said Gen Van Rensburg had offered to help them "get rid of the Goniwe problem" but had wanted written confirmation of the action to be taken.

Col Du Plessis has said he then drafted the signal on Gen Van der Westhuizen's instructions and that it meant the three men were to be murdered. The inquest continues on Monday.

# 13 000 face axe in police purge

S/ Times 5/9/93

By NICK OLIVARI

**IN** a massive purge that could put 13 000 auxiliary policemen on the streets, the SAP is poised to rid itself of its controversial special assistants by the end of this month.

The move — based on a decision relayed to all SAP regional commissioners on July 28 — follows growing tension between special assistants and regular policemen. (251)

Police fear that many assistants, rudimentarily trained and used mainly for patrol and guard duties, are disloyal.

Two weeks ago, "specials" marched through the streets of Johannesburg in a protest organised by the militant Police and Prison Officers' Civil Rights Union, chanting "Kill the boer, Kill the farmer".

This week, police confirmed that eight "specials" had been arrested in connection with last month's bloody East Rand violence. It is alleged that they joined the ANC-aligned township self-defence units.

The special assistants, also known as kits-konstabels, may apply to join the regular police force by the end of the month, but a senior officer said this week that fewer than 10 percent of the 14 000 employed would meet admission criteria for the Police College or minimum educational standards for civilian posts.

The purge would be the largest in SAP history, and would reduce the strength of the force by 13 percent.

In addition, the jobs of 9 000 municipal policemen may also be on the line. Senior SAP sources confirmed this week that the position of these police — introduced in 1985 to serve local authorities but incorporated into the SAP in 1989 — was under review.

Major General Leon Mellet, spokesman for Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel, said the decision to drop the assistants was not a political one.

## Tension

"This is based on an ongoing investigation into the situation of the assistants, and efforts to apply uniform standards of recruitment, benefits and promotion in SAP ranks," he said.

But he admitted that tension had been growing "for some time" between regular policemen and the assistants.

Miss Janine Rauch, of the Wits University Policing Research Project, said the SAP decision was "timely" in the light of problems identified regarding lack of training and discipline.

"On the other hand, this could be a political move, as there seems to be a perception that Popcru's strength lies in the ranks of the special assistants."

Popcru Transvaal regional executive member Thokozani Madondo said the SAP would be "playing with fire" if it turned special assistants out on to the streets.

## Dangerous

"My union is negotiating the position of members with the SAP. Popcru members have served the SAP well and were previously accepted by them."

"They wouldn't have been appointed if they were not needed, and the question of education is not relevant. Our members have experience, which counts for more than a matric," he said.

However, SAP members have become increasingly outspoken about the inefficiency of the assistants, with senior officers saying as recently as last weekend that they were "incompetent, disloyal and dangerous to work with".

In July, station commander Lieutenant Jurgen

□ To Page 2

## Police set to purge 13 000

□ From Page 1

Grobler told the Goldstone commission of inquiry into violence in Crossroads that special assistants hindered effective policing, misinformed regular members or "forewarned their allies" about pending raids and "ran away when SAP patrols were attacked".

General Mellet said it was "probable" that there would be an initial decrease in SAP manpower from the current strength of 114 000. (251)

This would be compensated for by an increase in "trained, professional policemen".

But response to the SAP recruiting drive designed to attract former policemen back to the force has been poor.

SAP spokesman Captain Captain Nina Barkhuizen said on Friday that only 500 applications had been received, of which only 38 were being considered.

● Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel launched a sharp attack last night on ANC leader Nelson Mandela, who told supporters at Piet Retief yesterday that the government and the SAP did not care about black lives.

He said Mr Mandela's demand that white policemen be withdrawn from black townships "confirms the suspicion that the ANC is a racist organisation".

# Police force detention and harassment

By THEMBA KHUMALO

TENSION between members of the Police & Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) and their white colleagues has escalated following the arrest of seven black policemen in the East Rand and the alleged harassment of those who participated in Popcru's recent march in Johannesburg

The union is also at loggerheads with the Inkatha leadership after the arrest of the seven policemen and the Johannesburg protest march, which was also attended by ANC members

Sneaking at a press conference in Johannesburg on Friday, Popcru leadership vowed to continue working with community-based organisations, including self-defence units, the issue over which the seven were detained in a police swoop this week

Popcru regional secretary

## At loggerheads

## with Inkatha and white colleagues

*CPress 5/9/93*

(251)

Kenneth Mthombeni said there was no way black policemen would alienate themselves from their communities

He said since the march black policemen were regularly harassed by their white colleagues, and even assaulted. On Friday, Popcru referred five members

for medical examination after they were allegedly assaulted on duty at different prisons and police stations

Andile Ndlebe of Popcru's executive committee in the Transvaal said it was strange that police were near completing their investigations into Popcru's

march when they were far from doing so with the white policemen who were alleged to have participated in the rioting march at the World Trade Centre in July

"Breaking glasses and assaulting negotiators at the World Trade Centre is certainly more serious than shouting slogans in a peaceful march," Ndlebe said

Referring to Inkatha's criticism of Popcru for marching alongside the ANC, Popcru's executive member in the Transvaal Monwabisi Motso said the union would meet Inkatha leadership tomorrow to discuss the matter

He said "As far as we are concerned we invited all parties to march with us. It's definitely not our fault that Inkatha did not respond, let alone acknowledge having received our invitation"



# COPS FIRE ON COPS

12/21



COMING TO SA ... Eddie Murphy has promised he will join the Michael Jackson tour.

## Jacko visit in jeopardy

A SURPRISE element of the Michael Jackson concerts take place in South Africa is that megastar Eddie Murphy will join the entourage

However yesterday the SA promoter of the two concerts scheduled for the end of September announced that Jacko's visit was in jeopardy because of the star's poor health but that he would know by tomorrow if the tour would go ahead

The two shows scheduled for South Africa were sold

out within hours this week and some City Press readers who had stood in ticket queues for hours said they had spent almost a week's wages on tickets

Anant Singh who flew to Singapore to confirm Jackson's tour said on his return that the star's management had advised all promoters around the world that the tour dates could be affected by the star's health

## White officers released train killers - Popcru

By MOSES MAMAILA  
City Press 5/9/93

PLAINCLOTHES cops this week shot at a Jo'burg-bound train filled with commuters and later shot at cops who tried to arrest them. The rogue cops surrendered shouting that they were cops, but were later set free by four white senior officers

This was the shocking allegation made to City Press by the Police and Prison Warders Civil Rights Union (Popcru). Popcru Transvaal secretary Kenneth Nthombeni said a member of their organisation had witnessed the incident

Police killed one commuter and injured two others in the shootout (251)

The witness, a constable, told City Press that after the shootout four white police officers - a Captain Kloppers, a Colonel Snyman, a Captain Dawson and a Lieutenant Theron - ordered the release of the three plainclothes men (258)

This was after the plainclothes cops had produced their police ID cards (259)

However police spokesman Major Eugene Opperman vehemently denied the allegations. He said that plainclothes policemen on the train had been attacked by commuters

He said the policemen had returned the fire and killed one man and wounded two others

Opperman challenged the Popcru member to make a sworn statement to the police for investigation or to make a statement to the Goldstone Commission

The eyewitness told City Press he boarded the train at Kiptown Station with a colleague. They were wearing their uniforms but were not armed

Just after arriving at Grosvenor Station some commuters who saw me standing at the door shouted that Inkatha was attacking them and appealed for help,' he said

Fortunately there were uniformed policemen based at New Canada who were patrolling the train. As I was not armed I rushed after them and alerted them about the attack in the coach where the comrades had been chanting their slogans

Within a very short period we were at the coach where the attack on commuters was occurring. The terrified commuters appealed to us to arrest the three gunmen who were shooting at them

As we advanced on the three attackers they opened fire on us and the armed uniformed policemen returned fire. Suddenly the attackers produced police ID

# Police to 'streamline' force

THEO RAWANA

THE SAP has confirmed it will remove a number of its controversial special constables — but only to streamline those who qualified could join the permanent force.

Police spokesman Lt Bran du Preez said yesterday the figure would not be as high as the 13 000 "purge" quoted in the Sunday Times. There was no mass dismissal, he said.

The newspaper report, alleging the assistants were disloyal, said they had been recruited in 1985 to serve local authorities but incorporated into the SAP in 1989 to perform mostly patrol and guard duties.

The Sunday Times said the move could also have been triggered by the Johannesburg Police and Prison Officers' Civil Rights Union (Popcru) march a fortnight ago,

which included many police assistants, and the arrest last week of eight special constables on allegations of having joined the ANC-aligned township self-defence units after violence on the East Rand.

Wits University Policing Research Project's Janine Rauch said the SAP decision to review the position of these constables was "timely" in view of training and discipline problems identified. Rauch added that the decision "could be a political move, as there seems to be a perception that Popcru's strength lies in the ranks of the special assistants".

But Law and Order spokesman Maj-Gen Leon Mellet said it was not political. "This is an ongoing

investigation into the situation of the assistants, and efforts to apply uniform standards in SAP ranks".

Rapport quoted NP Law and Order spokesman Henne Smit as saying the arrest of the eight constables also raised the question of whether the ANC did not have "third force" links.

Meanwhile SAP Witwatersrand spokesman Maj Eugene Opperman warned policemen who joined Popcru that the PAC's armed wing Apla had made black policemen its target.

"Is this the type of bed-mate Popcru wants policemen to sleep with?" Opperman asked.

He challenged Popcru to make available to the SAP or the Goldstone commission evidence that policemen were involved in train violence on the Reef.

251

# 'Purge really attempt to upgrade kitskonstabels'

Star 6/9/93 (251)

■ LEE-ANN ALFREDS

CRIME STAFF

The Law and Order Ministry denied yesterday that it intended to purge the police force of 13 000 auxiliary constables by the end of the month

It said a decision to drop the category of special assistant was an attempt to upgrade the status

of these policemen

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said there would be no mass unemployment as the SAP would try to incorporate as many special assistants, also known as "kitskonstabels", as possible into the permanent and civilian forces

Kotze said the special assistants, who had been used in the

past to try to counter the critical shortage of manpower in the police force, had long been the "Achilles heel" of the professionalism of the SAP

"Unfortunately the standards of the special constables have never really met those of the permanent police force"

He denied that the restructuring had been a political move aimed at weakening the Police

and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), whose strength was perceived to lie in the ranks of the special assistants

"In fact, when Popcru heard a couple of months ago that we intended phasing out the special constables, they started organising marches and demonstrations in order to gain political momentum from the restructuring," he said.

# Police to 'streamline' force

THE SAP has confirmed it will remove a number of its controversial special constables — but only to streamline. Those who qualified could join the permanent force. **Biday**

Police spokesman Lt Bran du Preez said yesterday the figure would not be as high as the 13 000 "purge" quoted in the Sunday Times. There was no mass dismissal, he said.

The newspaper report, alleging the assistants were disloyal, said they had been recruited in 1985 to serve local authorities but incorporated into the SAP in 1989 to perform mostly patrol and guard duties.

The Sunday Times said the move could also have been triggered by the Johannesburg Police and Prison Officers' Civil Rights Union (Popcru) march a fortnight ago,

**THEO RAWANA**

which included many police assistants, and the arrest last week of eight special constables on allegations of having joined the ANC-aligned township self-defence units after violence on the East Rand. **6/9/93**

Wits University Policing Research Project's Janine Rauch said the SAP decision to review the position of these constables was "timely" in view of training and discipline problems identified. Rauch added that the decision "could be a political move, as there seems to be a perception that Popcru's strength lies in the ranks of the special assistants".

But Law and Order spokesman Maj-Gen Leon Mellet said it was not political. "This is an ongoing

investigation into the situation of the assistants, and efforts to apply uniform standards in SAP ranks."

Rapport quoted NP Law and Order spokesman Henne Smit as saying the arrest of the eight constables also raised the question of whether the ANC did not have "third force" links.

Meanwhile SAP Witwatersrand spokesman Maj Eugene Opperman warned policemen who joined Popcru that the PAC's armed wing Apla had made black policemen its target.

"Is this the type of bed-mate Popcru wants policemen to sleep with?" Opperman asked.

**(251)** He challenged Popcru to make available to the SAP or the Goldstone commission evidence that policemen were involved in train violence on the Reef.

# Goniwe inquest: No effort to check signal

**(251) PAT CANDIDO**

The Argus Bureau

**PORT ELIZABETH** — General Joffel van der Westhuizen made no effort whatsoever to discuss the authenticity of the signal with any of the other officers involved after it was published in the Press, according to his evidence today.

General Van der Westhuizen, head of military intelligence, was giving evidence at the inquest on Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sifelo Mhlawuli and Sparrow Mkhonto.

A special team had been appointed to investigate the matter. He made no effort to contact either General Johannes Jansen van Rensburg, who

received the signal calling for the "permanent removal" of Mr Goniwe and two colleagues from society, or Colonel Lourens du Plessis, who had sent the signal.

Colonel Du Plessis said he had sent the signal, which was an order to kill, on instructions of General van der Westhuizen.

Shortly before the start of the inquest, General Van der Westhuizen met General Van Rensburg at the Minhetti Hotel, outside Port Elizabeth, and then they might have spoken about it in the presence of others.

Mr Justice Zietsman said, "I find it difficult to accept that there is a signal which is construed as a murder order

and that it was sent on your instructions and received by General Van Rensburg. I find it difficult to understand why Van Rensburg was never asked in your presence how he interpreted that signal. Were no questions put to him? Can you not answer? I would have thought you would have had great interest in his reply."

General Van der Westhuizen said he would accept that somebody else might have put the question.

Cross-examined by George Bizos SC, for the family, he said he could vaguely recall discussing the matter with General Van Rensburg at the Minhetti, and if he remem-

bered correctly General Van Rensburg had said the signal meant the detention of Mr Goniwe and his friends.

Mr Bizos said he said anything to you about being unhappy with the words on the signal?

General Van der Westhuizen: No, he did not.

Mr Bizos: The reason you cannot remember this discussion six months ago is because neither you nor Van Rensburg are prepared to tell the court why this signal was sent?

General Van der Westhuizen: I have never said that.

Mr Bizos: Between you and Van Rensburg you took a shortcut to circumvent the normal procedures to plan the death of the Cradock Four?

General Van der Westhuizen: You are totally wrong.

The judge asked whether he had ever asked Colonel Du Plessis about the sending of the signal. He said he had not.

Judge: Did you give an order or try to find the original copy of the signal?

General Van der Westhuizen: I did not do so myself.

When Mr Bizos said an inquiry team had found that the files and registers of the East Cape Joint Management Centre were not kept in a proper manner and that files were missing, the general said he accepted that

(Proceeding)

one these  
you be col  
to porate  
3:3 who  
ac  
paten  
at RO

# Police open cells for 'surprise' inspections

ARG 7/19/93

JOHAN SCHRONEN  
Crime Staff

POLICE are to allow appointed representatives of communities to make "surprise visits" to cells holding prisoners in a bid to enhance their public image.

Senior police spokesman for the Western Cape Colonel Raymond Dowd said the police were trying to become "more transparent" and to emphasise they had "nothing to hide" by showing that prisoners were treated in a "humane manner".

Colonel Dowd said communities should nominate candidates as "lay visitors".

They would be evaluated by the Police Board before being authorised by the district commissioners and issued with special identification cards.

The lay visitors could interview prisoners at any time without notice, ask about their well-being and report back to the community.

Colonel Dowd said a trial period was being introduced immediately, using Mitchell's Plain, Manenberg and Parow police stations.

He said the lay visitor system was based on a similar successful system in England.

Colonel Dowd said the lay visitors would operate as a sub-committee of local community liaison committees.

ville  
argus  
es  
used  
ring  
the  
he

# Ex-Koevoet quizzed <sup>ARC</sup> on rigging <sup>7/9/93</sup> evidence <sup>(25)</sup>

Supreme Court Reporter

A FORMER Koevoet member, who shot and paralysed a Guguletu youth, has denied in the Supreme Court that after the shooting he tried to link the boy to a petrol bomb attack.

The submission was made to Sergeant Geoffery McMaster by Joel Krige, counsel for Edmund Kasi who is claiming R2,7 million damages from the Minister of Law and Order for his son Sithembele.

Mr Kasi is claiming for loss of future earnings and amenities of life after the June 20, 1991 shooting in KTC which left Sithembele a tetraplegic (paralysed in all four limbs).

The minister is opposing the action and claims Sithembele threw a petrol bomb at a police vehicle and Sergeant McMaster shot him when he ignored a warning to stop.

Mr Krige asked Sergeant McMaster why the register at Nyanga police station had an entry for the incident on June 25, five days after the shooting, and why it said the petrol bomb was found in the possession of Kwanele Mlongwana.

Sergeant McMaster said he could not explain this as he had not filled in the register, but he denied trying to associate Sithembele with the petrol bomb after he had shot him.

Mr Krige put it to Sergeant McMaster that Sithembele said he was walking through KTC when "he fell down and could not get up again".

He said the youth remembered a white man and a black man running up to him and the white man saying they should remove him.

"The black man said they should finish him off but the white man said no and they dragged him to a police vehicle," Mr Krige said.

Sergeant McMaster said he could not remember saying something like that. He might have dragged him as he had his arms under Sithembele's arms and around his chest.

The trial proceeds today with Mr Justice van Niekerk on the bench. Francois van Zyl appears for the Minister.

# Policeman's caution questioned in court

## Supreme Court Reporter

A FORMER Koevoet member, the policeman who fired the shot which turned a Guguletu teenager into a tetraplegic, told the Supreme Court yesterday he could not explain why his warning shout that he would shoot was not recorded in an official incident report.

This was the evidence of Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster in the R2,7-million damages action brought by Mr Edmund Kasi, father of Sithembele Kasi, against the Minister of Law and Order.

Sithembele was shot by Sergeant McMaster on June 20, 1991, near the KTC squatter settlement when the

sergeant tried to arrest him after he allegedly flung a petrol bomb at a police vehicle.

Questioned by Mr Joel Krige, counsel for Mr Kasi, Sgt McMaster said an incident report was completed by a Sergeant Daniels when they returned to the Nyanga police station and purported to be a "shooting report".

Asked if it was supposed to contain the essential allegations and facts, he said it was, but added he was not trained to compile reports.

Mr Justice A M van Niekerk asked what training he needed to compile a report.

The trial continues today.

ESI CT 7/9/93



# Goniwe: MI chief stays silent

PORT ELIZABETH — Military Intelligence chief General Joffel van der Westhuizen yesterday refused to tell the Goniwe inquest what he meant when he wrote that former Ciskei leader Mr Lennox Sebe should be "removed"

He took refuge in his statutory right not to answer questions he believed might in-

criminate him. He declined to answer about 10 questions, all relating to Operation Katzen, a South African Defence Force plan to topple Mr Sebe.

While he admitted he was the author of much of the documentation on Operation Katzen and that he signed it, he refused to say what the terms used in the documents meant.

The documents, read out in

part, said Mr Sebe was an "embarrassment" and it had become necessary to "dispose of" or "replace" him, possibly through covert SADF action.

He also declined to answer questions relating to the similarity between the "veiled speech" used in Operation Katzen and that used in the military signal which recom-

mended the "permanent removal from society" of Mr Matthew Goniwe and other activists.

It was submitted by counsel for the Goniwe family, Mr George Bizos, SC, that the speech used in the signal and Operation Katzen documents meant they "should be killed"

Continuing — Sapa

CT 7/9/93

(24) (25) (26)

**FOCUS** South African police are ready to shed their old image



*focus on* **policemen**

Sowetan 8/9/93

**F**OR DECADES they were a byword for brutality as they enforced apartheid with whips, guns and torture. South Africa's police are now trying to transform themselves in preparation for democracy but the legacy of mistrust is proving hard to bury.

Police limitations are graphically etched in statistics of violence, both criminal and political. Criminologists say South Africa has the world's highest rate of violent crime — more than 900 people have been killed in political faction fighting in the last two months alone.

"The police are in a no-win situation, they can't do anything right," said Mr Brian Currin, a member of the human rights group Lawyers for Human Rights, referring to police difficulties in trying to end political violence.

**Major drive**

The force has launched a major drive to improve relations with black communities. It has had little success in breaking down the perception that as the servant of the white minority government it is the enemy.

Mr Nelson Mandela and other black opposition leaders are in the forefront of painting the police as the villains, repeatedly accusing them of stirring violence.

The police image is very, very bad because of their past history, said African National Congress spokesman Mr Peter Mayibuye, adding that the Internal Stability Unit — responsible for dealing with public violence — drew most complaints.

The perception is that they are involved in the violence.

But according to newspaper columnist Denis Beckett "the popular fashion of police-bashing and army-bashing has become a thing that has outrun any connection with sense or reality".

**No conspiracy**

"There is no way that there is a general conspiracy among the men in uniform to run a private war," Beckett wrote in the *Sunday Star*. He said Mandela was irresponsible to suggest otherwise in the absence of firm evidence.

Colonel David Bruce, one of the officers heading the drive to improve relations with black communities, acknowledged that the police reputation had been damaged by past actions.

"It will take a number of years to wipe the slate clean. In the meantime police are expected to render an efficient service to society at a time when criticism, justified and unjustified, is flying from both sides," Bruce said.

A senior British police officer in South Africa with the Commonwealth Observer Mission, Chief Superintendent Peter Stevens said the country's police — particularly the ISU —

A senior British police officer who is in South Africa with the Commonwealth Observer Mission, **Peter Stevens**, argues that local police need communications skills to defuse volatile situations instead of resorting to the gun.

*Sapa-Reuter reports:*

(251)



**IT TAKES GUTS** Police on patrol in Phola Park when shots were fired at them

needed to adopt a different approach.

"They operate from a distance of three kilometres, instead of three feet," he told a seminar on police handling of violence, referring to the tendency to use guns rather than negotiation in defusing tense situations.

"Policing by force has proved dramatically unsuccessful everywhere it has been tried," he said. "Police need to be able to deal with trouble at three feet, and for that they need communications skills."

Stevens said he feared that even after a non-racial government was in office after elections expected in April next year the emphasis would still be on policing by force.

"Training has to be based on community policing, not on using force to subdue people. Police are supposed to be providing a service."

One of South Africa's leading police training centres is planning to bring in foreign experts to address shortcomings in training.

But in the short term political groups including Mandela's African National Congress and the Government, have agreed a multiparty peace-keeping force should be set up to try to control violence which is expected to increase as the election date approaches.

**Legitimacy**

The hope is that joint control of the force will give it legitimacy. Currin and other experts believe lack of time before the election means it will have to depend heavily on ISU personnel and infrastructure.

University of South Africa researchers said in a report that the high level of crimes like armed robbery, meant it was wrong to think violence would be defused by a political settlement.

"On the contrary, the policing problems in the new South Africa, if ever we arrive there, will be awesome," they said.

# focus on **APARTHEID**

Sowetan 8/9/93

FOR DECADES they were a byword for brutality as they enforced apartheid with whips, guns and torture

South Africa's police are now trying to transform themselves in preparation for democracy but the legacy of mistrust is proving hard to bury

Police limitations are graphically etched in statistics of violence, both criminal and political. Criminologists say South Africa has the world's highest rate of violent crime — more than 900 people have been killed in political faction fighting in the last two months alone

"The police are in a no-win situation, they can't do anything right," said Mr Brian Currin, a member of the human rights group Lawyers for Human Rights, referring to police difficulties in trying to end political violence

## Major drive

The force has launched a major drive to improve relations with black communities. It has had little success in breaking down the perception that as the servant of the white minority government, it is the enemy

Mr Nelson Mandela and other black opposition leaders are in the forefront of painting the police as the villains, repeatedly accusing them of stirring violence

"The police image is very, very bad because of their past history," said African National Congress spokesman Mr Peter Mayibuye, adding that the Internal Stability Unit — responsible for dealing with public violence — drew most complaints

"The perception is that they are involved in the violence"

But according to newspaper columnist Denis Beckett, "the popular fashion of police-bashing and army-bashing has become a thing that has outrun any connection with sense or reality"

## No conspiracy

"There is no way that there is a general conspiracy among the men in uniform to run a private war," Beckett wrote in the *Sunday Star*. He said Mandela was irresponsible to suggest otherwise in the absence of firm evidence

Colonel David Bruce, one of the officers heading the drive to improve relations with black communities, acknowledged that the police reputation had been damaged by past actions

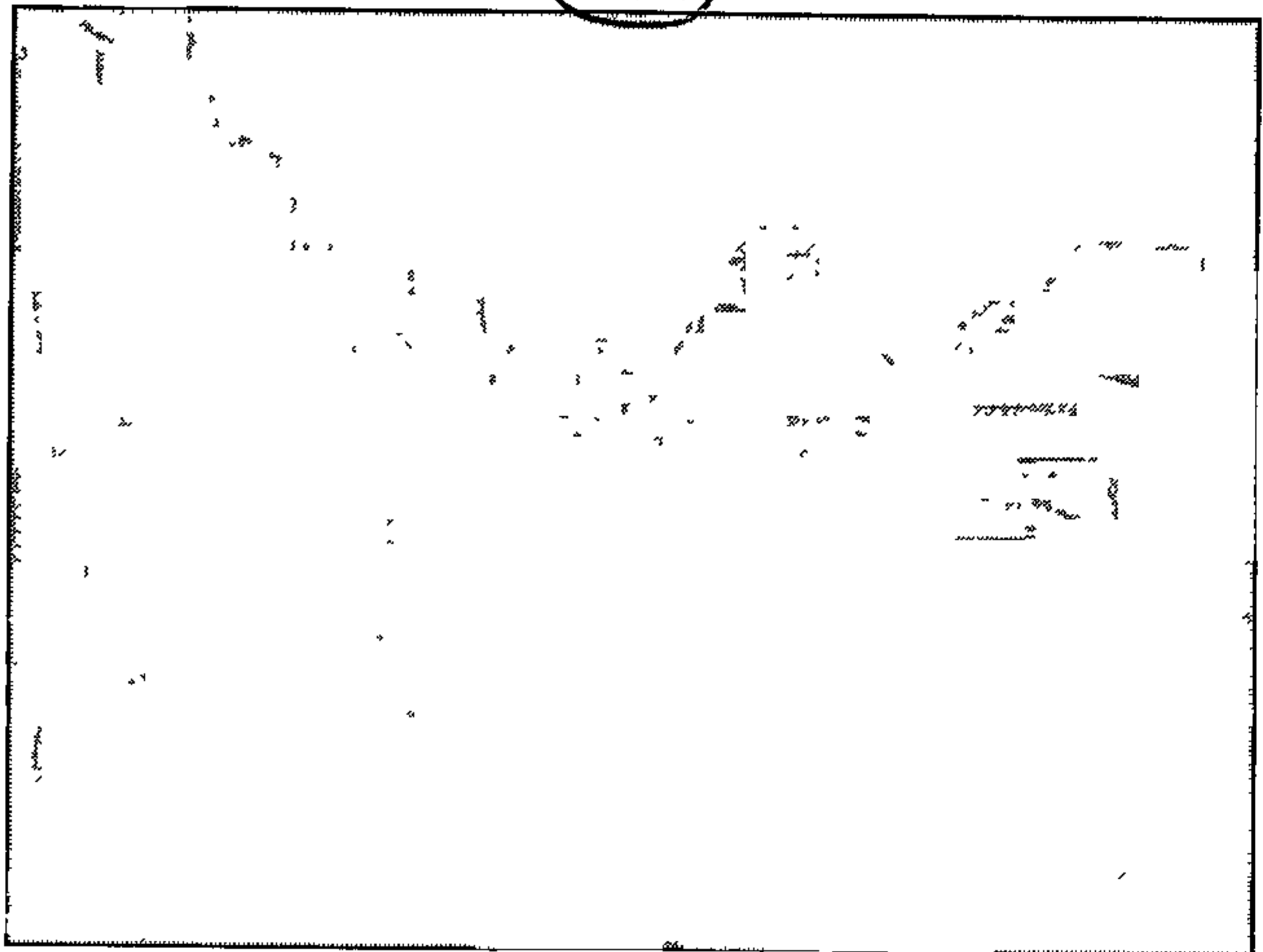
"It will take a number of years to wipe the slate clean. In the meantime police are expected to render an efficient service to society at a time when criticism, justified and unjustified, is flying from both sides," Bruce said

A senior British police officer in South Africa with the Commonwealth Observer Mission, Chief Superintendent Peter Stevens, said the country's police — particularly the ISU —

A senior British police officer who is in South Africa with the Commonwealth Observer Mission, **Peter Stevens**, argues that local police need communications skills to defuse volatile situations instead of resorting to the gun.

Sapa-Reuter reports:

251



**IT TAKES GUTS ...** Police on patrol in Phola Park when shots were fired at them.

needed to adopt a different approach

"They operate from a distance of three kilometres, instead of three feet," he told a seminar on police handling of violence, referring to the tendency to use guns rather than negotiation in defusing tense situations

"Policing by force has proved dramatically unsuccessful everywhere it has been tried," he said "Police need to be able to deal with trouble at three feet, and for that they need communications skills"

Stevens said he feared that even after a non-racial government was in office after elections expected in April next year the emphasis would still be on policing by force

"Training has to be based on community policing, not on using force to subdue people. Police are supposed to be providing a service"

One of South Africa's leading police training centres is planning to bring in foreign experts to address shortcomings in training

But in the short term political groups, including Mandela's African National Congress and the Government, have agreed a multiparty peace-keeping force should be set up to try to control violence which is expected to increase as the election date approaches

## Legitimacy

The hope is that joint control of the force will give it legitimacy. Currin and other experts believe lack of time before the election means it will have to depend heavily on ISU personnel and infrastructure

University of South Africa researchers said in a report that the high level of crimes like armed robbery, meant it was wrong to think violence would be defused by a political settlement

"On the contrary, the policing problems in the new South Africa, if ever we arrive there, will be awesome," they said

# 'Police told: No warning shots'

A FORMER Koevoet member who fired the shot that paralysed a Guguletu teenager told the Supreme Court yesterday his superiors had instructed policemen not to fire warning shots because innocent people could be wounded by them

This was evidence by Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster in the R2,7 million damages action brought against the Minister of Law and Order by Mr Edmund

Kasi, father of Sithembele Kasi Sithembele was shot by Sergeant McMaster on June 20, 1991 near the KTC settlement when the policeman tried to arrest him after he allegedly threw a petrol bomb at a police vehicle

Asked by Mr Justice A M van Niekerk if the order not to fire warning shots had been given some time before the court case, Sgt McMaster said he could not say and could not recall if he had

ever fired a warning shot (251)

Sgt McMaster said he was standing still when he fired the shot at Sithembele and had aimed at his legs in order to arrest him (275) CT 8/9/93

Lieutenant Adriaan Kloppers, a police ballistics expert, said that in an urban area warning shots fired into the ground would ricochet and could injure innocent people

The hearing continues

## **SAP: Bill gives minister power**

A BILL aimed at giving the Law and Order Minister power to make labour relations regulations for the South African Police was published yesterday. (25)

The Police Second Amendment Bill will now go through the parliamentary process.

The Pensions for Ministerial Representatives Bill, also published yesterday, aims to give the State President the power to determine the pension and other benefits payable to these office-bearers, with the abolition of their posts.

— Sapa CT 8/9/93

# Skeletons rattle in top security cupboards

251  
AUG 9/93

□ Roles reversed as MI chief is grilled

PAT CANDIDO  
The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — Skeletons have rattled in the cupboards of some of South Africa's top security personalities during the Supreme Court probe into one of the greatest unsolved political crimes of the suppressive P W Botha era

This week the spotlight fell on General Joffel van der Westhuizen as head of military intelligence one of the most powerful men in the country; a man more accustomed to the shadowy world of intelligence than being grilled in court about covert operations

As one of the top negotiators in the transition process, his appearance as a witness in the inquest on Cradock United Democratic Front leader Mat thew Goniwe Fort Calata Sicelo Mhlawuli and Sparrow Mkhonto, attracted considerable interest

In 1985, when the bullet riddled, burnt bodies of the four were found on the outskirts of Port Elizabeth, he was a brigadier officer commanding Eastern Province Command and head of the region's Joint Management Centre — a key part of the security apparatus which tried to crush the violence racking the Eastern Cape

In fact then President Botha and members of his Cabinet were so concerned about the situation they visited the Eastern Cape and put considerable pressure on General Van der Westhuizen and his staff to get things under control

SADF and security police officers have told the inquest that the charismatic and enterprising Mr Goniwe was a thorn in the side of the security forces an enemy of the state who caused trouble wherever he went

On June 27, 1985, Mr Goniwe and his friends went to Port Elizabeth for a UDF meeting They left for Cradock that night, but never got there

Their bodies were later found spread over 1,7km of bush The burnt out shell of their car and their bodies told a story of brutal murder Their faces were burnt to make them unrecognisable, their hands were chopped off and they were riddled with bullet and knife wounds

At the original inquest Arthur Chaskalson, who represented their families, said they must have been killed by people "constituting themselves, as it were, into a death squad, stopping killing and then disappearing" Rumours abounded

Then, eight years later, New Nation published an SADF signal, leaked by Transkei ruler Bantu Holomisa calling for the permanent removal of Mr Goniwe from society

The signal was sent on June 7, three weeks before their disappearance

President De Klerk ordered the inquest reopened

This week the suave but watchful general could recall very little about

the signal or events leading up to the deaths of the four men

He refused to answer questions about Operation Katzen, a covert operation which called for the death of Ciskei President Lennox Sebe, on the grounds that he might incriminate himself

Then there were gasps of surprise when the man, who often drew criticism from the presiding judge Mr Justice Zietsman for his lapses of memory or inability to remember, suddenly did an about turn during cross examination by counsel Glen Goosen, for Colonel Lourens du Plessis, staff officer at EP Command in 1985

General Van der Westhuizen admitted that only the security forces could have had the equipment, men and capability to execute a covert operation of the nature of the Goniwe murders

And he said any decision to "eliminate" a political activist would have been taken at the highest level — possibly the head of the Defence Force or the Minister of Defence

He even conceded that in retrospect he could not blame feuding between the UDF and Azapo for the killings

He said he realised he could not give this much credence when he realised the way the men were executed

He agreed that covert operations were characterised by absolute secrecy surrounding the identity of the originators of the plan who always ensured they had a plausible denial for any involvement It was clear that the operation had been well planned

Earlier Colonel Du Plessis said he had signed the signal — a death warrant — on the instructions of General Van der Westhuizen

At the start of Mr Goosen's cross examination the general disagreed with earlier evidence by security policeman Colonel Eric Winter that the army could have murdered the four men

He later virtually conceded the security forces were the only people who could have done it

He also agreed that political conflict and bloodletting involving the UDF and Azapo provided the perfect cover for the operation

But he insisted he had no recollection of ordering his staff officer to send the signal

He said Colonel Du Plessis could have misinterpreted the order because he had been under pressure and tended to be a little scatterbrained

But he said, Colonel Du Plessis was an excellent and loyal officer with whom he had a good understanding He said he could not recall any prior occasion when Colonel du Plessis had misunderstood his instructions

Judge Zietsman Is it possible you said to Du Plessis he must send a signal that Goniwe should be detained and he misunderstood your order and sent a signal that Goniwe must be killed? — It is possible

The inquest continues on Monday

# Policewoman says she was told what to write

Supreme Court Reporter

A POLICEWOMAN who wrote the official report after a youth was shot by an ex-Koewoet member in Guguletu told the Supreme Court she was told what to write.

Sergeant Rowina Daniels was giving evidence in a R2,7 million damages action against the Minister of Law and Order by Edmund Kasi on behalf of son Sithembele, 22, who was paralysed when Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster shot him in the neck in KTC in 1991.

The Minister claims Sithembele threw a petrol bomb at a police vehicle and was shot when he ignored a warning to stop.

Sergeant Daniels, who was in the vehicle with Sergeant McMaster, said he told her what to say in the shooting

report she compiled after the incident.

She told the court she did not have a reason to doubt his word.

She said she had not seen any petrol bomb at the scene.

"The first I saw of a petrol bomb was at Nyanga police station when I was shown a petrol bomb."

She said she did not know how the bottle got to the police station or whether it was picked up at the scene.

She said she fell flat on the floor of the vehicle during the incident and did not see two petrol bombs burning in the street, as claimed in a situation report of the events as signed by a Major Nel.

She did not know how the major got his information as she did not mention this in her report. **RRG 919193**  
The trial continues. **(51)**

## BACKGROUND TO THE NEWS

MICHAEL MORRIS, Political Correspondent

# Mandela launches stinging attack on 'racist' police <sup>(25)</sup>

ARG 9/9/93

AFRICAN National Congress president Nelson Mandela has charged that South Africa's police force is "either out of control or is doing what the government wants it to do"

In a sharp attack on the security forces and the government's handling of township violence, Mr Mandela said law and order was being managed by a police force "which has a criminal record and regards black lives as cheap"

Singling out the Internal Stability Unit — successor to the riot squad — he said "The ISU is the most cruel and disorderly group of law enforcement officers. That is our problem. You do not have a police force which regards service among blacks as worth it."

"They think in terms of confrontation and doing things to incite people"

Defending his call for white police to be removed from the townships, he said that when President De Klerk visited Ventersdorp and faced AWB protests, there was not a single black policeman in sight "because that would have led to bloodshed"

But he was "doing the same thing as far as blacks are concerned" by sending white po-

lice into the townships

He said the ANC had difficulty preaching peace because of the levels of anger in the townships

"Our people are being killed and are losing their belongings, and when he say to them, 'Whatever the provocation, commit yourselves to peace and defend yourselves against criminals', our people say, 'You have been saying this all along, but we are being killed by this government' Our people are so angry that any policeman is a target"

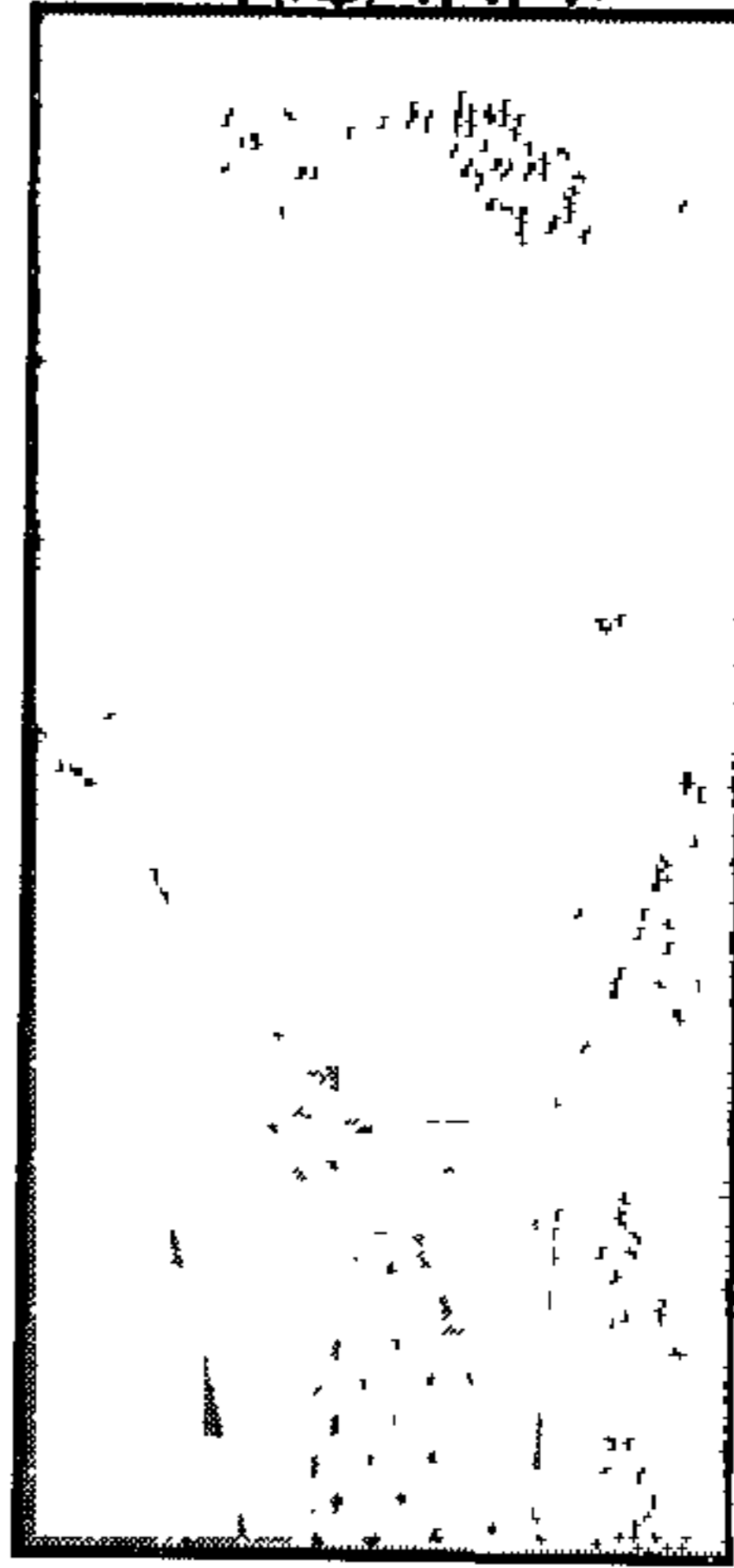
Blacks in South Africa showed more sympathy to their people than whites did

It was clear there had been little success in eradicating racism from the police force

Mr Mandela said that when he visited police stations, the welcome he received from black policemen could not be compared with the way he was treated by white policemen

"There is racism there, and we have not succeeded in eradicating it," he said

"That does not mean there are not white policemen who want to be part of this (the transition to a new dispensation) There are many of them, but generally, our white police are racist"



**'We do not have a police force which regards service among blacks as worth it. They think in terms of confrontation.'**



# Security forces 'may have killed Goniwe'

PORT ELIZABETH — It is possible that Mr Matthew Goniwe was killed by the security forces, but he could not confirm this, Military Intelligence chief General Joffel van der Westhuizen said yesterday

He said this while under cross-examination by Mr Glen Goosen, legal counsel for retired army Colonel Lourens du Plessis, during the inquest into the June 1985 deaths of Mr Goniwe

Mr Goosen submitted

Gen

Van der Westhuizen had ordered the signal recommending that Mr Goniwe and two others be "permanently removed from society" be sent to the State Security Council, and that it was a suggestion that they be killed

Gen Van der Westhuizen replied "That is not true"

Mr Goosen "I submit that was your solution to the problem Mr Goniwe presented at the time"

General "That is not so"

General Van der Westhuizen

CT 9143 (251)

and Mr Goniwe had "very definitely" contributed to the ANC's "armed struggle" and had "created big problems for the security forces"

It was "through him that (black) town councils resigned, boycotts took place and stayaways were instigated" until it appeared that the Eastern Cape was "getting out of control"

Mr Goosen put it to the general that the situation in 1985 was "much worse than in 1984 and you

were under enormous pressure from politicians to do something about it"

Gen Van der Westhuizen "That is correct"

Mr Goosen "And you did do something?"

"I participated in the Joint Management Committee (JMC) who made decisions about Goniwe"

"I put it to you that you also did something outside the JMC"

Gen Van der Westhuizen said the eradication of Mr Goniwe would

have been "totally unproductive" because it would have made a "hero" and a "martyr" of him, resulting in worse unrest

Mr Goosen "But if Goniwe was murdered in such a way that it would not seem to have been planned by the security forces?"

"That is possible"

The inquest has been postponed until Monday when the former head of Cradock Command, Commandant Botha Marais, will testify

— Sapa, Own Correspondent

# Youth's prints weren't on bomb

Supreme Court Reporter

THE fingerprints of a youth alleged to have thrown a petrol bomb at a police vehicle were not found on the bomb, the officer who investigated a charge of public violence against the Guguletu teenager said yesterday.

Sithembele Kasi was shot after he allegedly threw the petrol bomb.

The boy's father, Mr Edmund Kasi, brought a R2,7 million damages action against the Minister of Law and Order after Sithembele was paralysed when Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster shot him in the neck near KTC on June 20, 1991.

Sergeant A D Deysel, the officer assigned to investigate a public violence case against the boy, told the Supreme

Court yesterday he had obtained the unexploded petrol bomb from Sgt McMaster on the day the boy was shot.

He had placed it in a steel cabinet in the riot squad office at Nyanga police station. (25) CT10/9/93

The bottle was later tested for fingerprints, but "no clear" prints were found on it, he said.

In cross-examination by Mr Joel Krige, counsel for Mr Kasi, Sgt Deysel said he had decided on humanitarian grounds not to detain Sithembele, after consultations with the senior state prosecutor.

The hearing continues on Monday. Mr Krige is instructed by Mr Wallace Mgoqi, of the Legal Resources Centre. Mr Francois van Zyl, instructed by the state attorney, appeared for the minister.

# Goniwe: MI chief's startling admission

(251) (S) WM 10-16/9/93

Shadley Nash

LAWYERS in the Goniwe inquest this week steadily whittled away at the evidence of Military Intelligence chief Joffel van der Westhuizen.

They extracted a range of admissions indicating that the 1985 killing of Cradock activist Matthew Goniwe and his colleagues could have been the work of the security forces. But Van der Westhuizen remained adamant that he had not actually ordered their deaths.

During cross-examination by advocate Glen Goosen, counsel for Colonel Lourens du Plessis, Van der Westhuizen agreed that only the security forces, which included the police and railway police, had the capacity to carry out the murders in the manner in which Goniwe was killed.

Du Plessis drafted the controversial signal message calling for the "permanent removal from society" of Goniwe and others on Van der Westhuizen's orders.

The mutilated bodies of Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlauli were found scattered around Bluewater Bay, outside Port Elizabeth, 20 days after the signal was sent to the secretariat for the State Security Council in June 1985.

Van der Westhuizen agreed that the circumstances around Goniwe's death fell within the definition of a "covert operation" and that the security forces as a question of "principle" did not exclude the option of "killing" insurgents or activists.

The court heard that in terms of an American dictionary of military terms two aspects of covert operations had to be considered: that there must be "concealment of identity of the sponsor" and that there must be a "plausible denial" by way of a "plausible cover story".

Van der Westhuizen agreed that the conflict between the United Democratic Front and Azapo raging at the time provided the necessary "cover" needed if anyone wanted to conduct a "covert operation" against one of the factions — Ecna.

# New variation on the Manenberg theme

In the forsaken township of Manenberg community policing has become a model for other communities, reports **Gaye Davis**

**T**HIS is a story for the new South Africa. A story of suspicion and mistrust turning into mutual respect and understanding, of unlikely partners coming together to bring real change to communities in dire need of it.

It's a story playing itself out in some of the most forsaken parts of the Cape Flats, where poverty and unemployment beget their brutal spin-offs of alcohol and drug abuse, gangsterism and family violence.

These are the coloured townships the Manenberg police station serves, but whose residents have long regarded their local police as being anything but at their service. Not the kind of areas where you would expect to find communities and police working together, not the kind of places where you would even expect the idea to be entertained.

Yet this is a story about a community policing initiative which is working and has become a model for other communities.

Its players include community and social workers prepared to take a chance in the hope of better things and a police station commander with the courage of his own convictions.

But first, a glimpse of how things have changed. Community worker Gaynor Wasser tells how four years ago, when a Heidelberg women's group approached Manenberg police to discuss tackling the problems of wife-beating, rape and incest, they were shown the door. These days women who have been beaten by

their husbands are no longer met with a brusque, "Lady, we don't get involved in domestic disputes", when they go to Manenberg to lay a complaint. Nor must they undergo the ordeal of making a statement in the charge office, for all to hear. Instead, they are ushered into a room where they are interviewed by a police officer trained to treat them with compassion and understanding, skills they learned in joint civilian and police workshops run by the Manenberg Community Policing Forum.

Wasser tells how the number of complaints of family violence registered at Manenberg have gone up, not so much a measure of heightened incidence, but of women's increased confidence that it's worth laying them.

The women's group within the forum fought hard to have their issues — rape, incest, family violence — head the agenda. But the biggest battle came earlier.

Says Wasser: "The first meeting, in June last year, was a fiasco. The station commander read a 15-page document, spoke about democracy and then insisted the SAP had to chair the meetings and take minutes. I stood up and said if we were going to have democracy we must rotate the chair and minute-taking."

Chris Fendale, the social worker who facilitated the process, remembers it well. "The police came wanting to run the show. But we wanted a relationship in which the community had a say in what issues should be taken up and how they would be policed."

Enter Captain AH Lannoer, who took over as Manenberg's station commander soon afterwards, proving more flexible and less inclined to go by the book.

His members drawn from community, political and religious organisations, the forum met



**Faces behind Manenberg's policing initiative: Gaynor Wasser, Sergeant Roslyn Johnson, Chris Fendale and Sergeant Patricia Erasmus, are congratulated by Scotland Yard's Peter Stevens**

regularly, identifying problems and discussing solutions. Venues rotated. When the police hosted a meeting, they got to chair, when it was the turn of the advice offices, they ran the show. "As the relationship grew, trust grew — and as trust grew, people could openly argue and debate and find resolutions. But it took a year to build up that relationship," says Fendale.

The training course for members of the community and the police in battering and family violence — marked by an awards ceremony last month — helped strengthen relationships. Says Wasser: "I learned the police are human, and that they've got frustrations and fears — and that they'd know if we would accept them."

Manenberg now has policemen and women sensitive to dealing with cases of battery and family violence, but the forum's impact is much wider. Police have agreed in principle to allow

community inspections of cells, a protocol to govern this is now under discussion.

Says Fendale: "There's greater understanding between police and the neighbourhood watches, they're talking about joint training and sharing resources, like radios." Members of the community give inputs at the monthly lectures at the station. Residents get regular reportbacks, the feedback so far has been good.

"Manenberg's a model example which we're going to build on," says Colonel Raymond Dowd, commander of public relations in the Western Cape. "We want the public to tell us how they want to be policed."

Dowd tells how the initiative's success has also helped motivate members of the force. "It helps them believe they're doing something worthwhile — they say now how they walk in the street and people greet them."

# Riot policeman admits killing 28 people

(251)

WM 10-16/1/93

John Roussow

AN ex-Koevoet member who shot and paralysed a Cape Town youth in 1991 has told the supreme court he killed 28 people as a riot policeman and could not estimate how many he had killed serving with Koevoet in Namibia.

Sergeant Geoffrey McMaster was testifying in a R2,7-million damages claim brought by Edmund Kasi of Gugulethu against the minister of law and order on behalf of his son, Sithembele, who was shot in the neck by McMaster in KTC on June 20 1991. Sithembele is now paralysed.

The minister claims Sithembele threw a petrol bomb at a police vehicle and was shot by McMaster when he ignored a warning to stop.

McMaster testified that he had not fired a warning shot before shooting Sithembele, as this "might have hit an innocent person. We were instructed not to fire warning shots." He said he had shouted, "This is the police — stand or I'll shoot." In cross-examination, he could not explain why this warning was not mentioned in the official report on the incident.

# Cosatu to help Popcru

By **THEMBA KHUMALO**

THE Congress of South African Trade Unions yesterday decided to help the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union recruit more members

This was one of six resolutions taken at a three-day special congress in Soweto to prepare the federation for April 27 elections

"Cosatu encourages all peace loving police to join Popcru. Police should be drawn from the communities in which they live and should work with communities through joint structures," a resolution read

This is in line with recent calls by the ANC that community policing be done by policemen from local communities instead of the Internal Stability Unit whom the ANC blames for fuelling township conflict

Delegates also decided that reconstruction and development initiatives aimed at reducing the causes of violence must be considered with a view to establishing a peace

CIP News 12/9/93

corps, youth service corps and redeveloping hostels

The congress proposed an inclusive peace conference to bring all organisations, including the right, into a single peace process.

Cosatu reaffirmed that the Constituent Assembly be completely sovereign.

A campaign was also launched against unilateral restructuring, especially in the renewal of contracts of the civil service, the re-structuring of government departments, particularly education and health, the public tender system, cellular telephones, state pensions, privatisation and transport (251)

Cosatu nominees for the ANC's 1994 election list were headed by Jay Naidoo

Also named on the national list for the national assembly were Cosatu first vice president Chris Dlamini, National Union of Metalworkers general secretary Moses Mayekiso and National Union of Mineworkers assistant general secretary Marcel Golding

Cosatu Listing Committee secretary Busi Buthelezi of Chemical Workers' Industrial Union said the 20 names on the national list had been guaranteed by the ANC-led tripartite alliance (251)

Also named were Numsa education officer Alec Erwin, Post and Telecommunication Workers' Association president Kgabiso Mosonkutu; former Transport and General Workers Union general-secretary Nathie Nhleko, former CWIU president Don Gumede, SA Commercial, Catering and Allied Workers Union president Dumo and National Education, Health and Allied Workers Union general-secretary Phillip Dexter

Those named for the regional list to the National Assembly include Sipho Gcabashe (Cosatu, southern Natal), Salie Manie (SA Municipal Workers Union), Danny Oliphant (Numsa) and Godfrey Oliphant (Cosatu)

# SAP won't give details of its plans for special constables

By NICK OLIVARI

POLICE have refused to provide details of how they will accommodate an estimated 13 000 special constables who are to be relieved of their law-enforcement duties after September 30 (251)

A spokesman for Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel, Captain Craig Kotze, denied last week that the SAP's decision

to scrap the special-constable scheme could see thousands of the police assistants on the streets. *SAP Times*  
Captain Kotze said the SAP would "try to incorporate as many assistants as possible into the permanent and civilian police force". *12/9/93*  
However, a spokesman for the SAP declined to supply a breakdown of how

many of the assistants currently on the payroll would meet the educational requirements for the permanent force.  
Although regional commanders were notified on July 28 of the plan to phase out the assistants and asked to send statistics on educational qualifications to SAP headquarters, the spokesman said the figures would not be available until after

September 30. He also would not disclose how many special constables had applied for retraining or civilian posts in the police force.  
He admitted, however, that 1994 enrolments for the police training colleges were already over-subscribed. Only 2 000 places are available for each of the January and July intakes.

# Officer refuses to give answers

Sowetan 14/9/93

A

A SECOND army officer before the reopened Goniwe inquest has refused to answer questions relating to "Operation Katzen", the secret plot to topple the former Sebe government in Ciskei.

Commandant Gerhardus Marais is a former head of the Cradock Commando Unit and worked in army covert operations under retired Colonel Lourens du Plessis, who testified earlier at the inquest in the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court.

## Teacher and activist

Marais was the army's top man on the ground during the political turmoil surrounding the suspension of Cradock teacher and activist Mr Matthew Goniwe in 1985.

He transferred to Eastern Province Command in July 1985 shortly before the mutilated bodies of Goniwe and fellow activists Mr Fort Calata, Mr Sparrow Mkhonto and Mr Sicelo

Mhlauhi were found on a deserted road near Port Elizabeth.

The army officer initially refused to answer any questions relating to covert operations but conceded later he worked on covert operations under Du Plessis at Eastern Province Command.

He also confirmed that such operations included the use of false number plates.

## Official questions

However, questioned by counsel for Du Plessis, Mr Glen Goosen, Marais refused to answer any questions relating to "Operation Katzen", saying he was bound by the law on official secrets.

Marais said yesterday the image of a strong government in control of unrest had been tarnished by the manner in which officials had "jumped around" to give in to the demands of Cradock residents in the 1980s.

The inquest is continuing. Sapa.

14/9/93



## Storm brews over 'double' indemnity

MICHAEL MORRIS, Political Correspondent

A POLITICAL storm is brewing over the granting of a second indemnity to former Koevoet policeman Dirk Calitz during his trial in Worcester for assault

Warrant Officer Calitz — who was indemnified in 1990 after being jailed for 10 years by the Windhoek Supreme Court for beating a headman to death — was rescued by the Further Indemnity Act yesterday

His trial for assault, arising from incidents in Robertson in 1990 in which 37 people were shot and nearly 70 injured during police action, was halted and he was acquitted.

The African National Congress and Democratic Party condemned the move today

ANC spokesman Wilhe Hofmeyr described the Indemnity Board's decision as "an absolute disgrace" and a "grave abuse of the indemnity process"

"We are particularly concerned that the court case was allowed to go on for so long before there was an application for indemnity, and that the police and Calitz have consistently denied there was any wrongdoing

"It appears now that conviction may have been imminent, and that's what made them apply for it"

DP deputy justice spokesman Lester Fuchs said the decision to grant indemnity to Warrant Officer Calitz "for a common law crime is a slap in the face for justice and is the reason people lose confidence in the whole justice system"

# Goniwe inquest (251) told of June (251) 1985 roadblock ARG 14/9/93

PAT CANDIDO  
The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — A Somerset East woman told the Supreme Court today that she clearly remembered driving through a roadblock on June 27, 1985

Doris Butters could not remember any other details of the day that the burnt out car of Matthew Goniwe was found

She said she had heard reports about the disappearance of Mr Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlawuli, and had "just felt inside" that the roadblock meant something

She was travelling to Port Elizabeth as a passenger in her bakkie which was being driven by her driver on June 27

She could not remember seeing the roadblock in the morning because she always did her correspondence while travelling to the city to deliver vegetables

On the way home that evening there had been a roadblock between Markman township and Blue Water Bay

Military vehicles were parked beside the road and she

could not say if the men in uniform were police, military or both

The next Tuesday she mentioned the incident to the late Bishop Bruce Evans, who was a close friend

She had not done anything at the first inquest because she did not want to get involved

In 1990 Bishop Evans's son Gavin, a journalist, had approached her about the incident.

Put to her that there had been a roadblock on the three previous Thursdays but not on the 27th, she said she still believed there had been a roadblock

But she could not recollect exactly or specifically where she had been, what she had done or why the roadblock should have stuck in her mind

Both J P de Bruyn, for the police, and Anton Mostert SC, for the SADF, said they were not challenging her honesty but her memory

There were too many other things she just could not remember to make her memory of the roadblock feasible

# Kriel turns down traffic officer <sup>(25) AEG</sup> 14/9/53 patrol talks

## Municipal Reporter

MINISTER of Law and Order Hernus Kriel has turned down a city council request for talks on using traffic officers as a civic patrol

Proposals for a municipal police force should be shelved until a new constitution, a spokesman said.

The city council resolved in March to ask the government to subsidise the training and employment of traffic officers as municipal police

Mr Kriel told parliament this year that municipal police should be set up to prevent crime and investigate "less serious crimes" in terms of municipal by-laws

The United Municipal Executive said in April municipal police should be set up only if the government guaranteed financial support and if they were given full police powers

A letter from Mr Kriel's private secretary tabled at today's exco meeting said the SAP could not subsidise the training and employment of law enforcement officers

Steps by the police regional commissioner to step up street patrols by uniformed police and possible new policing structures in the new constitution meant proposals for a municipal police force should be shelved, the letter said.

## Wives may get majority status

Political Staff

MARRIED women will no longer be minors within marriage — if legislation granting them economic independence is passed during this parliamentary session.

Yesterday only the Conservative Party declared its opposition to the General Law Fourth Amendment Bill, which removes the common law rule in terms of which a husband obtains the marital power over the property and person of his wife.

## National Party 'on the march'

Political Staff

THE NP in the Cape is on the march, President F W de Klerk said in the city last night.

"The NP in the Cape is working to knock the wind out of our opponents in the election," he said at the opening of the NP's new election office in Burg Street.

The NP's Cape leader, Dr Dawne de Villiers, said he was confident the NP would emerge as the strongest party in the Western Cape after the April poll.

CT14/9/93

# Riot officer indemnified

By PETER DENNEHY

FORMER Koevoet policeman Warrant Officer Dirk Calitz was indemnified for the second time yesterday and acquitted on assault charges.

WO Calitz — who served only 15 days of a 10-year sentence in Namibia in 1990 — appeared in court yesterday in connection with an incident in Robertson in which 37 people were shot and nearly 70 hurt during police action, also in 1990.

Mr A J van Wyk, the Worcester Regional Court magistrate, said his court felt as if it were a pilot who had been building his own aircraft for two years, "and then has both his hands chopped off just before he flies."

The court was busy with final argument after a two-year trial when proceedings were stopped in terms of section 3 (2) of the

## Assault hearing stopped

Further Indemnity Act, and the court was told that WO Calitz had been granted indemnity by the Indemnity Board.

"This court has had its discretion taken away," the magistrate said, noting the trial had been a protracted one.

WO Calitz, now 34, was indemnified the first time by the then administrator-general of South West Africa, Mr Louis Pienaar, after he had been sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment by the Wind-

CT14/9/93

hoek Supreme Court in 1987 for beating a headman to death.

The headman had apparently argued about an armoured vehicle being driven over his fence.

WO Calitz served 15 days of his sentence and was then freed.

Yesterday he was again granted indemnity, this time under the controversial Further Indemnity Act, and acquitted both on the assault charge and an alternative charge of negligently injuring people with firearms.

Both charges had arisen from an incident in Robertson on April 11, 1990 where WO Calitz had been in charge of the riot police. He was said to have ordered his men to shoot rubber bullets and birdshot at a crowd of about 900 running in panic from a tear-smoked community hall.

The court had heard evidence that policemen had thrown two tear-smoke canisters into the hall, to flush the people out.

(251)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

INTERPELLATIONS

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language.

Own Affairs

- 1 Mr C I NASSON—Education and Culture † [Withdrawn]
- 2 Mr C I NASSON—Education and Culture † [Withdrawn]

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

- 22 Mr L T LANDERS asked the Minister of Law and Order
  - (1) How many incidents of train-related violence were (a) reported to and (b) in-

investigated by the South African Police during the period 1 January 1990 up to the latest specified date for which statistics are available.

- (2) whether any of these incidents resulted in (a) arrests and (b) successful prosecutions, if not, why not, if so, (i) how many in each case and (ii) what are the other relevant details,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) (a) 1990—Not available  
1991—January until June—not available  
1991—July until 28 May 1993—580
- (b) 580
- (2) (a) Yes  
(b) Yes

- (i) 60 arrests  
3 successful prosecutions

- (ii) The persons were arrested on charges of murder, attempted murder and robbery. Two persons were convicted for murder and one for attempted murder.

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language.

General Affairs

Retrenchment of police assistants

- 1 Mr K CHETTY asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether any police assistants are to be retrenched, if not, what is the position in this regard, if so, why,
- (2) whether it is the intention to find alternative employment for such assistants, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details?

D335E INT

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Charman, it is a pleasure to appear in this House again after the recess. Everybody looks very relaxed and rested.

Mr M RAJAB That is a very bright tie you have there.

The MINISTER. Yes, it befits the occasion.

At present there are 13 845 assistant policemen in the SA Police, of whom 316 are White, 11 233 are Black, 1 942 are Coloured and 354 are Asians.

The police assistant unit was founded on 1 September 1986 to assist the SA Police in performing certain tasks in order to release permanent members to perform other policing functions. The requirements set for permanent assistants differ a lot from those set for permanent members of the SA Police. Their training consists of a 10-week training course, compared to the six-month training course offered to permanent members. They are, therefore, only trained to perform certain tasks and are not fully fledged members of the SA Police.

Police assistants are appointed as temporary members. Police assistants do not have benefits such as housing subsidies, medical benefits or pension funds. They are paid on a daily basis. However, should a police assistant be injured

while on duty, remuneration may be paid for the full period of absence. When a police assistant dies while he is on duty, the State covers the funeral costs.

As mentioned, the SA Police is taking steps to improve the position of police assistants. At present a process is in operation whereby police assistants who are suitable to be taken into service as fully fledged members, are selected with a view to permanent deployment and retraining. The remaining police assistants will be given the opportunity to apply for certain occupational classes, for example security guards, mortuary assistants or general assistants in the Public Service structure of the SA Police, which would also give them permanent employment.

Another possibility for the future is the establishment of a peacekeeping force. I believe that quite a number of police assistants could be used in that peacekeeping force.

Mr K CHETTY Mr Charman, this hon Minister was not responsible for the recruitment of the police assistants. I am sure he was sympathetic to the plight of these men, after reading in the newspapers that these police assistants were to be retrenched. I would also like to point out that these men were employed by the State when the State did not have sufficient funds to recruit fully fledged policemen. That was some time during 1986.

In my view these police assistants have been carrying out their duties in an excellent manner, but a few of them caused some problems during their stay in the SA Police. Some of them have been charged with misconduct. However, I speak for the people in Durban, where I come from, and I wish to say that in most cases they have done excellent work. In fact, in some cases they did a better job than some of the fully fledged policemen.

Furthermore, if one looks at their attendance, one sees that they hardly stay away from work, whereas some members of the permanent force take long periods of leave when they feel like it. As I have said, they are doing good work.

I was informed that those who possess matric certificates will be given an opportunity to join the Police Force, but will have to do their normal training, which we accept. They have now been called upon to write an IQ test,

1257

**Police committee  
Star 15/9/93  
to form union**

A 12-member pilot committee to investigate the establishment of an employee union was elected by 200 policemen in Pretoria last night. (251)

SAP members said the proposed employee organisation would be apolitical and non-racial. It was not intended to be a rival for the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union, said Colonel Johan Mostert, an SAP public relations officer.

The proposed employees' association would strive for better economic benefits for members, better working conditions, a collective voice on management policy and practices that affect members, and the promotion of professionalism in the police force — Sapa

**NEWS** Popcru Protest marchers identified • Charged u

*Sowetan isiqalo*  
**116 cops in hot water**

**Sowetan Correspondent**

POLICE have identified 116 South African Police members who broke disciplinary codes by taking part in a Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union march last month

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze confirmed yesterday that 45 internal departmental cases and one criminal case had been opened regarding the march

According to reports, some of the protesters, who marched on John Vorster Square to demand improved service conditions, also chanted "Kill the Boer, kill the farmer" and "One settler, one bullet"

**Disciplinary code**

Kotze said the internal charges arose from the breaking of the SAP's disciplinary code. The criminal charge came from the use of an official police vehicle

without permission

He said the 116 policemen who have been identified so far included 74 assistant constables, 19 municipal policemen and 23 permanent SAP members

Internal hearings have not yet begun. A decision on the action to be taken against the policemen will be made after the hearings

Police believe there are about another 80 members still to be identified as having taken part in the march

251

# Goniwe inquest told of roadblock

PORT ELIZABETH — There was a security force roadblock on the freeway near the Bluewater Bay off-ramp on the night Mr Matthew Goniwe and three other activists were brutally murdered nearby, the Goniwe inquest here heard from two witnesses yesterday.

Somerset East farmer Ms Barbara Butters and her driver Mr Ntonti Vusani said they came across the roadblock when they drove to Port Elizabeth to deliver farm produce on June 27, 1985.

While roadblocks were not unusual in the Eastern Cape, it stood out in her memory as the biggest she had ever seen, said Mrs Butters.

She said she recalled the date she saw the roadblock as June 27, 1985 because she later linked it to the disappearance and murder of the four United Democratic Front activists.

The mutilated bodies of the Cradock four as well as Mr Goniwe's burnt-out car were found near Bluewater Bay.

Mrs Butters said she had visited the late Bishop Bruce Evans and told him her "thoughts" on the matter.

Police denied there was a roadblock near the Bluewater Bay off-ramp on June 27, but said there was one there the week before, on June 20.

## Cradock widows sue for R1,6m: Govt to defend

PORT ELIZABETH — The government will defend in court civil claims amounting to R1,6 million instituted against it by the widows of the four Cradock activists who were brutally slain in 1985.

State advocate Mr Johan Coetzee said yesterday he had been instructed to defend the claims and would file notice to this effect with the Grahamstown Supreme Court next week.

Mrs Nyameka Goniwe, Mrs Nonbuyiselo Mhlauli, Mrs Nomonde Calata and Mrs Sindiswa Mkonto are suing the government for the deaths of their husbands in 1985.

The Legal Resources Centre (LRC) in Grahamstown has instituted a civil claim against Minister of Law and Order Mr Hernus Kriel and Minister of Defence Mr Kobie Coetzee on behalf of the widows. — Sapa

Mrs Butters denied she had mixed up the dates ~~CT 15/9/93~~

Asked by senior counsel for the defence force, Mr Anton Mostert, why she had not reported her suspicions to the police, Mrs Butters said she had not wanted to get involved ~~254~~ 251

At one point Mr Mostert accused Mrs Butters of "looking to a cleric" in the public gallery for guidance before answering his questions ~~227~~

Mr Vusani said he had never seen a roadblock near Bluewater Bay before and he remembered it was on the day that Mr Goniwe was reported missing.

The inquest continues — Sapa



# NEWS Farmer recalls 'biggest' police barrier ● Michael Jackson reschedules bookings



**SPLASH ...** Which colour to use, was the question asked by these two boys during the Readathon Day at the Johannesburg College of Education. More than 3 000 children from the Reef attended the event and drew what is believed to be the biggest mural in the world. PIC: CLINTON ASARY

## Natal murder toll rises to 25

**THREE** people were murdered in Natal in the past 24 hours, raising the recorded toll in the province since Friday to 25, KwaZulu Police said yesterday.

The homeland police have arrested four suspects in connection with murder. The KZP said the body of Mr Nkosifike Ningsi (28) was found with stab wounds in Umlazi, south of Dur-

ban, early yesterday, bringing to 10 the number of people murdered in the township since last Friday.

The body of an unidentified youth was found with gunshot wounds in KwaMashu, north of Durban, on Monday.

At the weekend, Mr Sabelo Gina (24) was shot dead in the Masomonco area in Mandeni, Northern Natal, and his companion, Mr

Theminkosi Msweli, was seriously wounded in an attack by three gunmen. The motive for the attack is not known.

A South African Police constable is fighting for his life after attackers burst into his house in KwaNdengezi, near Pinetown, on Monday night and shot him - Sapa.

## Inquest told of roadblock

**T**HERE was a security force roadblock on the freeway near the Bluewater Bay off-ramp on the night Mr Matthew Goniwe and three other activists were murdered nearby, the Goniwe inquest was told yesterday.

**Bluewater Bay**  
Butters said she later read about the car and a body being found at Bluewater Bay.

She visited the late Bishop Bruce Evans and told him her "thoughts" on the matter, she said.

Police denied there was a roadblock near the Bluewater Bay off-ramp on June 27 1985, but said there was one there the week before on June 20.

Butters denied she had mixed up the dates, adding she was convinced the roadblock was on the day the four activists were reported to have disappeared.

Somerset East farmer Mrs Barbara Butters and her driver Mr Nthoni Vusani told the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court they came across the roadblock when they drove to the city to deliver farm produce on June 27 1985.

**Counsel for the South African Police**, Mr "Dyp" du Bruyn, submitted there was no roadblock on June 27 and that Butters had made a mistake.

Butters "I can't accept that".

Asked by senior counsel for the South African Defence Force, Mr Anton Mostert, why she had not reported her suspicions to the police, Butters said she had not wanted to get involved

While roadblocks were not unusual in the Eastern Cape, it stood out in her memory as the biggest she had ever seen, said Butters.

She said she recalled the date as June 27 1985 because she later linked it to the disappearance and murder of the four United Democratic Front activists.

The mutilated bodies of the Cradock four as well as Goniwe's burnt-out car were found near

— Sapa



CT 15/9/93  
**Goyt defends  
indemnity**

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE government yesterday defended as "even-handed" President F W de Klerk's decision to grant indemnity to an ex-Koevoet policeman on trial for assault after 37 people were shot and 70 hurt in police action in Robertson in 1990

Warrant Officer Dirk Calitz, 34, was indemnified in 1990 after he had been sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment by the Windhoek Supreme Court in 1987 for beating a headman to death

In the Robertson incident, WO Calitz was said during his trial to have ordered riot police under his charge to shoot rubber bullets and bird-shot at a crowd of about 900 running in panic from a tear-smoked community hall

Watch stepped up, inquest told

# Colonel 'knew Goniwe's moves'

Star 16/9/93

Port Elizabeth — Police intensified their surveillance of United Democratic Front activist Matthew Goniwe shortly before he was murdered in 1985, a former Cradock security policeman told the Goniwe inquest yesterday.

And if normal tailing procedures had been adhered to on the night of his murder, police should have known who had killed him, said Fred Koni, a sergeant at the Cradock Security Branch in 1985.

He said former Cradock Security Branch head Colonel Eric Winter ordered at the beginning of June that police monitoring of Goniwe be intensified.

Koni said Winter and two other Security Branch officers left the Cradock office on the morning of June 27 — the day Goniwe and three other activists were murdered — and returned only the following day.

Winter did not tell Koni where he was going and left no contact number, which was unusual.

Koni said Winter was aware that Goniwe was going to Port Elizabeth on June 27.

Winter gave Koni a transcript of a telephone call between Goniwe and another activist, Derek Swarts, on June 24 in which it was mentioned that Goniwe would travel to Port Elizabeth on June 27, instead of a day earlier as planned.

He said Winter was "unusually anxious" when he returned to the office on June 28 and con-

**CRADOCK'S security police chief was aware of Matthew Goniwe's travel plans the day he was murdered, a witness testifies**

251

stantly asked about what had been heard on the telephone tap at Goniwe's house.

Koni said he and another policeman, Boyce Msoki, were in charge of monitoring and transcribing telephone calls between activists.

During the day another activist, Gladwell Makaula, telephoned Goniwe's wife, Nyameka, to ask whether Goniwe had returned home.

## 'Tamatie'

Later Warrant-Officer Fanie Els telephoned Mrs Goniwe to tell her that her husband's burnt-out car had been found near Bluewater Bay.

Koni said he had reported both calls to Winter.

About an hour later Winter emerged from his office and told Koni that "Azapo got them", meaning that the Azanian People's Organisation had killed Goniwe and the three other activists.

Koni said Azapo was not active in Cradock in 1985.

Koni said Goniwe was under constant surveillance through telephone taps, a bugging device known as a "tamatie" which had been planted in his home, and through a system of informers, field workers and handlers who followed him wherever he went.

He confirmed during cross-examination by George Bizos, senior counsel for the Goniwe family, that if normal procedures had been followed Goniwe would have been trailed to and from Port Elizabeth on June 27.

Bizos: "So, the person following Mr Goniwe should have known who the killers were."

Koni: "The policeman following him should have known who killed him if he had done his job."

Testifying earlier this year, Winter said he was unable to recall his whereabouts on June 27, but he thought he had been in Cradock.

He also denied that there was a functioning "tamatie" in Goniwe's home.

Other police witnesses have also denied that the police had the manpower to keep Goniwe under constant surveillance.

Koni said he decided to testify when he heard that President de Klerk had called on people with information relevant to the inquest to come forward.

The hearing continues today.  
— Sapa.

# Security police 'often posed as businessmen'

ARG 16/9/93

## □ Goniwe inquest told of 'total cover'

PAT CANDIDO  
The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — Security policemen who had "total cover" often posed as businessmen in the community, a retired security policeman told the Goniwe inquest here today

Fred Koni was produced as a surprise witness by George Bizos SC, counsel for the families of Matthew Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlawuli

Known as the Cradock Four, their bodies were found near Blue Water Bay on June 27 1985

Sergeant Koni was being cross-examined by J P de Bruyn, for the South African Police, on the difference between informers and handlers

Sergeant Koni said handlers were usually security policemen

Sometimes they had "total cover" and worked as businessmen No one knew they were actually policemen

They usually had informers whose identities were protected and who reported only to them

He said he did not know how many policemen had total cover

Asked by Mr De Bruyn why he happened to have such a good memory, Sergeant Koni replied "I agree I have a good memory If something happens to make you remember, then you can remember"

Asked about the taps and bugs on activists, he said a Mr Hattingh, a security policeman from Port Elizabeth, would come to the Cradock office and ask which phones had to be tapped

Once he had a list he would put on his jacket, which was similar to those worn by post office staff, and then go out

When he returned he would tell them that the tap was operational

Asked about "A files", which were opened for people considered top security risks, Sergeant Koni said he could not recall how many there were but it could have been about 80

He said he had worked in the office and did not know the different informers

He had no knowledge how many "tamaties" — listening devices — had been placed in the home of Mr Goniwe

But when he listened to the recordings, he could hear a spirit stove being used in the kitchen

A "tamatie" recorded everything for a period of 24 hours

Sergeant Koni said he did not know how many police vehicles there were in Cradock but he knew Major Eric Winter had a blue Ford Sierra

He said when Colonel Winter, Sergeant Chris Labuschagne and a Warrant Officer Hough had left the office on June 27, he did not "peep outside" to see which car they had left in

Asked by Mr De Bruyn why he had suddenly decided to give evidence, he said he had first been approached by members of the team representing the families in August last year

However, he had had to travel to Botswana and had been busy with his "own thing"

At a later stage, he had again been approached by Clive Plaskett of the Legal Resources Centre

He had decided to give evidence because the State President and the Judge President of the Eastern Cape had appealed to people to come forward with the whole truth

The inquest has been adjourned until Monday

# The cop who can recall

251

ARG 18/9/93

**PAT CANDIDO**

Weekend Argus Bureau

**PORT ELIZABETH** — By the time he was murdered on June 27 1985, Matthew Goniwe had become such a headache for the sinister network of securocrats created by Prime Minister P W Botha to keep apartheid in place that even Cabinet ministers made midnight visits to Cradock.

At the reopened inquest on the United Democratic Front activist and his friends, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicele Mhlawuli, the pendulum has swung from the SADF to the security police and back.

In a dramatic twist this week counsel for the families of the dead men produced a man who, though he had learnt that one did not ask questions "when you work for the security police", had a remarkable ability to remember details of the time Mr Goniwe disappeared.

Unlike many of his senior officers, Sergeant Fred Zimdele Koni, now retired, had no difficulty recalling where he was on June 27 1985.

He was in his office at the Cradock security branch monitoring letters, telephone conversations and transcribing a bugging device known as a "tamatie" which had been placed in the Goniwe home.

His memory was so good that SAP counsel J P du Bruyn sarcastically commented on it.

Sergeant Koni replied simply "I agree my memory is good. If something happens to make you remember, then you can remember."

He had no difficulty recalling that

■ A tamatie (listening device) had been placed in the Goniwe home and recorded conversations on a 24-hour basis. The telephone was also bugged.

■ The police ought to know who killed Mr Goniwe because he was tailed by them everywhere he went.

■ Security police Sergeant Amos Faku, who died in a huge car bomb blast at Motherwell in 1989, used to be a regular visitor to Cradock where the sergeant heard him say the only solution to the Cradock problem was that Mr Goniwe be killed.

■ On June 27, the head of the security police in Cradock, Colonel (then a Major) Eric Winter and two colleagues left the office and did not return until the following day.

■ On June 28 Colonel Winter was so anxious about what appeared on transcriptions of calls and conversations from the Goniwe house that he asked every 10 to 15 minutes.

The car-bomb killings of Sergeant Faku, informer Charles Jack, and two other policemen, Desmond Mapipa and Glen Mgoduka featured prominently in the Goniwe inquest with security police explosives expert Major Deon Nieuwoudt giving evidence and blaming the explosion on the ANC.

After his evidence, deputy attorney general Mike Hodgen asked the SAP to re-open their investigation into the car bomb killings.

Sergeant Koni told the court Mr Goniwe was considered a terrorist, an arch-enemy of the State and was under 24-hour surveillance which had been stepped up considerably before his death.

One June 27 he told Colonel Winter that activist Derrick Swarts had telephoned Mr Goniwe from Port Elizabeth about a meeting. He later heard Colonel Winter on the telephone, but only heard something about "10 o'clock".

Shortly after this Colonel Winter

■ Who killed Matthew Goniwe, the quietly spoken maths teacher who unleashed the fury of South Africa's security forces in the Eastern Cape during 1985? The inquest continues to probe



Matthew Goniwe

left and he did not see him again until the following morning. Colonel Winter was already there when he arrived at 7am and appeared anxious.

He said that Colonel Winter usually told him where he was going so that he could be reached in an emergency.

Sergeant Koni said Mr Goniwe had been the target of complex surveillance run with military precision and involving huge manpower. The police followed Mr Goniwe not in one car, but several each with a radio. Car A would hand over to car B and C every 20 kilometres or so.

He said security police wanted information so that they could charge Mr Goniwe with a crime which would have resulted in him being jailed for a lengthy period. Activists were divided into three categories. Those in the A Category were the most important and their telephones were tapped and mail intercepted.

Mr Goniwe's file comprised at least six volumes, which were moved to the strongroom after his death.

When asked by the judge whether he had not been curious when he heard about the deaths of the Cradock Four, Sergeant Koni replied that in the security police one did not ask questions. The only question one asked was when one could take leave.

Earlier in the inquest when Colonel Winter was asked about his activities on June 27 between 7.30am and 7.30am the following day he said he could not remember specifically but probably had been in his office.

Nor could he remember if a "tamatie" had been placed in the Goniwe home. He could not recall making a telephone call after being told of Mr Goniwe's pending visit to Port Elizabeth.

Mr Du Bruyn asked for the inquest to be adjourned until Monday, saying Sergeant Koni was regarded by the police as "the most important witness".

# Cops tracked Goniwe

Sowetan 16/9/93

POLICE intensified their surveillance of United Democratic Front activist Mr Matthew Goniwe shortly before he was brutally murdered in June 1985

If normal tailing procedures had been adhered to on the night of his murder, police should have known who had killed him

This was said by Mr Fred Koni, a former Cradock security policeman, during the Goniwe inquest in Port Elizabeth yesterday

Koni, a sergeant in the Cradock Security Branch in 1985, said former head of the Cradock Security Branch Colonel

Eric Winter ordered at the beginning of June that police monitoring of Goniwe should be intensified

Koni alleged that on June 27, the day Goniwe and three other activists were brutally murdered, Winter and two other Security Branch officers left the Cradock office in the morning and returned only on the following day (25)

Winter did not tell Koni where he was going and left no contact number, which was very unusual (3224)

Koni said Winter was aware that Goniwe was going to Port Elizabeth on June 27 because he personally handed

him a transcript of a telephone call between Goniwe and another activist, Mr Derek Swarts, on June 24 in which mention was made of the fact that Goniwe would travel to Port Elizabeth on June 27, instead of on June 26 as planned

He confirmed during cross-examination that if normal procedures had been followed Goniwe would have been trailed to and from Port Elizabeth on June 27. Testifying earlier this year, Winter said he was unable to recall his whereabouts on June 27. The hearing continues today — Sapa.



# SAP 'know PE killers'

Star 17/9/93

Port Elizabeth — The Goniwe inquest was yesterday postponed until Monday to give legal counsel for the South African Police, Dup de Bruyn, time to prepare cross-examination of a last-minute witness, former Cradock security policeman Fred Koni who made several surprising claims on Wednesday.

Koni, who will probably be the last witness at the inquest, claimed that police intensified their surveillance of United Democratic Front activist Matthew Goniwe shortly before he was brutally murdered with three other activists in June 1985 and that police would have known who the killers were had they adhered to normal tailing procedures. (25)

He testified that on the day of the four murders Cradock Security Branch head Colonel Eric Winter and two other officers left the office and did not return until the next morning. (25)

Koni said Winter was aware that Goniwe would be going to Port Elizabeth on June 27 because he personally had handed him a transcript of a telephone call between Goniwe and another activist, Derek Swarts, on June 24 in which mention had been made that Goniwe would travel on June 27 instead of on June 26.

On June 28, when Winter returned to the office, he was "unusually anxious" and constantly asked what had been heard on the telephone tap at Goniwe's house.

He and another policeman, Boyce Msoldi, were in charge of monitoring telephone calls between activists, which would then be transcribed.

Koni also testified that Goniwe was under constant surveillance through telephone taps, a bugging device known as a "tamatie" planted in his home, and through a system of informers.

The inquest resumes on Monday. — Sapa.

# SAP 'know PE killers'

Steur 17/9/93

Port Elizabeth — The Goniwe inquest was yesterday postponed until Monday to give legal counsel for the South African Police, Dup de Bruyn, time to prepare cross-examination of a last-minute witness, former Cradock security policeman Fred Koni who made several surprising claims on Wednesday.

Koni, who will probably be the last witness at the inquest, claimed that police intensified their surveillance of United Democratic Front activist Matthew Goniwe shortly before he was brutally murdered with three other activists in June 1985 and that police would have known who the killers were had they adhered to normal taping procedures.

He testified that on the day of the four murders Cradock Security Branch head Colonel Eric Winter and two other officers left the office and did not return until the next morning.

(251)

Koni said Winter was aware that Goniwe would be going to Port Elizabeth on June 27 because he personally had handed him a transcript of a telephone call between Goniwe and another activist, Derek Swarts, on June 24 in which mention had been made that Goniwe would travel on June 27 instead of on June 26.

On June 28, when Winter returned to the office, he was "unusually anxious" and constantly asked what had been heard on the telephone tap at Goniwe's house.

He and another policeman, Boyce Msoki, were in charge of monitoring telephone calls between activists, which would then be transcribed.

Koni also testified that Goniwe was under constant surveillance through telephone taps, a bugging device known as a "tamatie" planted in his home, and through a system of informers.

The inquest resumes on Monday. — Sapa.



# Bill opens way for joint intelligence service

By **BARRY STREEK**  
Political Staff

A SIGNIFICANT breakthrough in negotiations for co-operation and control of all intelligence services — including those of the government, the ANC and the PAC — has been achieved in the draft legislation for transitional government. This follows intense secret negotiations, involving police intelli-

gence, military intelligence, the National Intelligence Service and the intelligence wing of the ANC's military wing, uMkhonto weSizwe (MK).

While the government and the ANC have been reluctant to provide details of the behind-the-door negotiations, they have both confirmed their respective intelli-

gence services have been meeting. The basis of their agreement to co-operate has been incorporated in the Transitional Executive Bill tabled in Parliament yesterday.

The bill provides for the establishment of a sub-council on intelligence to "monitor and liaise with all services" to promote its objects, which will include the adoption of a set of basic principles on intelli-

gence to serve "as a basis for the creation of a national intelligence capability in a new democratic dispensation".

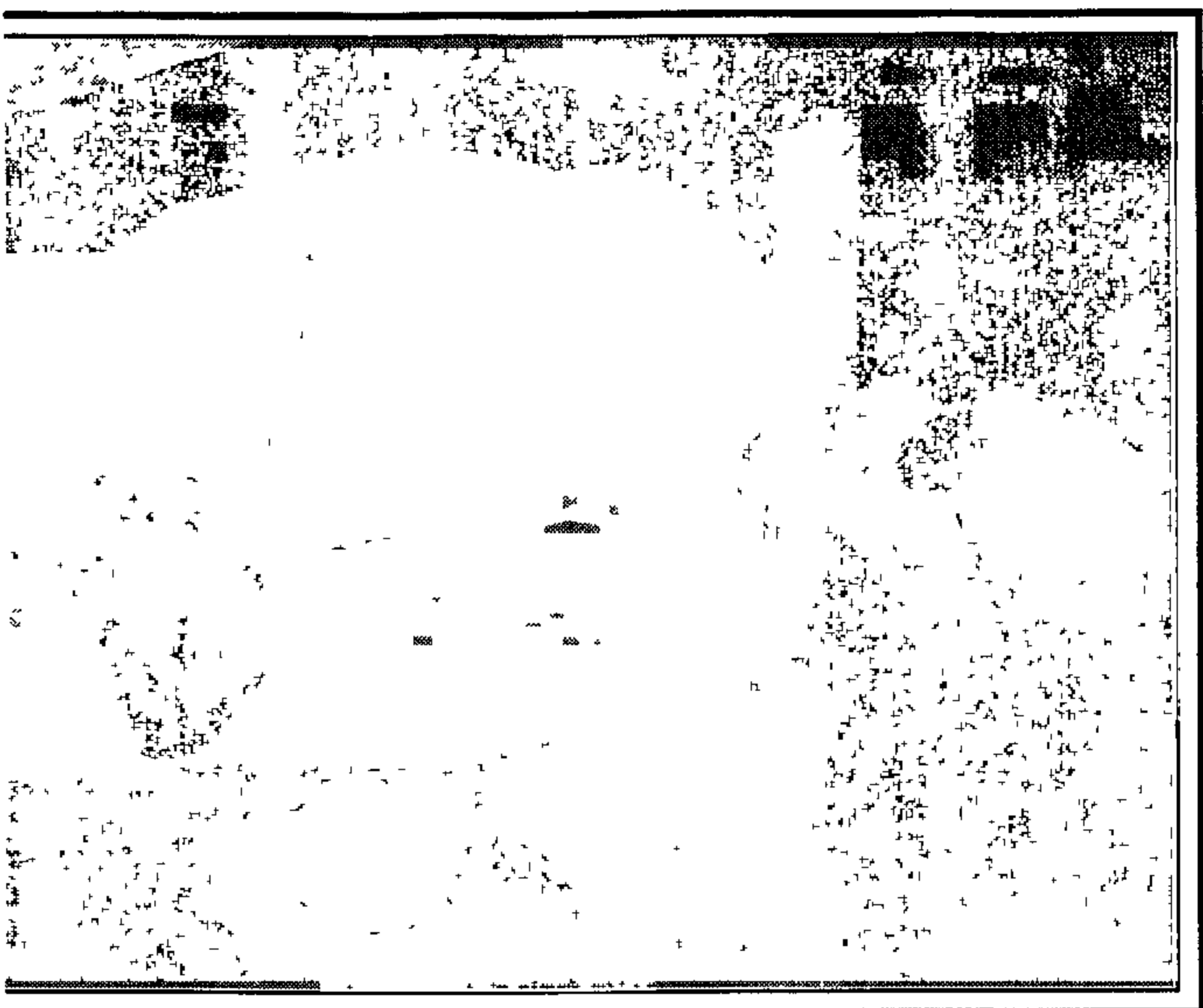
The sub-council will also be empowered to acquaint itself with "the nature, objects and functioning of every intelligence service or structure in South Africa".

Effectively, in terms of the bill, the intelligence wings of the government, the ANC and the PAC will co-operate, as long as they agree to join the interim government, and eventually merge if they are all part of the transitional government.

The bill provides for the formulation of a code of conduct "which will be binding on all members of all services during the period of 'transition'".

ET/19/93

**NEWS** Evidence of police activities by a surprise witness • Last leg of peace journey



# Cops often posed as businessmen

**Sowetan Correspondent**

**■ 'TOTAL COVER' Goniwe inquest is told about informers and handlers:**

**S**ECURITY POLICEMEN WHO HAD "total cover" often posed as businessmen in the community, a retired security policeman told the Goniwe inquest in the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court yesterday.

Sergeant Fred Koni said this during cross-examination by Mr J P de Bryyn, counsel for the South African Police, on the difference between informers and handlers.

Koni was produced as a surprise witness by Mr George Bizos, SC, counsel for the families of Mr Matlalewe Goniwe, Mr Fort Calata, Mr Sparrow Mkhonto and Mr Sicele Mhlawuli, whose bodies were found near Blue Water Bay in Port Elizabeth on June 27 1985.

Koni said handlers were usually security policemen. Sometimes they

had "total cover" and worked as businessmen. No one knew they were actually policemen. They usually had informers whose identities were protected and who reported only to them. He did not know how many policemen had "total cover".

He had no knowledge how many "tamates" — listening devices — had been placed in Goniwe's home. But when he listened to the recordings, he could hear a gas stove being used in the kitchen. A "tamate" recorded everything for a period of 24 hours. The inquest has been adjourned until Monday.



# Inquest delay after surprise claims

PORT ELIZABETH — The Goniwe inquest was postponed yesterday until Monday to give legal counsel for the SA Police, Mr Dup de Bruyn, time to prepare cross-examination of a last-minute witness, former Cradock security policeman Mr Fred Koni, who made several surprising claims on Wednesday.

Mr Koni claimed police in-

tensified their surveillance of United Democratic Front activist Mr Matthew Goniwe shortly before he was murdered in June 1985 and if normal tailing procedures had been adhered to on the night of his murder police should have known who killed him.

He testified that on the day Mr Goniwe and three other activists were murdered, the

head of the Cradock security branch, Col Eric Winter, and two other officers left the office and did not return until the next day CT 17/9/93

Mr Koni said Col Winter was aware that Mr Goniwe was going to Port Elizabeth on June 27 because he personally handed him a transcript of a telephone call between Mr

Goniwe and another activist, Mr Derek Swarts, on June 24 in which mention was made of the fact that Mr Goniwe would travel on June 27 instead of on June 26 as planned.

On June 28, when Col Winter returned to the office, he was "unusually anxious" and constantly asked what had been heard on the tap at Mr Goniwe's house, he said — Sapa

**T**HE launch of a committee tasked with forming a new police trade union was essentially a South African Police move to counter growing support for the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) within the SAP, according to policemen who attended the meeting this week.

The policemen were unconvinced by the insistence of the chairman, Colonel Johan Mostert, an officer in the SAP public relations department, that the meeting did not have official sanction and that a new union would not be used to neutralise Popcru.

The ministry of law and order and the police public relations department have denied the SAP would be officially involved in the formation of a union. "We cannot comment on the purpose and function of such organisations, as the SAP will not be a party to the formation — only the members on the ground," said SAP spokesman Captain Frank Alton.

An amendment to the Police Act, introduced by the government and currently before parliament, will empower the minister of law and order to promulgate regulations allowing union activity in the police force. "We are committed to the fundamental right of free association," said ministerial spokesman Craig Kotze. "Although the regulations have not yet been promulgated, they will not include the right to strike or any politicised union activity." This type of regulation would exclude Popcru, which works closely with the African National Congress-aligned Congress of South African Trade Unions (Cosatu) and has a history of militant action, including strikes.

The declared aim of Tuesday night's meeting was to establish an employees' body which would work for better wages and working conditions, promote professionalism in the force and take collective action on practices which affected members.

## Conservative officers to form new police union

SAP insiders say the plan for a new police trade union is intended to spike the guns of the increasingly troublesome Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union. **Paul Stober reports**

Indications that it had official sanction, said officers who attended the meeting, were:

- Organisers were able to use the police college in Pretoria to hold the meeting
- Conservative officers had suddenly taken the lead and formed the committee
- Only a core group of policemen around Pretoria had been informed of the meeting ahead of time

Organisers were able to guarantee no action would be taken against policemen attending the meeting, while charges were being formulated against Popcru members who took part in protest marches.

(251)

Basile Smit and the head of police efficiency services, Major General J Fvaz. These three were described as "the ones running the company" while commissioner Johan van der Merwe served out his time before retirement.

Smit, a former senior security policeman, is head of the 12 000-strong crime combating and investigation unit and is known to harbour political ambitions, despite being politically conservative. He has the support of former security policemen, still an influential bloc in the police, and rightist elements within the SAP.

As head of efficiency services Fvaz holds one of the most influential posts in the police force. His department broadly determines the structure of the force and is extremely influential in the drawing up of policing policy. Although a contender, Fvaz is seen as one of Smit's men and may drop out of the running in his favour.

Pruis is the candidate of the politicians, who see him as one of the few generals capable of guiding the SAP through transition to democracy. He is known for seeking out the limelight and shaking influential hands at the World Trade Centre. He also has support among former security policemen involved in his department when the security police was officially disbanded.

## 'Postman' bugged Goniwe

THE security police regarded Cradock activist Matthew Goniwe as the enemy, the re-opened inquest into his death heard this week.

Former Cradock security policeman Sgt Zilindile Koni said he monitored and transcribed recordings from listening devices planted in Goniwe's home. 19/9/93

He said the security police had been instructed to build a case against Goniwe so that he could be imprisoned for a long time.

A PE security cop - a certain Hattingh - would come to Cradock, disguise himself as a post office worker, and place bugs. - Pen. (251)

# Police protesters facing dismissal

By NICK OLIVARI

POLICEMEN who took part in a recent protest march through Johannesburg could face dismissal, demotion or fines of up to R2 000 on each charge.

SAP spokesman Major Eugene Opperman said he expected 129 cases to be handed to the SAP's regional prosecuting officer soon for a decision on prosecution.

He said 78 assistant constables, 47 permanent members and four municipal policemen would be entitled to legal representation during a departmental trial.

Cases being investigated include using police vehicles to get to the march, leaving work or

taking sick leave to attend the march, behaving in a manner unbecoming a police officer or contravening police regulations which exclude them from associating with a union or a political party. (251)

● Meanwhile, Police Workers' Association organisers have denied that a proposed union for regular SAP members is a management ploy to counter growing support for the Prisons Officers and Police Civil Rights Union.

At the launch meeting on Tuesday, association chairman Captain Peter-Don Brandt said if police unions were recognised, SAP members would be free to join whichever union they preferred.

## Cop on trial after prisoner fled 'attack'

*City Press* 19/9/93  
By ELIAS MALULEKE

THE trial of a police sergeant who allegedly battered a prisoner at Pretoria North Police Station on March 19 will resume tomorrow at the Pretoria North Magistrates' Court (251)

Sgt Schalk Willem Bezuidenhout, 31, of 261 West Street, Pretoria North, has been charged with assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm.

It is alleged he kicked and pistol-whipped William Nkonwana, who allegedly suffered multiple injuries.

Bezuidenhout has pleaded not guilty.

Nkonwana, 28, of Mamelodi East, staged a dramatic escape from the Pretoria North Police Station on March 19, to seek medical help after the incident.

After receiving medical assistance at Mamelodi Clinic, he arrived at City Press the following day and later handed himself over to the police.

# Growing tension over police union

Star 20/9/93

251

BY BRONWYN WILKINSON

As temperatures continue to rise between the SAP and the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), the union claims its members are facing increasing pressure from the SAP to give up their Popcru membership.

Popcru believes the SAP has become more threatened by the union since the organisation's march on Johannesburg's John Vorster Square last month.

At least 116 Popcru members face severe disciplinary action for taking part in the march, during which marchers reportedly chanted "Kill the boer, kill the farmer" and "One settler, one bullet"

Popcru spokesman Monwabisi Moto said recently that dismissal of the policemen who took part in the march would not make sense and added the men had been targeted because they were members of the union.

"The SAP claims it will do anything to stop crime and violence. It needs policemen; why fire trained policemen just for taking part in a march?"

## Weaken

The official recognition of the union was the subject of heated debate in Parliament last week.

Police have announced that a pilot committee has been set up to investigate the establishment of another police union.

Popcru believed the SAP were planning to establish the second union to weaken Popcru, Moto said.

Ministry of Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze has denied that the second union would be set up purely as a Popcru rival.

Moto said the recent announcement that 13 000 assistant constables were to be integrated into the Permanent Force if they fit the criteria, or placed in civilian positions, was yet another means the SAP was using to rid its ranks of Popcru members or intimidate them into resigning from the union.

Popcru's strongest support base is among assistant constables.

Kotze denied the allegation.



# Ex-policeman sticks to his evidence on monitoring Goniwe

(251) (S) ARG 20/9/93  
PAT CANDIDO

The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH.— A former security policeman denied today that his evidence on the non-stop surveillance of Matthew Goniwe was untrue.

Fred Koni, now retired, was being cross-examined by J P de Bruyn, for the police, at the inquest on Mr Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlawuh being held in the Supreme Court here.

Mr De Bruyn said Sergeant Koni had never taken part in any surveillance trips himself but had relied on what he heard in the office about the monitoring of Mr Goniwe.

Sergeant Koni said there was a regular Monday morning meeting where surveillance and other matters were discussed and people monitoring Mr Goniwe had to complete forms which were placed in his file.

He said he thought about five cars were involved but could not say with any certainty.

It was necessary to follow Mr Goniwe because he could give the impression that he was going to Port Elizabeth and go to Hanover instead.

He said there was a "tamatie", a listening device, in Mr Goniwe's home and if Colonel Eric Winter denied this he was

not telling the truth

Sergeant Koni admitted that while he was with the security police he was involved in an accident and charged with driving under the influence after hitting a parked vehicle

He also appeared before a disciplinary committee when he was not at work one day

As a result he was transferred from the security branch to the uniformed branch

Mr De Bruyn produced a letter saying the transfer had taken place in 1987, but Sergeant Koni insisted that the actual transfer had taken place only in 1989.

He said in 1988 he was off for most of the year because he had broken his leg and in 1987 it was necessary to train somebody to take over his job.

He said though the transfer might have officially referred to 1987 in practice it took place only in 1989

Questioned on why he had said he had left the force on a disability pension in 1991 when he had in fact left in July 1990, he said it was easy to make a mistake but he thought it was 1991 because they were still living in the stables used for the horses, which was very bad for morale

(Proceeding)

General releases damning report

# Former cop *Sowetan 21/9/93* 'unreliable'

**INQUEST HEARING** Police evidence  
in Matthew Goniwe killing challenged:

**T**HE MEMORY AND THE evidence of a former Cradock security policeman, who last week claimed the police should have known who killed political activist Mr Matthew Goniwe, was unreliable, SAP counsel said yesterday

Mr Dup de Bruyn submitted to the Goniwe judicial inquest in Port Elizabeth that Mr Fred Koni had testified positively to things he knew nothing about. *(251) (254)*

Last week Koni told the inquest the police should have known who killed Goniwe and three other Cradock activists in June 1985 because Goniwe was followed by security policemen wherever he went

Koni said he worked in administration at the Cradock security branch and he knew from reports and other documentation that Goniwe was constantly followed

De Bruyn pointed out that he had no first-hand knowledge of how Goniwe was followed "I submit you are testifying about things you know nothing

about Your evidence about Goniwe being constantly followed is untrue and never took place"

Koni denied this submission

De Bruyn also pointed out apparent inaccuracies in Koni's affidavit.

Koni says in the affidavit he left the security branch in 1989 and joined the uniform branch before leaving the police force in 1991

De Bruyn said he had not voluntarily left the security branch in 1989, but had been transferred to the uniform branch in 1987 because of a drunken driving conviction

Koni admitted he had been convicted but said he had remained at the security branch until 1989

De Bruyn produced documentation to show that he had been transferred to the uniform branch in October 1987

Koni replied "Officially, the document may be correct, but in practice it was not done I remained at the security branch until 1989" Part of his duties had been to train his replacement

The hearing continues - Sapa.

# Goniwe inquest evidence ends

PORT ELIZABETH — The re-opened judicial inquest into the 1985 deaths of Cradock activists Mr Matthew Goniwe, Mr Fort Calata, Mr Sicelo Mhlauhi and Mr Sparrow Mkhonto was postponed yesterday until February 7 next year, when argument will be heard.

Unless further evidence comes to light before the inquest is resumed, it is unlikely that more witnesses will be called, says the attorney-general's office.

During the inquest yesterday, counsel

for the SA Police Mr Dup de Bruyn, SC, told former Cradock security police sergeant Mr Fred Koni "You are intelligent, but unfortunately also a liar."

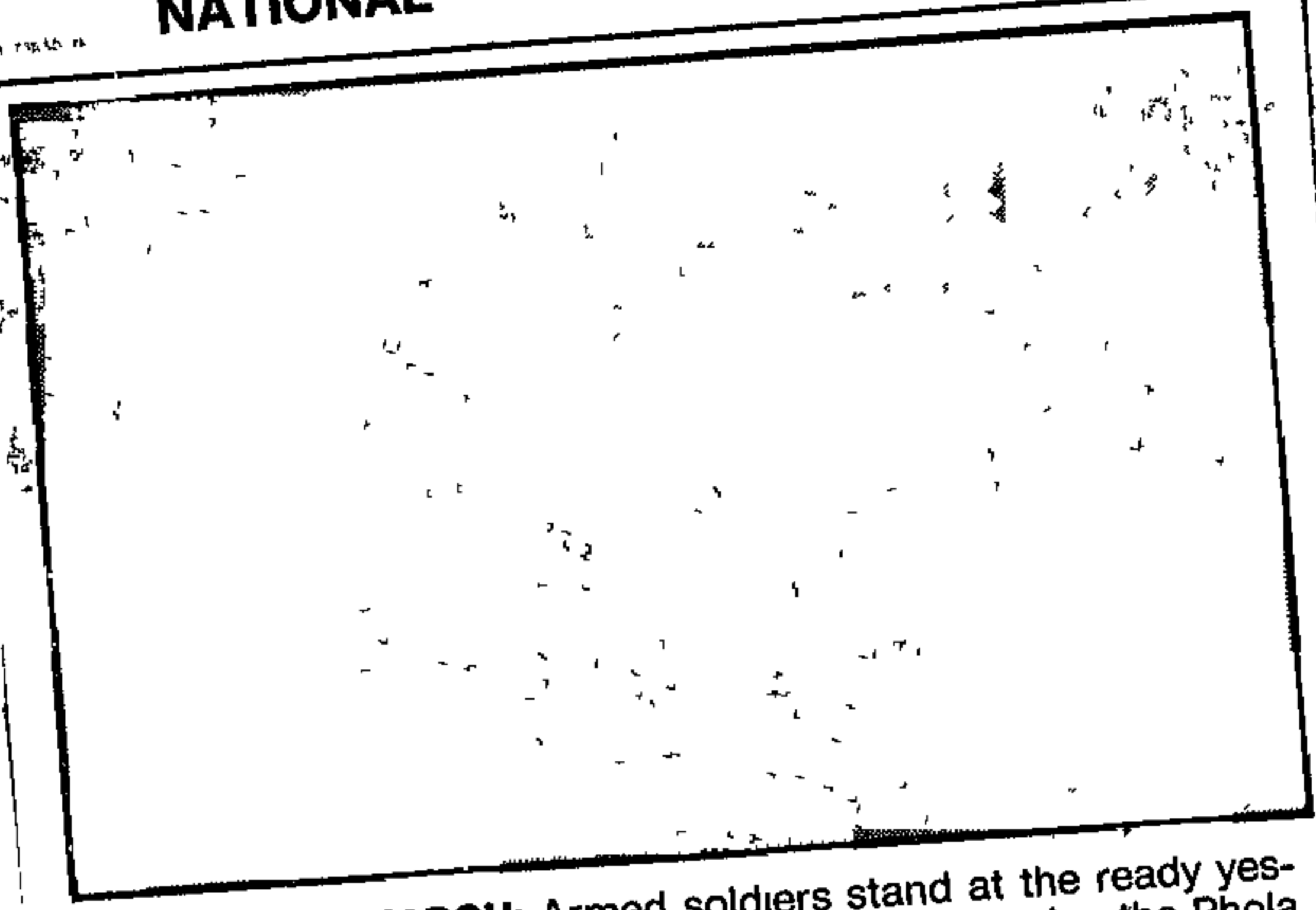
Earlier, Mr De Bruyn, in cross-examination, had questioned Mr Koni about a Sierra vehicle used by the Cradock security police during 1985, and Mr Koni had replied that such a car was used at the time, but he could not remember its colour. (25) (24) CT 22/9/93

Mr De Bruyn pointed out that Mr Koni had specifically mentioned the car's blue colour in his testimony last week.

Mr De Bruyn said he would argue that Mr Koni was a "blatant liar" and that "no value could be placed on his evidence."

Mr Koni did not agree with Mr De Bruyn that security police chief Colonel Eric Winter had never ordered that the monitoring of Mr Goniwe be intensified.

— Own Correspondent, Sapa



**SQUATTER SEARCH:** Armed soldiers stand at the ready yesterday as a huge search operation was conducted in the Phola Park squatter camp in Tokoza. The shack-to-shack search was conducted after gunmen allegedly sought refuge after Tuesday night's massacre nearby in which 18 people were killed along a 5 km stretch of road.

ARC 23/9/93

## White police 'must leave' <sup>(251)</sup>

JOHANNESBURG — White policemen should get out of townships because they are conniving with the Inkatha Freedom Party, says Umkhonto we Sizwe leader Joe Modise.

Mr Modise, head of the ANC's military wing, was addressing about 200 people at Tokoza Stadium on the East Rand, where 38 people have died in the past two days.

His visit took place just hours

after an IFP tour of the area ended abruptly with township youths threatening violence and police warning of danger.

Speaking to journalists, Mr Modise blamed the violence on hostel residents who, he claimed, were IFP members bussed in from outside the area.

The only solution was for the transitional executive council to establish a national multiparty peace-keeping force — Sapa.

# Flats groups meet cops to discuss grievances

Staff Reporter

FIVE political and community-based organisations from Khayelitsha met with the SAP yesterday to address grievances and discuss the role of the internal stability unit in the township

Members of the ANC, SACP, the South African National Civics' Organisation, the Congress of South African Students' and the SA Municipal Workers' Union met with senior police officers at the request of the Regional Peace Committee

Police public relations chief, Colonel Raymond Dowd, said the organisations raised "various issues", foremost of which was the "alleged misconduct" of the SAP and members of the unit in Khayelitsha

He said the police had undertaken to give written feedback on the progress of various investigations after a march to the Khayelitsha police station on August 20

Colonel Dowd said the police had also told the organisations that they were not prepared to withdraw the unit as it played an "important role" in maintaining law and order and protecting the community

He said the police admitted that there might be "some individual members" of the unit who were not acting according to the rules and appealed to the community to supply them with evidence so that they could be investigated

But the groups refused and insisted that the unit be withdrawn, he said

251

CT 24/9/93

## Police deny involvement in 'bugging' CP caucus

CT 24/9/83

Political Staff

(5) (20)

**THE** police last night rejected "any implication" that it was involved in the bugging of the Conservative Party's caucus room in Parliament

The CP's chief whip, Mr Frank le Roux, said in a statement that his party had established "beyond all doubt" that its caucus room had been bugged

He said the CP had decided yesterday to set a trap. They spoke of a protest and then accused the police of using the "information".

There was an increased police presence, but there had been rumours of a protest even before the CP met

# SAP WON'T return seized documents'

(251)

(Iden Wetherell WM 24-30/7/93)

**T**HE South African Police has no intention of returning documents seized over the years from anti-apartheid organisations, Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said this week.

A call for the return of such documents was made recently at an African National Congress conference on culture and development.

Kotze said that if documents had been seized in terms of the law prevailing at the time, they remained the property of the state. "Return to their original owners is not therefore germane."

"If they have not been destroyed," they were now the responsibility of the Crime Combating and Investigation Service, he added, although the documents could be in files "all over the place".

Kotze's statement gives fresh cause for concern about the fate of documents in state hands.

Critics stress that private records belonging to individuals and organisations such as trade unions, the United Democratic Front and the End Conscription Campaign, seized by security police in the 1980s, could now be going through the shredder.

It follows the *Mail & Guardian's* recent disclosure that the State Security Council has secretly ordered state departments to destroy classified documents — and particularly those relating to the national security management system of the PW Botha era.

Last week Brian Currin, director of Lawyers for Human Rights, applied to the Pretoria Supreme Court for an order preventing further destruction of documents and bringing them under the provisions of the Archives Act.

Respondents in the case — a ruling was expected yesterday — are the state president, minister of national education, the director of the State Archives and director-general of the National Intelligence Service.

Currin's attorney, David Dison, argued that a directive from the State Security Secretariat, on the advice of the government's chief law officer, that such documents do not fall under the Archives Act is flawed and that their destruction is therefore unlawful.

The ANC this week threw its weight behind Currin's court bid. "The files in question could be of assistance to a commission of truth that the ANC has called for," it said in a statement.

# It's been a far cry from the last Goniwe inquest

PAT CANDIDO

Weekend Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH.—The first phase of the reopened inquest on "state enemy" Matthew Goniwe and his activist colleagues, which ended here with the last of 15 witnesses, was a far cry from the original inquest five years ago.

In spite of the trauma of once again listening to the horrifying description of the brutal murder of Mr Goniwe, his widow Nyameka, who sat quietly taking notes throughout the 144 hours of testimony, summed it up when she said: "Yes, very different... and I do feel at last an effort has been made to arrive at the truth"

She recalled how, five years ago, three days before Christmas, the families heard that the inquest would start on January 4 and the frantic struggle to find lawyers who had already closed for the festive season.

Eventually, in a small New Brighton courtroom, the family and a few journalists heard the request for postponement and an order for a formal inquest

This was followed by mounting political pressure after a newspaper published the contents of a top-secret military signal, allegedly sent on the orders of General Joffel van der Westhuizen, now head of military intelligence.

The signal called for the permanent removal from society of Mr Goniwe

On orders of President De Klerk the inquest resumed before Mr Justice Zietsman, Judge-President of the Eastern Cape.

On March 1 some of the top legal brains in the country gathered in the new Supreme Court to hear the reopened inquest on Mr Goniwe, Fort Calata, Sparrow Mkhonto and Sicelo Mhlawuli.

For the wives one of the most significant aspects of the proceedings were the appearance of a senior Defence Force officer and a black security policeman, prepared to take the risk of being branded traitors by their colleagues for giving evidence.

Another was the inquest-within-an-inquest which led to speculation that four men — three policemen and an Askari, blown to death in a car bomb explosion — may have known something about the Cradock Four, all members of the United Democratic Front.

During the past seven months the inquest has heard allegations that both the SADF and the security police were involved in the murders

SADF senior counsel Anton Mostert, alleged that not only had the security police murdered the four activists in 1985 but later murdered four of their own colleagues in 1989

He placed the blame at the door of security policeman Major Deon Nieuwoudt, an explosives expert who was near the scene when the policemen died.

Deputy attorney-general Mike Hodgen, SC, ordered the police to resume investigation in

the explosion which killed Amos Faku, Desmond Mapipa, Mbalala Ngoduka and informer Charles Jack.

There were audible gasps from the gallery when key witness Colonel Lourens du Plessis, who was granted indemnity on certain aspects of his evidence, told the court he never doubted that the signal from General Van der Westhuizen had been an order to kill.

Though branded a liar, a drunk, a sell-out, a man facing financial ruin and an ANC collaborator, he insisted he was not mistaken

Retired security police sergeant Fred Koni said while he worked in Cradock translating the bugging devices and a *tamatie* (listening device) placed in Mr Goniwe's home, he knew that Mr Goniwe was considered a "terrorist, an enemy of the state"

He said Mr Goniwe was subject to round-the-clock surveillance and even if he went to Cape Town he would have been followed

He said if the security police had done their job properly they should have known who killed the men on a lonely road near Blue Water Bay on June 27 1988.

Called an "outright liar" by Mr Du Bruyn, he admitted he had been convicted of drunken driving while returning home after a security police party and also admitted summonses for debt while he was battling to support a wife and four children on R200 to R300 a month.

He said his senior officer, Colonel Eric Winter, was so anxious to know what was on surveillance recordings from Mr Goniwe's home the day after his death that he was called into Colonel Winter's office every 10 or 15 minutes.

In his evidence Colonel Winter could not recall a *tamatie* in Mr Goniwe's house. He also could not recall making a phone call after hearing Mr Goniwe had left for Cradock or where he was on June 27.

General Van der Westhuizen, who admitted he was under extreme pressure to end the unrest which was spreading like fire through the Eastern Cape, claimed "privilege" on the grounds that he might incriminate himself and refused to answer several questions.

He said he could not specifically remember sending the signal or anything about it but conceded that only the security forces could have had the ability to carry out the well-planned and executed murders.

This week the hearing was postponed to February when the judge will hear argument from legal teams on how he should approach evidence. The record runs to more than 3 300 pages.

The legal teams for the police and army indicated that their argument would prove that their clients were not involved.

George Bizos, SC, counsel for the families, said he would argue that the two arms of the security forces carried out the killings.

After hearing the arguments it is likely that the court will adjourn again to give the judge a chance to ponder the landmark case.

ARG 25/9/93

251



# Top cop slams 'racist' union

**VUYO BAVUMA**  
Weekend Argus Reporter

POLICE have dismissed Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) calls for the removal of white members of the Internal Stability Unit from townships as racist demands

Regional commissioner of police General Nic Acker has rejected Popcru claims published last week that only white ISU members receive danger pay for township duty and that they are "racists and not dedicated to their work".

General Acker said in a statement to Weekend Argus that ISU members performed excellent work under difficult circumstances, which were further complicated by organisations that spread improper perceptions

"All the members have signed the Police Code of Conduct as contained in the National Peace Accord and fully live up to this undertaking"

He denied that danger allowances were paid only to white officers and said all policemen benefited

Commenting on the numbers of coloured and white policemen in African areas, General Acker said this was because there were not enough recruits from African townships

"The request that white and coloured policemen must leave the area emphasises the organisation's racist undertone"

On Popcru's claim that ISU members did not speak African languages and were therefore useless, General Acker said it was true that language presented a problem in black residential areas, but this was a mutual dilemma.

The ISU played an extremely important part in crime prevention for which all law-abiding members of the public were grateful

Last month ISU members arrested 27 people for motor vehicle theft, six for possession of 1 217 Mandrax tablets, 12 for unlicensed firearms, seven for possession of ammunition and 35 for stock theft

Yesterday Popcru reiterated its allegations and announced that union members, joined by sympathetic members of the African National Congress armed wing, would march through Khayelitsha tomorrow

Speaking at a Press conference, union deputy chairman Nathan Ramalame said the union wanted black policemen to work in black areas just as "white policemen work in Parow".

The Popcru march from the Trek filling station to Khayelitsha Stadium begins at 9am and will be followed by a rally at 11am

Speakers will include representatives of the ANC, the SACP, the PAC and the SA National Civics Organisation



**BLUES AND BROWNS . . .** Popcru members and the ANC's military wing uMkhonto weSizwe yesterday during the peace march through Khayelitsha

Picture FANIE JASON

# Popcru, MK members hug on march

**MORE** than 300 members of the Police and Prison Civil Rights Union met with members of the ANC's armed wing uMkhonto weSizwe and the South African Communist Party yesterday.

The meeting took place during a march for reconciliation in Khayelitsha

The former enemies hugged and patted each other on the back as the march proceeded through the township.

Reporters on the scene described the atmosphere as jubilant.

Popcru members were due to take a com-

munity police oath at a rally addressed by Popcru president Mr Gregory Rockman and ANC regional secretary Mr Tony Yengeni in the Khayelitsha stadium late yesterday.

On the Reef, traffic came to a virtual standstill in Sebokeng on Saturday as more than 300 plain-clothed and uniformed members of Popcru, led by local political organisations, marched through the streets.

ANC PWV region chairman Mr Tokyo Sexwale urged members of Popcru to defend the people's constitution, not a political organisation

Addressing the Popcru rally at the Sebokeng Zone 7 Stadium, Mr Sexwale said "The people of South Africa no longer need De Klerk's police, all we need now is the people's police."

"We as the ANC do not have a police force Popcru belongs to the people, not the ANC, as reported by local newspapers."

"Popcru is not coming to join the ANC but is joining the liberation movements because they have had enough of De Klerk's propaganda and are now joining the people," Mr Sexwale said. — Sapa

027/9/93

Star 27/9/93

## Get whites out - Popcru

Cape Town — About 300 police and prison warders marched through Khayelitsha yesterday to demand the removal from the townships of white Internal Stability Unit members (251) (251)

They were supported by thousands of people who joined their march.

The security men, members of Gregory Rockman's Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), handed in a memorandum at the police station, calling for the removal of white "racist" police from the townships.

Later the Popcru members pledged "to serve all communities irrespective of colour or creed . . . in an unbiased manner, and be transparent and accountable to the people".

— Own Correspondent.

# TEC winnowing police force — ANC

THE Transitional Executive Council subcommittee on law and order has started identifying policemen who should not form part of a police force operating under a new democratic government, the ANC's Obed Bapela disclosed at the weekend.

Bapela, the ANC's PWV secretary-general, said brutal, racist policemen and those police who used the force for their own political ends, would be removed, Sapa reports.

"They will not be part of the new force, which will concentrate on community policing. We're going to transform this police force."

He repeated the call for the withdrawal of the internal stability unit from townships.

Bapela was addressing about 100 marchers from the Hillbrow branch

of the ANC Youth League.

The marchers handed in memorandums at the SA Defence Force's Witwatersrand Command and at the Hillbrow police station.

The memorandums highlighted the youth league's grievances against security force members. (251)

The ANC Youth League accused the SAP and SADF of being reluctant to stop township violence and of harassing peace monitors.

It said SADF bases in townships were used as a springboard by faceless killers to launch attacks on residents.

Other demands were:

- Creation of a truly representative and accountable force;
- The return of all mercenary forces to their countries of origin; and

The cessation of all covert operations by security forces.

SUSAN RUSSELL reports that representatives of the SA Police, the defence force, the ANC and various local organisations and civic structures held an anti-crime summit in Soweto at the weekend.

Police spokesman Major H Oosthuizen said SAP representatives at the summit had agreed to take up requests that the township be policed by personnel living in the area. They would also look into the provision of mobile police stations.

Methods of involving the community in policing Soweto and the need for residents to do their share in crime prevention were discussed, Oosthuizen said.

He said further summits and anti-crime workshops would follow.

## MK's thousands to assemble

THOUSANDS of ANC cadres are to be ordered to assembly points throughout SA. (S1) Day 27/9/93

Both the ANC and government will have to disclose full details of their forces and weapons under the Transitional Executive Council Act passed on Thursday.

Defence analyst Jakkie Cilliers said many assembly points would be close to urban areas, with one of the largest likely to be in Soweto. (S1) Day 27/9/93

Umkhonto we Sizwe (MK) chief of staff Siphwe Nyanda said cadres were registering in large numbers.

Nyanda put MK numbers at about 16 000, but Cilliers and other military analysts said a figure of 12 000 "able-bodied fighters" was more realistic.

About 6 000 are believed to be in SA, with most of the remainder in Uganda. Cilliers said it was not clear whether those abroad would return when the assembly points were set up. — Sapa-Reuter

## 14 die in East Rand violence

FOURTEEN people died and two were wounded in violent incidents mainly in Thokoza on the East Rand at the weekend, police said.

Spokesman Lt Deon Peens said yesterday most of the victims had been either shot, stabbed, hacked or burned to death on Saturday night or early Sunday. (S1) Day 27/9/93

Of the eight bodies found in Thokoza, four had bullet wounds, two had been burned, one had been stabbed and hacked and one had multiple wounds after the victim had apparently been dragged behind a vehicle.

Most of the bodies were found at hostels in the township. A man with three bullet wounds to the head was found at Thokoza Hostel No 3 and admitted to Natalspruit Hospital in a critical condition. (S1) Day 27/9/93

In Katlehong, the bodies of four men were found. Two had been shot and two burned to death.

The body of a man with stab wounds was found in Duduza and that

of another with assegai wounds at the Selby hostel near Johannesburg.

A Tembisa man with stab wounds to the head was taken to the local hospital. His condition was described as "serious but stable".

In another East Rand development, 17 political and non-political organisations told a meeting of the Vosloorus peace co-ordinating committee on Saturday to continue with efforts to unite hostel dwellers and township residents.

Among the organisations represented were the ANC, the ANC Youth League, the Inkatha Freedom Party, Cosatu, the Azanian People's Organisation, the Police and Prison Officers' Civil Rights Union, the Congress of SA Students and the SA Police.

The SAP's Maj D J Malan told delegates the police would do everything in their power to help the committee restore peace. (S1) Day 27/9/93

The committee will meet again on Wednesday. — Sapa

## De la Cruz not charged

CAPE attorney-general Mr Frank Kahn has declined to prosecute National Party MP Mr Dennis de la Cruz after criminal charges were initiated against him for alleged fraudulent dealings of his parliamentary allowances. (25) CT 27/9/93

Mr De la Cruz said a special committee of Parliament had heard evidence against him and he had put his case to them, after which the matter had been referred to the attorney-general.

Mr Kahn said following a commercial crime unit investigation he had declined to prosecute.

## Soweto to be serviced by local policemen only

JOHANNESBURG — Agreement was reached on Saturday at an anti-crime summit in Soweto for the township to be policed only by policemen who live there. (25) CT 2/1/13

In a statement, the Soweto anti-crime planning committee said mobile police stations would also be provided to informal settlements in Soweto.

The conference agreed that anti-crime committees be formed in all localities, and a crime awareness campaign would be launched.

The summit was attended by, among others, the ANC, the SA Police, the SA Defence Force, the NP, the Soweto Civic Association, the Soweto Chamber of Commerce and Industries, the Soweto Independent Shopkeepers' Association and the Soweto Community Health Centre — Sapa

## Four top police promotions (25)

PRETORIA — The Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, announced four promotions yesterday.

Lt-Gen Johan Swart, at present the divisional chief of the ISU, will replace Gen Louw Malan as deputy commissioner on October 1.

From January 1, Lt-Gen Le Roux Stemmet, current divisional chief of Visible Policing, will succeed Lt-Gen Louw Erasmus as divisional chief of Supporting Services.

Gen Stemmet is to be replaced from October 1 by Maj-Gen Mike Bester.

Maj-Gen Adriaan de la Rosa will succeed Gen Swart as ISU chief from January 1. — Sapa

## Police reject ANC threat to purge force

DIRK VAN EEDEN

PRETORIA — No policeman could be dismissed on the basis of ANC propaganda or allegations, Law and Order spokesman Craig Kotze said yesterday. *Biday*

ANC PWV regional secretary-general Obed Bapela said at the weekend the transitional executive council subcommittee on law and order had started identifying policemen who should not form part of a police force under a new government. Brutal, racist policemen and those who used the force for their own political ends would be removed. *28/9/93*

Kotze said Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel had rejected the statement out of hand. *(25)*

The TEC had not yet been constituted and the appointment of police would in

any case not be part of the powers of the subcommittee on law and order.

"It is highly ironic that the ANC, which professes a desire to remove policemen it perceives as racist, is itself now following a policy of racial discrimination against policemen," Kotze said.

He said it could only be hoped that serving on the TEC would make the ANC realise just how short-sighted its attempts to divide the police along racial lines were.

The ANC would then discover that its malicious propaganda against the police was severely hampering the combating of violence and crime, he said.



# Kriel rejects ANC call

PRETORIA — Law and Order Minister Mr Hernus Kriel yesterday rejected an ANC statement that the Transitional Executive Council should "winnow" racist policemen from the SAP

"It must be emphasised that no member of the SAP can be dismissed purely on the basis of ANC or any other political propaganda, or because of unsubstantiated allegations," Mr Kriel said in a statement. The council had not yet been con-

stituted and its sub-council on law and order would not have the power to appoint SAP personnel

"It is highly ironic that the ANC, which professes a desire to remove policemen it perceives as racist, is itself now following a policy of racial discrimination against policemen," he said

The ANC, by sowing mistrust between the force and the community, was severely hampering the combating of violence and crime — Sapa

05 Dec 28/93

# Authors recommend 'self-policing' for SA

"NO ONE lays charges with the police any more People have given up If you try and lay a charge you are likely to get assaulted We want guarantees that we will not be harmed if we report crimes"

This is the typical reply of black South Africans asked about police responsiveness to local crime, say the authors of a new book entitled

Policing for a New South Africa The state police force has acquired notoriety, say authors Mike Brogden and Clifford Shearing, not least for its "systematic use of extreme and bizarre forms of terror invoking violence"

As the "key bashing" of apartheid, the police force is in urgent need of change They argue, however, that South Africans need not import ideas on

wholesale from the West when they have their own expertise to draw on Brogden is professor of criminal justice at John Moores University in Liverpool and Shearing is professor of criminology at the University of Toronto

Our argument is that South Africa can, and should, do better than existing Western policing," they say.

South Africa should look to the promotion of self-policing — the creation of institutions that empower rather than repress township communities, and draw on the energy that has already given life to "popular ordering"

But they warn this should only be done within a framework of restraint that eliminates obvious injustice and restricts the use of force mainly to the state and its

police They argue for a system of dual policing where liaison structures between police and communities are built into local government

"We recognise that transforming the SAP is going to be enormously complex and difficult," they say (But) if South African policing is not transformed, South Africa cannot be transformed" — Sapa

(25) CT 28/9/93

# Groups vent anger at transfer of their caring liaison policeman

NORMAN JOSEPH  
Staff Reporter

(251)  
ARG-28/9/73  
THE transfer of a popular Grassy Park police sergeant has drawn sharp criticism from church organisations and old age homes from the Cape Flats to Hout Bay

The N G Sendingkerk of Grassy Park and Hout Bay districts, in alliance with the old age homes of Wynberg, Morning Star in Retreat and Hout Bay Haven have accused the police of racism because of the transfer of Sergeant Johannes Pietersen, who was the community relations officer for Wynberg district

They believe the sergeant should have been promoted warrant officer because of his unblemished 20 years' service

Sergeant Pietersen, who worked in the communities for three years, was allegedly re-

placed by a white officer with the rank of captain three weeks ago

Police spokesman Raymond Dowd said the transfer was "necessitated by the formation of a fully-fledged unit to deal with police-community relations"

Stung into action, the organisations drew up a letter of protest which has been sent to police headquarters in Pretoria

The head of the N G church's Grassy Park district, Dimitri Olifant, said a police officer had told him Sergeant Pietersen did not have "the necessary credentials" for promotion

Mr Olifant said Sergeant Pietersen had become a household name among the community because of his crime prevention lectures, tours and video showings

Joan Elie of Morning Star old age home said the elderly had be-

come accustomed to the sergeant's regular visits

Mabel Bailey of Hout Bay Old Age Club said "Sergeant Pietersen is a caring officer. He provided transport for the elderly to get to Wynberg police station for film shows on safety and crime prevention hints"

A retired police officer described the sergeant as a "quiet, unassuming character with lots of leadership qualities"

Approached for comment, Sergeant Pietersen declined a request for an interview but said he "felt disappointed"

Colonel Dowd said "As part of our new community relations unit, a commissioned officer had to be appointed at Wynberg District HQ to co-ordinate activities and be responsible for the total effort of the new department"

## Civic patrol: New efforts

Municipal Reporter

RENEWED efforts are to be made to get Cape Town a civic patrol.

Councillor Mr. Arthur Wienburg said the government had cleared away all the obstacles to establishing a municipal police force, but refused to pay for it. (25)

The council had a fragmented law enforcement and security service, so as much as R1 million a year could be saved by rationalising, he said. This could be used to establish a civic patrol. CT 29/1/93

His amendment that the executive committee should report on the feasibility of establishing a civic patrol, was passed by 16 votes to one.

# 'Destroy all classified papers' order is reversed by spy chief

PRETORIA — National Intelligence head Johan Mostert has recalled his order for classified documents to be destroyed, saying they must be handled in accordance with the Archives Act

This follows the out-of-court settlement yesterday of the Supreme Court application by Lawyers for Human Rights director Brian Currin

He had challenged Mr Mostert's written instruction in July "recommending the urgent destruction of all so-called classified documents, particularly relating to the security management system"

Mr Currin's attorneys accepted a tender made on Monday by the State Attorney, representing the State President, National Education Minister, Director of Archives and Director-General of the National Intelligence Services

In terms of the tender the respondents recommitted themselves to unconditional compliance with the Archives Act and accepted that classified or confidential government documents were to be dealt with in accordance with the Act

In terms of the tender

● The NIS Director-General undertook not to order, authorise or ask any person or department of State or head

of an office to destroy any documents by virtue of the fact they are classified and/or confidential,

● The NIS Director-General would take all reasonable or necessary steps to ensure any documents retained by any person employed in the NIS or maintained at any of its premises were not destroyed by virtue of the fact that they are classified and/or confidential,

● The National Education Minister and the Director of Archives undertook to inform the heads of every office to take all reasonable steps to ensure any document which is classified and or confidential is not destroyed,

● They would advise the heads of every office that the destruction of classified or confidential documents was in contravention of the Act

The LHR said in a statement the Security Secretariat, represented by Mr Mostert, had issued a fresh circular.

In Mr Mostert's circular, dated September 27, directors-general were advised "To prevent problems and misunderstandings created in terms of my recommendation on July 16, you are requested to, as in the past, manage all State documents strictly in accordance with the Archives Act" — Sapa

# Teachers' body to join ANC's voting campaign

**JOHANNESBURG** — The South African Democratic Teachers' Union (Sadtu) is to apply for immediate affiliation with Cosatu and throw its weight behind the ANC election campaign.

The union made these announcements in a statement yesterday after a two-day national council meeting here.

Sadtu also suggested five of its office bearers be included in the ANC's election list. — Sapa

- 18.00: The band and the beautiful
- 18.00: Top 20 Hit parade Presenters Lawrence Dube, Neil Johnson
- 18.57: Devotion
- 19.00: News
- 19.30: Prospects Magazine programme with profiles, consumerism, technology, health, the arts
- 20.00: The Puppet Masters Xhosa series about a young man forced into a life of crime English simulcast
- 20.30: Eadummo. Traditional music
- 21.00: News
- 21.12: Cassidy Becoming more and more involved, Charlie has to think deeply about her future Final
- 20.00: 48 Hours News magazine
- 21.00: Absolution A student wants to get even with the priest who forbade him to have contact with a drifter Richard Burton, Dominic Guard, Dai Bradley, Andrew Kerr, Willoughby Gray
- 23.00: K-9 A narcotics policeman and his four-legged partner James Belushi, Kevin Tighe
- 01.00: Judgment in Berlin One plane passenger and three defectors Martin Sheen, Sean Penn
- 03.00: Deceived A widow discovers her husband's double life Goldie Hawn, John Heard
- 00.05: Transmission ends

# Four killed in station attack

**JOHANNESBURG** — Gunmen opened fire on passengers at Soweto's Ikwezi station last night, killing three men and a woman. Police said they were expecting arrests shortly.

And on Tuesday, a commuter was stabbed while travelling to Germiston station. He later died.

Three people were wounded when up to 20 men fired AK-47 rifles and small arms into the Scaw Metals hostel in Wa-

deville, Germiston, this week. They used a sledgehammer to smash a hole in a wall.

Twelve people were killed and 20 injured at the same hostel a month ago.

An IFP spokesman said members of the ANC's military wing UMKhonto weSizwe had attacked them in a bid to drive Inkatha out of the hostel.

In KwaThema an IFP official Mr Samuel Motha, 35, was shot dead early yesterday as he left home for work.

The bodies of seven people, including two policemen, were found in Thokoza, Kaitleng and Tsakane on the East Rand on Tuesday and yesterday.

All seven had been shot dead, and two of the bodies had also been burned.

Taxi driver Mr Peter Mapane, was shot dead near Thokoza on Tuesday morning.

In Natal two men were shot dead and a woman was wounded when gunmen fired on them in their huts near Estcourt. The huts were set alight. — Sapa

## Top IFP man hurt on campus

**JOHANNESBURG** — IFP central committee member Mr Themba Khoza was slightly injured after Vista University students disrupted a panel debate at the university's Soweto campus yesterday, an IFP statement said. — Sapa

## More than 200 police officers on strike in PE

Own Correspondent

**PORT ELIZABETH** — More than 200 members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popru) went on strike yesterday at all police stations and the New Brighton Magistrate's Courts, bringing the administration of justice to a halt.

Senior police officers and a delegation representing the striking police met yesterday. The meeting will continue today.

The strike is in protest against the "sudden and unacceptable" transfer of the strikers' popular leader, Captain Mzingisi Moshara.

## Police in pre-dawn swoop on ANC office

Own Correspondent

**EAST LONDON** — Police swooped on the ANC office here in a pre-dawn raid yesterday morning after an MK soldier and two other people were arrested for carrying illegal arms.

The MK member, identified by the Border ANC as Mr Petros "Bushy" Vantyu, is a regional ANC liaison officer.

Mr Vantyu, 30, Mr Luthondo Beza, 30, and an unidentified woman were detained at a road-block in Cathcart late on Tuesday night.

Two R5 rifles, a BXP sub-machinegun and 75 9mm rounds of ammunition were confiscated from the car in which they were travelling.



# Teachers' body to join ANC's voting campaign

JOHANNESBURG. — The South African Democratic Teachers' Union (Sadtu) is to apply for immediate affiliation with Cosatu and throw its weight behind the ANC election campaign.

The union made these announcements in a statement yesterday after a two-day national council meeting here.

Sadtu also suggested five of its office bearers be included in the ANC's election list. — Sapa

# Four killed in station attack

JOHANNESBURG — Gunmen opened fire on passengers at Soweto's Ikwezi station last night, killing three men and a woman. Police said they were expecting arrests shortly.

And on Tuesday, a commuter was stabbed while travelling to Germiston station. He later died.

Three people were wounded when up to 20 men fired AK-47 rifles and small arms into the Scaw Metals hostel in Waver-

deville, Germiston, this week. They used a sledgehammer to smash a hole in a wall.

Twelve people were killed and 20 injured at the same hostel a month ago.

An IFP spokesman said members of the ANC's military wing uMkhonto weSizwe had attacked them in a bid to drive Inkatha out of the hostel.

In KwaThema an IFP official Mr Samuel Motha, 35, was shot dead early yesterday as he left home for work.

The bodies of seven people, including two policemen, were found in Thokoza, Kaitshong and Tsakane on the East Rand on Tuesday and yesterday.

All seven had been shot dead, and two of the bodies had also been burned.

Taxi driver Mr Peter Mapane, was shot dead near Thokoza on Tuesday morning.

In Natal two men were shot dead and a woman was wounded when gunmen fired on them in their huts near Estcourt. The huts were set alight. — Sapa

- 18.00: Top 20. Hit parade Presenters Lawrence Dube, Neil Johnson
- 18.57: Devotion
- 19.00: News
- 19.30: Prospects Magazine programme with profiles, consumerism, technology, health, the arts
- 20.00: The Puppet Masters Xhosa series about a young man forced into a life of crime English simulcast
- 20.30: Ecodumo. Traditional music
- 21.00: News
- 21.12: Cassidy. Becoming more and more involved, Charlie has to think deeply about her future Final
- 20.00: 48 Hours News magazine
- 21.00: Absolution. A student wants to get even with the priest who forbade him to have contact with a drifter Richard Burton, Dominic Guard, Dai Bradley, Andrew Keir, Willoughby Gray
- 23.00: K-9 A narcotics policeman and his four-legged partner James Belushi, Kevin Tighe
- 01.00: Judgment in Berlin One plane passenger and three defectors Martin Sheen, Sean Penn
- 03.00: Deceived A widow discovers her husband's double life Goldie Hawn, John Heard
- 00.05: Transmission ends

## More than 200 police officers on strike in PE

PORT ELIZABETH — More than 200 members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popercu) went on strike yesterday at all police stations and the New Brighton Magistrate's Courts, bringing the administration of justice to a halt.

Senior police officers and a delegation representing the striking police met yesterday. The meeting will continue today.

The strike is in protest against the "sudden and unacceptable" transfer of the strikers' popular leader, Captain Mzingisi Moshara

## Police in pre-dawn swoop on ANC office

EAST LONDON — Police swooped on the ANC office here in a pre-dawn raid yesterday morning after an MK soldier and two other people were arrested for carrying illegal arms.

The MK member, identified by the Border ANC as Mr Petros "Bushy" Vantyu, is a regional ANC liaison officer.

Mr Vantyu, 30, Mr Luthondo Beza, 30, and an unidentified woman were detained at a roadblock in Cathcart late on Tuesday night.

Two R5 rifles, a BXP sub-machinegun and 75 9mm rounds of ammunition were confiscated from the car in which they were travelling.

## Top IFP man hurt on campus

JOHANNESBURG — IFP central committee member Mr Themba Khoza was slightly injured after Vista University students disrupted a panel debate at the university's Soweto campus yesterday, an IFP statement said. — Sapa



CAPE

# Union strike at police stations <sup>(25)</sup>

□ PE protest at black officer's transfer

The Argus Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH. — Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union members stopped work at all police stations here protesting against plans to transfer their leader, Captain Mzingisi Moshara

The stoppage was supported by the African National Congress, the South African National Civic Organisation and the community of Kwanixaki and other townships

They viewed the transfer of Captain Moshara as a reaction of the police authorities to the historic march for reconciliation staged by Popcru members on August 8

The organisations and the community called on the police authorities in the region to reconsider their decision

Captain Moshara was due to leave today for the Transvaal

He told a thanksgiving rally addressed by Mrs Adelaide Tambo on September 12, that five charges had been laid against him for taking part in the march

Popcru regional organiser Lando Sam said that the "down tools" was their first reaction to the transfer

"We are against the transfer especially because there is a shortage of high-ranking black police officers in the Eastern Cape. We have had only three.

"We feel his transfer is because he is a member of Popcru," Mr Sam said

ANC regional media officer Phila Nkayi said the matter was sensitive and would strain relations which were improving all the time between the police and the community

"We call on the police authorities to reconsider their decision and to negotiate "



# SAP general transferred

## Crime Reporter

THE Western Cape's deputy police chief is to be transferred to the Witwatersrand

Deputy regional commissioner Major-General Nic Snyman has been notified of the transfer only 10 months after taking up his post in Cape Town. He will become assistant dep-

uty commissioner of Witwatersrand detectives from January 1

Senior police sources say Brigadier Leon Wessels, assistant deputy commissioner of Western Cape police, is tipped for the post

A police spokesman said no reason had been given for General Snyman's transfer, but it was "normal procedure" for

SAP officers to be transferred

"General Snyman is the most suitable man for the post in the Witwatersrand because it is classified as a top post," he said.

General Snyman has read for B Juris and BA Police Science degrees through Unisa and, as a pianist, holds a licenciate in music from the Royal School of Music (25) CT 7/10/93

## Striking SAP win demand

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — Police yesterday backed down and met the demands of striking police officers here over the transfer of a colleague.

ST 1110/93  
The New Brighton police station officers ended their strike after an officer announced the cancellation of the pending transfer of popular Captain Mzingisi Moshara and two other officers

# SAP appeal on crime

PORT ELIZABETH. — Police want to work with the "good guys" in the community as well as to catch the "bad guys", Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Gert Myburgh said

He was speaking at a parade here Mr Myburgh made no direct reference to the police strike here this week, but urged that changes within the force should be accepted by police in a "positive light"

He also made a strong appeal for

the community to become more deeply involved in the identification and treatment of the cause of crime

"It must be a joint initiative with the community" (251)

Mr Myburgh likened the pattern of violence, revenge and retaliation being experienced in South Africa to Ireland and Lebanon where the "struggle" had become the highest objective and was no longer part of the solution

# Overwhelming vote to re-admit SAP to Interpol

By BARRY STREEK  
Political Staff

(25)  
2/10/93

SOUTH AFRICA had been re-admitted to the world policing body, Interpol, Law and Order Minister Mr Hernus Kriel disclosed yesterday

Although South Africa is still restricted by the absence of extradition treaties with many countries, the move will strengthen the abilities of the police to counter cross-border crime.

Interpol decided on Wednesday by an overwhelming vote — 101 to one with eight abstentions — to re-admit the SA Police to the organisation.

Mr Kriel said in a statement that the decision was taken at Interpol's general assembly in Aruba in the Netherlands' Antilles.

# PE police resume duties

PORT ELIZABETH — Policing in townships here returned to normal yesterday after two days of disruption over the proposed transfer of three officers to the Witwatersrand

But there was disquiet at the KwaZakhele police station when staff there believed "disciplinary action" was to be taken against them for participating in strikes earlier this week

The situation was resolved when senior officials of the Police and Prison Civil Rights

Union (Popcru) told their members talk about disciplinary action was based on "rumours"

Popcru founder and president Mr Gregory Rockman said he had spoken to police regional commissioner Major-General Daan Huggett yesterday afternoon

The general had told him he was about to send messages to police stations confirming his announcement to a Popcru meeting on Thursday that the transfers had been cancelled

● Referring to the gunning

down of Constable Thozamile Feke, 42, allegedly by another off-duty policeman outside a tavern in KwaDwesi last weekend, Mr Rockman said Const Feke was the first Popcru member to pay the highest price with his life for community policing

● The possible recognition of Popcru will be discussed at a meeting with the Correctional Services Department in Pretoria next week, Popcru secretary-general Mr Zwi Mdletshe said

CF 2/10/93

251

# 'Resounding Victory' for Popcru — cop's transfer cancelled

**JIMMY MATYU (251)**  
Weekend Argus Bureau

**PORT ELIZABETH** — The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) will be back at negotiations with the Eastern Cape Regional police commissioner, Major-General Daan Huygett, on Monday **AR 2/10/92**

Popcru is demanding a moratorium on the planned dismissal of assistant or special constables and the immediate withdrawal of all charges faced by members who took part in the march for recon-

ciliation on August 8 and the return of a video cassette of the march which was allegedly confiscated by police

The union will propose that the special constables be absorbed into the police force Early last month it was announced that the figure would be as high as 13 000 specials

Should these talks fail to resolve the issues, Popcru has stated it would report back to the community, which would decide on what steps to take  
Meanwhile, Popcru regards the

cancellation of the transfer of Captain Mzungu Moshara to Witwatersrand as a "resounding victory"

Popcru members resumed their police duties on Thursday night

The second phase of negotiations was announced by Popcru president Gregory Rockman hours after General Huggett had decided to withdraw the transfer of Captain Moshara which had sparked almost two-day strike by Popcru members

General Huggett also cancelled transfers of New Brighton police

station branch commander, Colonel L Petzer and Detective-Warrant Officer H D Swartbooi

But Lieutenant Rockman said he believed pressure was put on General Huggett after he (Rockman) had consulted the African National Congress legal department head, Matthew Phosa, in Johannesburg and also reported the "negative attitude" of General Huggett to a Brigadier Crawford in Pretoria

"But I can say the negotiations with General Huggett at Louis le

Grange early yesterday left a bitter taste in my mouth," he said

Lieutenant Rockman, said that while they were at a report-back meeting at the Parade Hall at New Brighton police station he was called to the plume and General Huggett told him that Captain Moshara's transfer had been cancelled

Lieutenant Rockman said General Huggett arrived at the station and he noticed that he was different from the man with whom he had earlier exchanged "heated words"

'Only flowers' shock for slain cop's family

# The 'value of life' just R26 a day

TO his family, Sizakele Sexton Semane was an ordinary policeman — he always carried a service rifle and proudly wore a police uniform bearing his name tag.

To all intents and purposes, he was doing well enough to be called assistant sergeant.

But, after the 56-year-old father of six was shot dead in an ambush on his way to work one Friday evening, his family discovered for the first time that Mr Semane was not just another policeman, certainly not in terms of service conditions.

Mr Semane was shot about a kilometre from his house while waiting for a bus opposite Nolongile station in Site C at 9.30pm on September 3 — 30 minutes before he was to have started his daily eight-hour shift that earned him R26.

In spite of seven years' service, Mr Semane officially was regarded as a day labourer and, in spite of a sympathetic letter and flowers from his superiors, neither he nor his family were entitled to compensation in the event of his injury or death.

Worse still, Mr Semane's family was told that he died "outside working hours" because he had not signed in yet at the police station when he was shot.

Deeply shocked by the news, the Semane family, who were relying on Mr Semane's pension fund to cover funeral costs, began a struggle to raise money.

Like other members of the security forces, assistant policemen, sarcastically named "kitskonstabels", steel themselves daily to face the lawlessness and brutality marking life in many parts of the country. But, at the end of the day — if they survive unknown gunmen and angry crowds — their lives are worth only R26 a day.

**VUYO BAVUMA**

Weekend Argus Reporter

(251) ARG 2/10/93

For three weeks, the extended Semane family sought help from relatives and the funeral was eventually held in Transkei.

Mr Semane's death came amid calls by the Police and Prison Civil Rights Union for the extension of fringe benefits to all policemen.

This week, the dead policeman's eldest daughter, Miss Thokozile Semane, told Weekend Argus that her family's plight was a "lesson for everybody with a family member who works for the police".

"My father sacrificed his life by joining the police force, but when he died, we did not get any help from his employers.

"They made him a target by giving him the uniform, but when he died they left us in the lurch.

"To make matters worse, the station commander of Lingeletu police station said my dad had not died during office hours.

"We knew nothing about his working conditions. To us, our dad was just an ordinary policeman with a uniform, a name tag and a gun — just like many other policemen."

Miss Semane said her family could not understand why the po-

lice did not even help them to buy "at least the coffin".

"Amazingly, the police said they could give us only flowers. How could you bury someone with flowers?"

"It seems he was like a casual gardener — the only difference was that he put his life on the line.

"But, now we have forgiven them. We would like to get this matter behind us. But, people who have their beloved ones in the police force should beware."

This week, the Semane family received a letter of condolence from the Commissioner of Police, Colonel Johan van der Merwe.

Police spokesman John Sterrenberg said that, while the police sympathised with the Semane family, the status of an assistant constable was that of a "day labourer", who was not entitled to benefits.

"The SAP is in the process of formulating improved service conditions for its members," added Captain Sterrenberg.

This week, the police released an identikit of Eric Matiwane, wanted in connection with Mr Semane's death.

# Spokesman Star 4/10/93 for Kriel to quit police

## ■ POLITICAL CORRESPONDENT

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze is to resign from the police force but will continue as the spokesman in a civilian capacity.

Kotze said today Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel and the top structure of the SAP had long since decided that "due to the nature of the post, which is basically involved in the political arena, it should not be filled by a policeman".

Democratic Party MP and member of the Police Board Peter Gastrow had also said in Parliament that the Minister's spokesman should be a civilian.

Kotze denied allegations he had been involved in party politics, but said that when law and order issues were politicised, the nature of his comments would be political.

(25)

10 11 1993



# Police call for more protection

CT6/10/93

(25)

## Crime Reporter

**POLICEMEN** in Khayelitsha say they are working in a "war zone" with inadequate protection

Their claim follows four attacks on policemen in the area in less than 10 days, two of them yesterday

The policemen have requested urgent supplies of more bullet-proof jackets and armour-plated vehicles

Sergeant Laurentius Schoonwinkel, 26, had a narrow escape when he dived for cover after youths opened fire at him while he was delivering summonses in L Block about 11am

This is the second time Sergeant Schoonwinkel has been attacked by gunmen while on duty in Khayelitsha. On September 3, he was travelling with an injured colleague when gunmen opened fire at their van

At 1pm yesterday, shots were fired in the direction of a patrol van in which Lingeletu West station commander Lieutenant Paul Potgieter was travelling in Mew Drive

Last Wednesday, Constable Franklin George was shot by a gunman wielding an AK-47 in Bonga Drive, and two days earlier the charred remains of Assistant Constable Matthews Mpti-Mpti were found in a burnt-out car in Zola Budd Drive

It is reliably understood that senior policemen in the area have asked for more bullet-proof jackets and armour-plated vehicles

Western Cape Regional Commissioner of Police Lieutenant-General Nic Acker said last night that he had given his assurances to area commanders that he was "paying close attention" to the issue of safety

ANC spokesman Mr Willie Hofmeyr said last night the organisation condemned the attacks on the police

However, he said, there was much "community unhappiness" with the "woefully inadequate" policing in Khayelitsha. There was also a "deep level of mistrust about the police" and the "staffing of police stations" had to be addressed

# 'SAP should not police April poll

Star 7/10/93  
251

■ BY HELEN GRANGE

The SAP is still part of the problem rather than the solution and it is unrealistic to think it can play any part in policing the election, a delegation from the International Commission of Jurists (ICJ) has concluded.

The delegation of five leading international lawyers, led by ICJ secretary-general Adama Dieng from Senegal, has been in South Africa for two weeks at the invitation of human rights groups and church leaders.

The jurists' brief was to follow up their 1992 visit to investigate violence, assess how recommendations had been implemented, and evaluate the prospects for a free and fair election.

In its report released yesterday, the delegation said the pervasive view of the SAP in the country was that it was restrictive rather than protective of rights.

"It is unrealistic to think that the Internal Stability Unit, the Kwa-Zulu Police or the other homeland forces can play any part in policing free and fair elections," the report said.

The jurists recommended that the national peacekeeping force, an army to be made up of members from all political groups, should undergo rigorous training, and must not be another para-military unit.

The jurists warned against delaying the election, saying this would bring a great risk of explosion.

## SAP angry about jurists' statement

JOHANNESBURG — The SAP reacted angrily yesterday to suggestions by the International Commission of Jurists (ICJ) that neutral policing in South Africa was non-existent

Major-General Leon Mellet said it was absurd for the ICJ to assume the role of police experts after a two-week visit to the country

The ICJ said on Wednesday that the SAP could not ensure neutral policing during next year's democratic elections.

The commission accused police of being part of the problem rather than the solution

The IFP also reacted to the report with anger, saying the ICJ were not in a position to tell South Africans how they should be policed — Sapa

*'Don't isolate police force'*

# Youth and SAP to collaborate

Star 11/10/93

251

BY JACQUELINE MYBURGH

A significant breakthrough in relations between the SAP and black communities was achieved this weekend at an historic conference attended by the police and several youth league organisations

Despite an earlier call by ANC Youth League (ANCYL) leader Peter Mokaba for all white police to leave the townships, the ANCYL and other youth organisations have agreed to work with the SAP in establishing the concept of community policing countrywide.

"We are going to inherit this police force in a few weeks time when the TEC is established," said ANCYL conference convener Derek Masoek.

"To take a blanket decision for them to leave the townships is not sufficient. We should better the police force, rather than isolate them," he said.

Mokaba did not attend the conference.

Masoek said the SAP's re-

## IMPROVED relations between police and black communities could pave the way towards peace

sponse to criticism had been very open, "considering that they were not acceptable among our community".

All parties had agreed to the establishing of "community consultative forums", where local police would communicate directly with the communities where they were based

"Problems reported to the police should be followed up and the community informed directly so that they know what is happening," Masoek said

The SAP's Major-General Morgan Chetty said he too was very happy with the outcome of the talks with the youth organisations.

The SAP had earlier embarked upon a programme of

community policing, he said, and the involvement of the youth organisations — which included the ANC, Azapo and the PAC youth — would give the plan legitimacy in the eyes of the community.

"We hope the message will go around that the police are extending a hand of friendship and working with the community," he said.

Masoek said a larger steering committee would deal with broader issues such as training and mutual accountability. He said both the police and the self-defence units in the townships had to be made more accountable.

"There was a strong suggestion that the police should be retrained, and that the communities should be empowered to assist in policing," Masoek said.

Chetty said he believed community policing would improve the image of the SAP, in that it would get rid of the misconceptions some communities had regarding the police.

# Stress forces top cops to retire

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — More than 700 policemen were declared medically unfit for service last year owing to stress-related psychological disorders, and the SAP expects the figure to be far higher this year

Most of the policemen who were put on early retirement were officers, including five

251 CT 15/10/93  
generals and 23 brigadiers  
SAP psychological support services section head Major Pieter Koortzen said the overwhelming pressures facing policemen also meant that suicide had become a major problem

About 110 policemen committed suicide last year — a rate 22 times higher than the national average. Of these, 43% were blacks, whose job pressures were compounded

by their social isolation and victimisation by the community

Policemen declared medically unfit because of stress-related disorders received full pensions and medical benefits for life, which cost the government "millions"

Major Koortzen said policemen felt isolated after being stationed far from home

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig

Kotze said "These horrifying figures are indicative of how hard the police work and the difficult conditions in which they operate"

"Very few people realise the sacrifices our police are making on a daily basis for peace," he said, adding that the community needed to be more supportive of the police

● Portraits of FW, Kriel to go — Page 2

488 4911

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 15 1993

90c

(Country R1,00)  
Prices include VAT

C

# 700 policemen retire early because of stress

MORE than 700 policemen were declared medically unfit for service last year because of stress-related psychological disorders, and the SAP expects the figure to be far higher this year.

Most of the policemen who were put on early retirement were officers, including five generals and 23 brigadiers.

SAP psychological support services section head Maj Pieter Kooitzen said the overwhelming pressures facing policemen also meant that suicide had become a major problem in the force.

About 110 policemen committed suicide last year — a rate 22 times higher than the national average. Of these, 43% were

KATHRYN STRACHAN

blacks, whose job pressures were compounded by their social isolation and their victimisation by the community.

Policemen declared medically unfit due to stress-related disorders received full pensions and medical benefits for life, which cost government "millions".

Kooitzen said most of the policemen assessed suffered from post-traumatic stress, including depression and anxiety, that had become so intense they could no longer fulfil their functions.

"Once the anxiety reaches such a level they become too nervous to shoot, or they

became trigger-happy, and it is better to let them go," he said.

A large percentage of the people counselled had been traumatised by their involvement in violent incidents such as shoot-outs, bomb explosions and accidents, and many had seen colleagues killed.

Most of the problems were in the PWV region, Natal and the western Cape.

Kooitzen said policemen felt isolated after being stationed far from home, often in unrest areas. Black policemen particularly encountered social rejection.

Fears of political changes and uncertainty about their future in the police force

Police B/Say 15/10/98

From Page 1

exacerbated stress. They also felt confused and disorientated after being constantly criticised from one political quarter, and praised by another for the same deed.

In an attempt to ensure that policemen could cope with the rigours of their jobs, the SAP recently initiated a far more stringent selection process for applicants.

Kooitzen said the police force was previously the obvious place for people who could not find jobs elsewhere, but the barrage of tests for IQ and aptitude, as well as for suicide and aggressive tendencies, would change the fabric of the force.

As the SAP psychological support services had been set up only in the past two years, counsellors faced the difficult task of treating trauma that had accumulated over many years. It was vital that people were treated within two to three days of a traumatic event, he said.

With only 24 psychologists for a force of 112 000, many policemen were being trained in the basic skills of counselling and "debriefing" their colleagues after a traumatic event. Debriefing involved using all the senses to relive the experience, as well as talking about it together.

Craig Kotze said, "These horrifying figures are indicative of how hard the police work and the difficult conditions in which they operate." There was no police force in the world that faced such "superhuman challenges" as the SAP. The combination of the changes in the police force and the wider changes in society, coupled with the violence, left the SAP in a unique situation.

"Very few people realise the sacrifices our police are making on a daily basis for peace," he said, adding that the community needed to be more supportive of the police.

To Page 2

Star 15/10/93

## 300 police walk out

Port Elizabeth — About 300 black policemen from five police stations in the Port Elizabeth area stopped work yesterday in support of 88 suspended colleagues.

Last night the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, expressed extreme concern and said strong measures would be taken against the 300

Their action followed the arrest and suspension of members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcrü) yesterday at the Motherwell police station outside the city. (251)

Popcrü president, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, said the police officers would not resume duties until the 88 were reinstated. — Sapa

# Portraits of FW, Kriel to go

Political Correspondent

PORTRAITS of President F W de Klerk and Law and Order Minister Mr Hernus Kriel are coming down at police headquarters and police stations countrywide

The move is designed to symbolise the determination of the police not to be "politically contaminated", Major-General Leon Mellet, head of police public relations, said yesterday

The general, who caused a stir in police circles last year when he removed the hallowed portraits from their place of honour in his police headquarters office, has no regrets.

Explaining the move, General Mellet said yesterday "We want to be totally apolitical

"The police have no objection to serving the government of the day — that is our job But we don't want to be politically con-

taminated in any manner"

He was adamant that "the boss of the police is the Commissioner of Police (General Johan Van der Merwe)"

● A police spokesman in the Western Cape said Regional Commissioner Lieutenant-General Nick Acker had pictures of Mr De Klerk, Mr Kriel, General Van der Merwe and Table Mountain on his office wall

(25) CT 15/10/93



# Striking cops told: 'Return or be fired'

Own Correspondent

25/6/10/13

PORT ELIZABETH — Striking policemen and women here were given an ultimatum by regional commissioner Major-General Daan Huggett last night — return to work by Tuesday or be fired

Gen Huggett said 204 policemen and women had not attended work during the past two days.

He had earlier attended an emergency meeting with a crisis committee, formed to address the tension between policemen and their officers in township police stations

The meeting ended in deadlock, according to the ANC, but further talks will be held on Monday.

The talks were held between senior police officers, policemen suspended from the force pending mutiny allegations, those who refused to report for duty, the ANC, the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union and the SA National Civic Organisation.

Popcru's national president Mr Gregory Rockman, who was at yesterday's meeting, could not be reached for comment last night.

# Camps of hatred to go on

By MOSES MAMAILA

THE SA Police cannot act against rightists who are reported to have intensified their military training and are in the process of stockpiling fuel, medical supplies and arms and ammunition

This is because these activities are not illegal, according to the Law and Order Ministry

Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze told City Press the police knew what the right-wingers were doing, but could do nothing to stop them because they were not breaking any law

"We can't arrest 50 000 people simply because they are training in

a camp inside the country. They might argue they are training for self-defence like MK which is training the Self Defence Units in the townships," said Kotze.

According to reports, the rightwingers were being trained in a camp in the Waterberg for armed resistance against a government of national unity and were preparing for a long siege.

Kotze said the police knew of other planned military operations, but declined to reveal them

"If we have reliable information that particular individuals are planning to attack we can act as we did with the four

rightwingers who were arrested in connection with planned acts of terror, which included a plot to blow up the World Trade Centre.

"But we simply cannot act against a large group that is being trained with licenced firearms"

Asked where police drew the line between people in training and people who were planning to attack, Kotze replied "The line is the law. If the law is broken we act."

ANC spokesman Carl Niehaus accused the police of hiding behind the law in failing to deal with a force which was actively planning acts of terror against the community

# Legal aid plan to give the poor justice at last

S Times 17/10/93

251

By CARMEL RICKARD

**FAR-REACHING** additions to the legal aid system will give thousands of poor people access to justice for the first time.

Two multi-million-rand projects, which could begin by January, will ensure people get legal advice or a lawyer to represent them in criminal and civil cases. The schemes will be funded without massive new demands on the taxpayer.

About 640 000 people appear in the magistrates' courts every year, of whom only 13 percent have legal representation. More than 100 000 are jailed after trials in which they had no legal representation.

This situation has been strongly condemned by civil rights organisations, and the courts have also expressed their concern. Once a bill of rights is in place, many more people will want to test their rights but, without a massive increase in legal aid, they will not get access to the courts.

Both the new projects, sponsored by the Legal Aid Board after consultation with other legal groups, will improve access to the courts. The board has been set up by the government to provide legal defence for the indigent, and it will pay for the new schemes from its present budget.

One project will help people who do not qualify for legal aid because they earn too much. Details are not yet finalised, but the scheme could involve contributions from members, which will generate a surplus to be used for extending legal services to the poor.

The other will employ candidate attorneys (articled clerks) in law clinics around the country. The Legal Aid Board will pay for a fully-qualified attorney to be employed at each clinic, who will be responsible for training and supervising 10 university law graduates. These candidate attorneys, whose salaries will also be paid by the board, will prepare legal papers and gain experience in court work.

The plan has been widely welcomed.

Chairman of the General Council of the Bar Mr Wim Trengove said it dealt with three serious problems — less than half the graduates each year obtained articles, so the scheme would give young graduates who would otherwise not be able to obtain articles access to the profession; it would provide candidate attorneys with excellent practical training; and it would give legal representation to those members of the public who could not otherwise afford it.



AA Own Correspondent

# Stations deserted as police 'mutiny'

PORT ELIZABETH — Police in Port Elizabeth's townships stayed away from work yesterday, leaving many police stations unstaffed. B/Say 18/10/93

The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) said up to 2 000 black policemen had not reported for duty in solidarity with 88 colleagues from Motherwell who had been suspended. (25) He said they were afraid of victimisation by the internal stability unit (ISU), which had "taken over their stations".

Police liaison officer Capt Lisbe Vermeulen disputed Popcru's statement, saying the absenteeism was "definitely not as high as 2 000". "Necessary arrangements have been made to ensure normal policing

of all areas," she said, adding that stations were being manned by permanent force members while ISU members were performing only general patrol duties.

Popcru president Godfrey Rockman said a dispute between the Motherwell station commander and staff over alleged irregularities had sparked a clash with the ISU and today's stayaway. He called for the station commander's removal.

The 88 policemen and women, who were suspended after being arrested at the Motherwell station on Wednesday, are to

To Page 2

## 'Mutiny' B/Say 15/10/93

From Page 1

appear in court on October 22 on charges including mutiny. They were released on bail of R50 each yesterday. Rockwell said Popcru had paid the bail, although not all of the 88 were union members. (25)

Popcru is demanding that the charges be dropped and the 88 reinstated, and the ISU's removal from all townships.

Vermeulen said a crisis committee had been established with township political organisations and Popcru, and it would meet Regional Commissioner Maj-Gen Daan Huggett tomorrow.

Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe said the mass absenteeism was "an absolutely intolerable situation" which would be exploited by criminals, and would not be allowed to continue.

"It must be emphasised that I will not

hesitate to take the strictest possible steps to restore discipline and service to the public in the areas concerned. The firmest possible measures will be taken as speedily as possible to act against members involved in acts of gross neglect or deliberate abandonment of duty," he said.

Van der Merwe said it appeared that the action had been taken for political reasons.

Sapa reports that DP defence spokesman Gen Bob Rogers said internal strife in the police force could not be allowed to threaten the SAP's ability to meet its responsibilities in the run-up to elections.

He said the DP condemned in the strongest terms Wednesday's mutiny by black police at Motherwell. The incident highlighted the urgent need to get the Transitional Executive Council in place.

## Police 'Biday' 15/10/93

From Page 1

exacerbated stress. They also felt confused and disorientated after being constantly criticised from one political quarter, and praised by another for the same deed.

In an attempt to ensure that policemen could cope with the rigours of their jobs, the SAP recently initiated a far more stringent selection process for applicants.

Koortzen said the police force was previously the obvious place for people who could not find jobs elsewhere, but the barrage of tests for IQ and aptitude, as well as for suicide and aggressive tendencies, would change the fabric of the force.

As the SAP psychological support services had been set up only in the past two years, counsellors faced the difficult task of treating trauma that had accumulated over many years. It was vital that people were treated within two to three days of a traumatic event, he said.

With only 24 psychologists for a force of 112 000, many policemen were being trained in the basic skills of counselling and "debriefing" their colleagues after a traumatic event. Debriefing involved using all the senses to relive the experience, as well as talking about it together.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze said "These horrifying figures are indicative of how hard the police work and the difficult conditions in which they operate." There was no police force in the world that faced such "superhuman challenges" as the SAP. The combination of the changes in the police force and the wider changes in society, coupled with the violence, left the SAP in a unique situation.

"Very few people realise the sacrifices our police are making on a daily basis for peace," he said, adding that the community needed to be more supportive of the police.

## 'Mintin' Biday 15/10/93

From Page 1

# 'Guardian Angels' keep all VIPs safe

ANC 18/10/93 (25)  
□ Special unit super-efficient and super-low-key

**DENNIS CRUYWAGEN**  
Political Staff

THREE cabinet ministers were caught in a traffic jam on Settlers Way as minibus taxi drivers threw a noose around Cape Town during a fuel price-rise protest.

Unlike the other travellers, the ministers had highly efficient and trained "guardian angels" who arrived with a minimum of fuss and publicity to rescue them

Those stuck in the traffic jam earlier this month were not aware that the three unnamed ministers had been hemmed in along with hundreds of other motorists

The story has not made the newspapers until now

But, that's the way they do their job, quietly and efficiently. These men and women, trained to use their bodies, if necessary, to stop bullets or other missiles aimed at VIPs

But, who are they?

They form the elite Special Guard Unit headed in the Western Cape by Colonel C P Brand

In an exclusive interview with The Argus, Colonel Brand and his lieutenants agreed to take the wraps off the unit

Launched on December 19 1965, the unit comprises three arms. One protects Parliament and its environs, another looks after the homes and offices of cabinet ministers and MPs, and the third, the VIP Protection Unit, protects VIPs in transit

"For those who have made the grade, it's great honour to be part of our unit," said Colonel Brand

Getting into the VIP protection unit is tough. The first requirement is to be a policeman (or woman), but aspirant members must be young and physically fit

That's not all. While undergoing a demanding and physical five-week course, members also follow advanced in-service programmes.

Some have failed this test

"Our most important requirement, though, is that members must be apolitical," said Colonel Brand.

Those wishing to join the unit normally are quizzed about their political views and affiliations

"Usually, we are assured that

members do not support a particular political party"

During conversations it often is easy to detect if a colleague is apolitical or not.

But, the acid test is often out in the field when VIP protectors are asked to protect politicians ranging from Communist Party national chairman Joe Slovo to Conservative Party leader Ferdi Harzenberg

"It's on the job when our men must put into practice what they have been taught, when we see if colleagues are really apolitical."

Once in the unit, skills like driving under pressure at high speed and with a cool head also are emphasised

"They must be able to drive with the professionalism of racing drivers. We are not hell-drivers"

Naturally, accurate shooting and the ability to handle all kinds of firearms are musts

"We are the only unit in the police force which has been given permission to have target practice every month. Our ability to handle firearms is much better than that of many others"

Colonel Brand declined to name the weapons used by the unit. All he would say was "We use the most effective weapons for our kind of work."

A wide general knowledge is also a major plus. "Our men must communicate with visiting dignitaries without making fools of themselves"

The changing political climate also has brought a new "colleague" into a volatile workplace

The change came when President De Klerk unbanned the African National Congress and other organisations three years ago

The relationship gained new impetus during Codesa 2

Requests for assistance normally came from the ANC's intelligence community and usually at short notice. "Our relationship with the ANC in the Western Cape is good. We help each other"

As proof, Colonel Brand recounted how the ANC recently had called for assistance and how his men worked in joint co-operation with the ANC security to protect their dignitaries

Praise has come from South African and foreign dignitaries

The unit's professionalism also caught the eye of former American Secretary of State Jim Baker.

After he thanked Colonel Brand, an assistant took him aside and admitted that this was the first time Mr Baker had done so in more than 60 visits abroad.

Would the unit protect a Eugene Terre'Blanche or Clarence Makwetu?

"Certainly, if asked to do so by the Afrikanerweerstandsbeweging or Pan Africanist Congress," said Colonel Brand.

VIPs are all people considered to be important to South Africa and may include visiting bankers, politicians, sportsmen and pop stars

"Sport unites people. It is important for us that visiting sportsmen are allowed to practise sport freely."

The unit has not had major headaches in the Western Cape

But, whisking President De Klerk and other National Party members out of Mitchell's Plain last year was one. Another occurred when former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, during her visit to South Africa, left a building and crossed the street to shake hands with bystanders

"Generally, VIPs don't want to be hemmed in. We don't to people to live in a vacuum, but it's difficult when strangers or supporters approach VIPs"

Not all VIPs understand the problems facing the unit

"Some view them as they regard their drivers — useful handymen with little intelligence"

Many VIPs detest the necessity to maintain security precautions and to have a shadow following them

Every stranger approaching President De Klerk is screened

"It's difficult, but we have to live with it. One of our major considerations is that you can never isolate your VIP completely"

Stress levels are high when the safety of VIP is a priority

"Fortunately we work in teams and it is easy to pick up danger signs," said Colonel Brand

# 8 still held

Sowetan 18/10/93

By Glenn McKenzie

MORE than a month after eight policemen were arrested on the East Rand for allegedly "aiding violent activities", they are still being detained without trial, according to Lawyers for Human Rights (251)

LHR said at least four of the policemen have been on a hunger strike since the beginning of October

LHR regional organiser Gilbert Ngoepe said there was no evidence to support allegations by police that the eight men were involved in violent activities in Katlehong. He called on authorities to either charge or release the men.

Police spokesman Colonel Ag van Niekerk said the men were detained for different offences. He said police were justified in citing current "unrest regulations" for the men's detention.

# All Popcru strikers told 'return to work'

AUG 18/10/93

(251)

□ But Mokaba wants the charges to be dropped

## The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — Controversial Peter Mokaba has called on the members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) to go back to work — but says the charges against them must be dropped

And the Motherwell police station commander Captain Nic Wolmarans at the weekend issued notices warning the Popcru members they would be dismissed if they did not report for duty by 7.30am tomorrow

The police, who have stayed away from work since last week in protest against 88 members being arrested on rioting charges, says they will not return until members of the Internal Stability Unit (ISU) are removed from the township police stations

Yesterday, at a large African National Congress youth league rally in Zwide, Port Elizabeth, youth league president Mr Mokaba asked the community "to chase" Internal Stability Unit members out of the townships from today

A delegation from the Crisis

Committee, comprising of members of the ANC, the PAC, the South African National Civic Organisation, the Congress of South African Trade Unions (Cosatu) and Popcru is scheduled to meet the Eastern Cape South African Police Regional Commissioner Daan Huggett today at 2pm to negotiate an end to the police crisis

The Crisis Committee has warned that if the regional commissioner and the SAP police commissioner did not restore normality, they would be faced with mass action

The committee plans to send memos to the World Trade Centre to be debated by the multi-party forum as a matter of public inquiry into the police activities in Port Elizabeth as a whole. These would also be sent to the ANC and the PAC at national level.

At yesterday's rally Mr Mokaba said. "I can say, comrades, do not allow F W de Klerk to bring violence here at any time. What he wants now, after the police in this region have indicated a willingness to

work with the people, is to break that accord between the police and the people. He is suspending them as Popcru and bringing in the Internal Stability Unit

"You must chase them out of the townships. They are known for what they have done to our people. They have killed people in Sebokeng, in Thokoza, Katilehong and in Natal

"They are going to kill here too. If we do not chase them out we are going to start burying again. The police under Mr De Klerk have never had a human soul

"There is no discussion about the issue. Popcru members must go back to work and the charges must be withdrawn against them. We want community policing here and residential police"

Popcru president Gregory Rockman said last night a meeting of the Crisis Committee, representative of Popcru, ANC, PAC, Sanco with Azapo sending an apology had resolved to negotiate with police authorities from today



# Mokaba calls to end strike

(251) Own Correspondent (152)

PORT ELIZABETH — ANC Youth League leader Mr Peter Mokaba called on striking policemen and women to go back to work today.

Speaking yesterday at an ANCYL rally here, Mr Mokaba said the community needed community police "If policemen come from outside they are intruders and criminals," he said

"We have not yet won the revo-

lution We have heard that Pop-cru (Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union) here has been charged with mutiny and this I see as Mr De Klerk trying to break the accord the police have with the people," Mr Mokaba said

In the same speech he urged the community to "drive the Instability Unit Police Force out of the townships in the Eastern Cape"

" We have seen them in the Vaal Triangle, they are involved in acts of violence there We do not want that situation to arise in the Eastern Cape," he said

Referring to the SADF raid in Umtata, he said "This was at a time when General Bantu Holomisa and Comrade Mandela were out of the country The government of Mr De Klerk deemed it fit to strike in Umtata at that time"

# UK cop trains ANC, IFP

Own Correspondent

LONDON — A top British policewoman has quietly completed training 20 ANC members in Johannesburg in march planning and crowd control — and began training 20 of their IFP counterparts at the weekend.

Chief Inspector Louisa Elliston, of the Public Order branch of Scotland Yard has been training marshals as part of the Commonwealth's post-sanctions aid package to South Africa

It is the first time a non-member of the Commonwealth has received help

from the organisation's Fund for Technical Co-operation

Mr Jon Syson of the Commonwealth's Political Affairs Division said here yesterday that Inspector Elliston would also train local authorities, political parties and the SAP in planning mass events

Inspector Elliston, 42, holds an MA in Public Order and spent two years in London overseeing the rapid deployment of police to two notoriously violent football stadiums

The initiatives fall under the National Peace Secretariat

18/10/93  
251

# Popcru committed to an 'accountable' police force

Star 18/10/93

251

Despite its designation, "union", it seems hardly sufficient to class as such the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union, whose protests and stayaways in Port Elizabeth last week have raised the spectre of crumbling police discipline and internal black-white conflict. Popcru, a child of transition and claiming a membership of up to 11 000, has become to all intents and purposes a dissident faction within the South African Police, dedicated to its transformation and the establishment of an "accountable" police force.

**PROTESTS by the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union have raised both its profile and the spectre of crumbling police discipline. Labour Correspondent Paul Bell reports on the union's challenge to the SAP**

This conflict mirrors the legitimacy issue which attends the re-fashioning all of our principal institutions.

But to those for whom the SAP still represents a bastion, however defective, against some final descent into chaos, the sight of policemen and women toy-toying outside police stations — as 80 or more of their fellows did at Motherwell last Wednesday — is disconcerting.

Tension between the two sides has risen sharply since a march in August when Popcru members were heard chanting "Kill the boer, kill the farmer". There have even been suggestions that Popcru members have supported township self-defence units.

The SAP — 60 percent of its 114 000 members are black — is now at risk of further polarisation since plans were announced last month to set up an approved rival police union.

The Motherwell incident is a fairly serious escalation although its location in Port Elizabeth, home of the union's founding president Gregory Rockman and a Popcru stronghold, may partly explain the union's success in sustaining the action.

The racial undertones were disturbing. The demonstrators — all black — had stopped work and demanded to see the district commissioner about unspecified grievances.

The SAP interpreted this as a challenge to its authority and

any industrial relations considerations were quickly brushed aside. They may not have been wrong in their interpretation. This is about a clash of police ideologies — about the manner and objective of policing, and about who will control the police force. But the SAP's response was chilling, and the situation potentially explosive.

When the demonstrators refused to return to their posts, members of the Internal Stability Unit — most or all of them white — were called in to round them up.

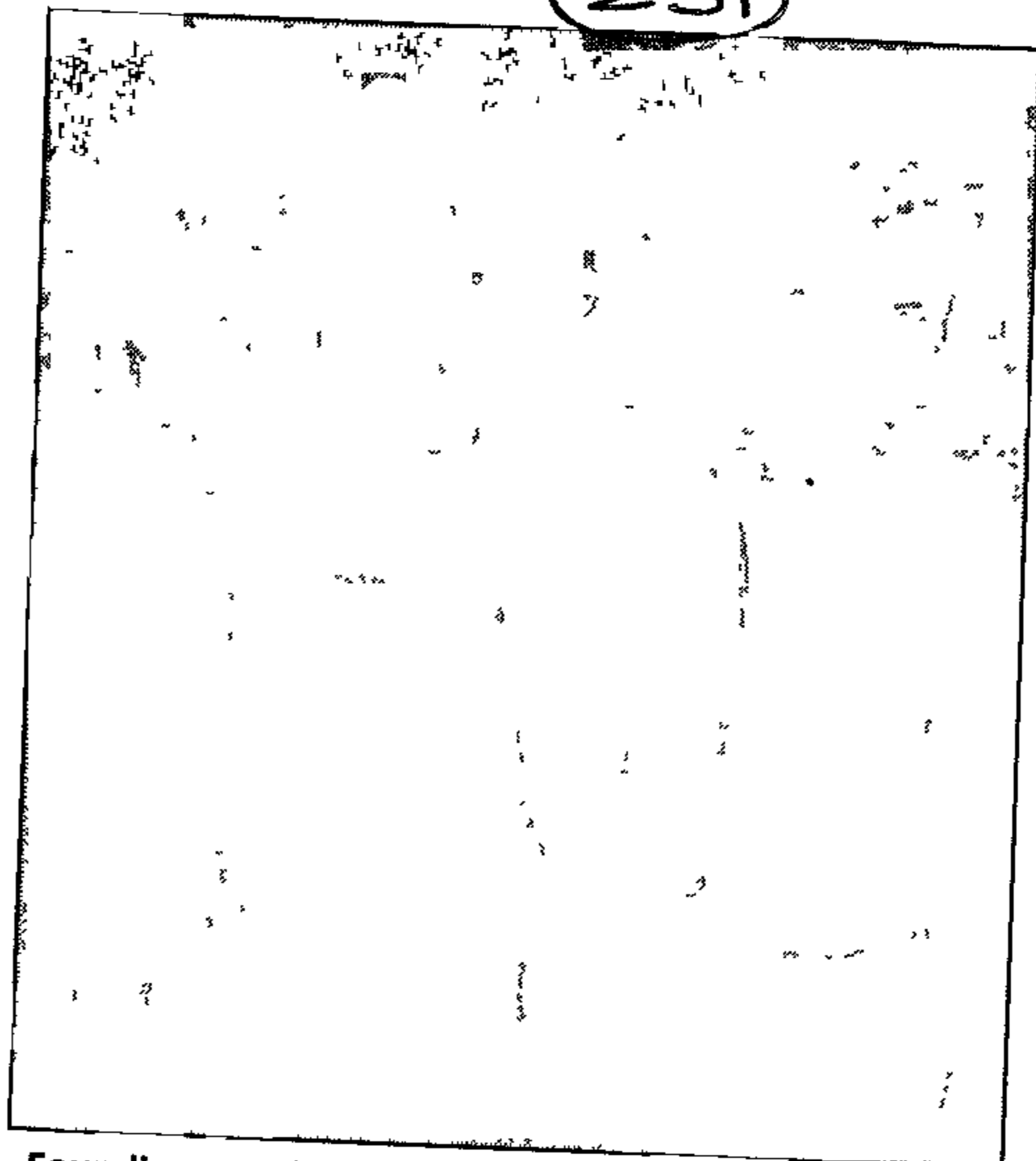
With bare-toothed dogs, in an atmosphere you might have cut with a knife, the ISU relieved their colleagues of their weapons. Not quite "The Battleship Potemkin", but dramatic all the same.

Motherwell had indeed the appearance of mutiny and that is how the SAP will treat it. Whether they should or not is another matter.

The day after Motherwell, as other Popcru members in the region joined in a solidarity stay-away, Popcru vice-president Enoch Nelani dismissed concerns that police indiscipline could have very serious consequences, as "the language of the white community".

How, then, should the public interpret Popcru's new militancy?

"We want to put across that



Founding president ... Gregory Rockman's Popcru has become dissident faction in SAP.

we are a force to be reckoned with," said Nelani. "We must be recognised as soon as possible so that we can play a constructive role in changing the culture of policing. We cannot be wished away."

"Policing is about solving social divisions. We have to move away from the idea that it is just about catching people. We have the credibility in the black community. We can talk to all parties."

The SAP, said Nelani, would be better advised to come to terms with what Popcru was actually saying, rather than try to "destroy" it through arrests, the characterisation of its members as ANC-aligned mutineers, and the setting up of a rival union.

Is Popcru ANC-aligned? Unquestionably, but it would be im-

politic of the union to say so. Nelani, who says he believes in a neutral police force, says Popcru has "a working relationship" with Cosatu but has avoided affiliation because of the federation's alliance with the ANC/SACP.

"The young lions may want political identification between policemen and their communities, but reasonable people don't expect this. They just want cops with a good relationship with the community."

Putting aside the fact that Popcru's views on the future of the SAP coincide with those of the ANC — there are others who hold similar views — the important thing is to take the SAP out of the national power equation.

Popcru's approach might contribute to that. It is pushing for

community policing, with power decentralised, and the police placed under the jurisdiction of local authorities. In addition, local police boards should be appointed to monitor police behaviour and recommend suspension or dismissal.

Popcru believes policing and police affairs should fall under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Home Affairs, whose Minister should be responsible for setting national policy and standards only.

And it believes the police should be "a service, not a force".

"Police should be providing a service to their communities. And if you're providing a service, you do what the client wants." As Nelani said this to me, I thought for a moment I had become trapped inside Mrs Thatcher's memoirs, but it passed.

Nelani called for the SAP to integrate "credible" township self-defence units into community policing initiatives, and the development of education programmes on civic behaviour, crime and the role of the police, in order to "isolate the criminal".

In the interest of creating a more representative rank structure, Popcru wants the Transitional Executive Council to oversee a trawling of the SAP to find black policemen capable of advancement after going through an intensive leadership development programme.

"We must avoid that sort of affirmative action that promotes people because they are black, then allows them to fail because they haven't been trained." Most of this seems quite sensible. Perhaps the SAP should give some reconsideration to its view that discussions with Popcru will serve no purpose.

For its part, Popcru might consider a more constructive engagement. Toy-toying cops, armed *nogal*, leave a fretful citizenry feeling that much closer to the edge.

# Massive

1 200

duty

# police stay away.

The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH. — More than 1 200 policemen were not at work today — most in defiance of an ultimatum by police authorities that Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members must report for duty or face dismissal.

The ultimatum was issued by regional commissioner Daan Huggett in an effort to end the stayaway which started last Wednesday, following the arrest of protesting policemen and other workers at the Motherwell police station outside the city.

The back-to-work ultimatum was issued to 204 workers last Friday, with notices being distributed to striking Popcru workers.

But Popcru claimed last night their register showed they had 1 200 members who had not reported for duty.

The decision to continue with the stayaway was unanimously taken at an emotionally charged meeting held in Kwa-Magxaki last night.

Popcru has now taken the threats of mass dismissals as a "declaration of war" that police authorities in the region have declared on the union itself.

Police liaison officer Lisbe Vermeulen said today their offices were still trying to determine administratively who, among those staying away from work, had valid reasons to be absent from duty.

Captain Vermuelen said Popcru members turned up at some police stations today, saying they wanted to come back to work but they were being intimidated.

Last night Popcru accused General Huggett of being "stubborn and uncompromising" even when they asked for an extension of today's deadline to allow negotiations to continue or for the suspensions to be lifted.

Captain Vermeulen said General Huggett had held discussions with the Crisis Committee yesterday but had failed to reach a compromise.

"The suspended members of the SAP claimed via the crisis committee that they were not given a chance to give their side of the story before being suspended.

"General Huggett made it clear that the case of mutiny is sub judice. He suggested that they appoint legal counsel and submit a report without prejudicing any of their rights. He would then reconsider his decision regarding the suspension," she said.

Captain Vermuelen said in the meantime the deadline remained for today.

Popcru will be today approaching ANC legal department head Matthew Phosa to help them get the negotiations back on track.

ANC Youth League leader Peter Mokaba yesterday reiterated his call to the policemen and policewomen to go back to work but said the charges of mutiny and others must be dropped first.

# Police houses petrol-bombed

251  
CF 19/10/93

PORT ELIZABETH — Petrol bombs were thrown at the houses of two policemen here yesterday and a police vehicle parked outside the house of a third policeman was also damaged by a petrol-bomb

The three incidents took place within half an hour of each other

On the Reef, indiscriminate killings in East Rand townships continued at the weekend, with 20 more people dying since Saturday in what a police report described as motiveless and faceless violence

Several attacks were also made on the South African Police there

In Natal two people have been killed in fighting between Umlazi hostel residents and residents of the neighbouring Uganda and Zama informal settlements south of Durban — Own Correspondent, Sapa

## Police hurt in ambush

251  
19/10/93  
Staff Reporter

TWO policemen were last night wounded in an ambush on a patrol van about 200 metres from the Nyanga police station while on duty with seven others

Police believe military assault rifles were used in the attack, which happened about 8.55pm in Borchard's Quarry Road opposite the Lusaka Suatter Camp, spokesman Captain John Sterenberg said

The policemen were only slightly injured by flying debris.

# Church leaders call on politicians to end mayhem

EAST Rand church leaders are set to call on President F W de Klerk, ANC president Nelson Mandela and Inkatha leader Mangosuthu Buthelezi to meet urgently to discuss ways to end violence in Thokoza and Katlehong.

SA Council of Churches East Rand organising secretary Rev Peter Moerane said yesterday regional church leaders would meet in Benoni tomorrow to devise a strategy to normalise the situation.

While the church leaders' meeting would centre on devising a strategy to restore peace in the townships, it "should be made clear that church leaders cannot operate in a vacuum. There should be justice first before there can be peace." 20/10/94

As a first step, church leaders would lay charges against hostel residents alleged to have killed a clergyman in Thokoza last week, he said. The attack was the second on a clergyman since July. Another minister narrowly escaped death after he was captured by hostel residents, he said.

Sapa reports that Natalspruit Hospital's resources are under enormous strain as a result of the large influx of refugees from neighbouring East Rand townships. Chief superintendent Norman Kernes said yes-

WILSON ZWANE

terday: "The burden on the hospital's financial and other resources as a result of an influx of refugees... when violence erupts can no longer be carried."

The Human Rights Commission said more than 3 000 people died and 3 600 were injured in violence in the first nine months of the year, mainly in the PWV and Natal.

Police said four bodies were found in Thokoza and two in Katlehong yesterday, raising the death toll in the area since Saturday to at least 26. A man and a woman were killed and three others were wounded when a gunman opened fire on the bakkie in which they were travelling in Alexandra, north of Johannesburg.

It was reported from Cape Town that two policemen were injured when a police patrol was ambushed near Nyanga police station on Monday. A police vehicle was shot 16 times.

The British Information Service said yesterday that Britain had donated R250 000 to train local "chief marshals" to manage demonstrations and rallies as part of a programme to assist SA's peace accord initiatives.

## Nearly 400 striking policemen discharged

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — Nearly 400 policemen were discharged after ignoring an ultimatum from regional police commissioner Maj-Gen Daan Huggett on Friday to return to work by 7.30am yesterday or be fired.

Five days of negotiations between the police and a crisis committee representing the strikers ended in deadlock on Monday. 20/10/94

Yesterday 71 police assistants, 206 municipal policemen and 98 permanent members — a total of 375 police personnel — were discharged. (251)

Huggett said yesterday some members had reported for work — but not at their usual police stations. They had said they wanted to work but were being intimidated and so reported for work at other police stations. He said there was a "large element" of intimidation.

Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) president Gregory Rockman denied there was intimidation or that policemen were reporting for duty at other police stations.

At a meeting at the Methodist Church in KwaMagxaki yesterday, Popcru members decided that striking members would march from KwaMagxaki to the Kwazakhele police station this morning. Rockman called on marchers to act with discipline and dignity.

The strike started on Thursday last week after 88 Motherwell personnel were arrested on mutiny charges. Police liaison officer Capt Lisbe Vermeulen said yesterday only 83 of these were policemen. They had been suspended and released on bail and were expected to appear in court on Friday.

Their arrest sparked a sympathy strike by Popcru members at five township police stations.

Slight damage was caused when a police constable's home in Swartkops Valley was petrol-bombed about 1am yesterday. Although Constable Phakamile Speelman Ngxongo, stationed at Motherwell, did not see who hurled the petrol bomb through his window, he said neighbours had alleged they had seen a white man running from the house and getting into a police vehicle. Police are investigating the allegation.

y's  
e  
ok

Pr  
He  
gra  
tea  
62  
gr  
sm  
pr  
N  
Sa  
in  
at  
fir  
su  
wa  
ew  
op  
cl  
ha  
S  
co  
we  
br  
th  
fe  
pi  
ba  
cy  
of  
su  
ri  
in  
vi  
in  
m  
re  
T  
a  
R  
a  
a  
t  
h  
h  
o  
I  
r  
h  
e  
h  
e

Star 20/10/93

## Plan to cut cell deaths

A visitors' scheme which will allow police cells to be opened to public scrutiny in a bid to prevent deaths in detention is being implemented by the SAP and the Police Board.

Board chairman Johan van Vuuren said in Pretoria yesterday 60 police stations were taking part in the scheme.

The board had appointed 33 lay visitors to visit police cells at any time, and the International Committee of the Red Cross had also been granted visiting rights.

Van Vuuren told a media briefing that the scheme was based on similar schemes in operation overseas.

He said it was hoped it would be an important step in eliminating cell deaths.

"The success of the scheme will be tested over the next six months, and if it is implemented properly we believe it will benefit the public and police," he said. — Pretoria Bureau.



## Police mutiny not on, says DP

URGENT attention should be given to problems in the police force, but the mutinous behaviour of certain members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcu) could not be tolerated, the Democratic Party's defence spokesman said today

Lieutenant-General Bob Rogers, MP for Walmer, said the police force was South Africa's main instrument for the maintenance of law and order.

It was therefore essential that its members set an example in abiding by the rule of law

(257) ARCT 20/10/93  
"The mutinous behaviour of certain Popcu members in the force can therefore not be tolerated and the firm action taken by the regional commissioner, General Daan Huggett, is supported"

But all was not well in the police force and urgent attention should be given to existing problems, including those of conflict resolution, registering of complaints and community relations, General Rogers said.

In this regard the Police Board should help, if this was not already being done. — Sapa

# Covert operations fear after PE police sackings

(251) ARL 20/10/93

The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — The firing of 375 black police personnel has alarmed residents in townships and black suburbs here who fear that the way has been opened for covert operations to re-surface in a region which had been stable and peaceful.

And the sackings have aroused mixed reactions.

The sacked officers were among those who defied an ultimatum by Eastern Cape regional police commissioner Daan Huggett on Friday to return to work by 7.30am yesterday.

Police spokesman Captain Lisbe Vermuelen said those dismissed were 71 police assistants, 206 municipal police and 98 permanent members of the force.

All police stations in Kwazakhele, Kwadwesi, Motherwell and New Brighton were affected.

Captain Vermuelen said the department was temporarily using members from other police stations to administer the affected stations.

Popcru member Pakamile Ngxongo, whose Swartkopsville home was petrol-bombed on Monday morning, claimed a neighbour had seen a white man walking behind the house onto the street soon after the incident.

Constable Ngxongo said he called the police, who arrived in a Casspir, and the neighbour later reported he had seen the same man who had been waiting beside an electric sub-station walk up to the Casspir and climb into it.

But there was no evidence to prove this allegation and Major-General Huggett distanced himself from it. Captain Vermuelen said:

ANC Kwamagxaki branch media officer Bongani Kotta said homes of Popcru members in Kwamagxaki, Kwadwesi and Swartkops Valley had been petrol-bombed and at one house in Rawana Street a man was seen yesterday making a cross mark on the ground in front of the house.

Complaints have been received by community-based organisations since Wednesday last week, when more than 1 000 policemen and women decided to stay away from work.

## Police hold talks on legal union

JOHAN SCHRONEN  
Crime Staff

251  
ARCT 20/10/93  
POLICE are considering a legal union for members of the force in the wake of the dismissal of 375 Port Elizabeth policemen for taking part in a stayaway

Senior police spokesman for the Western Cape Raymond Dowd said today priority was being given "at top level" to the formulation of a representative body for members.

Popcru (Police, Prisons and Civil Rights Union) was not an accepted body and members should not consider it as a channel to highlight grievances, Colonel Dowd said

"According to the Police Act, it is still

illegal for police to belong to any union, and until anything evolves from present considerations to establish a representative body, a member joining such a body or participating in actions such as marches and strikes could face disciplinary and or criminal steps"

Colonel Dowd said criminal charges were being investigated against policemen who took part in a recent march to Khayelitsha police station

Yesterday, about 1.200 policemen failed to turn up for work in Port Elizabeth in defiance of an ultimatum of "immediate dismissal"

● In a statement today, Popcru criticised the dismissal of the 375 policemen,

# SAP's 'community' plan

ET 20/10/93

(257)

PRETORIA — The South African Police yesterday unveiled the force's strategic plan for 1993/94, with the accent on community policing.

Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe told a briefing here that the concept of community policing was the "basis on which our planning rests" and that police were endeavouring to "change the essence of policing and make it community-oriented in every respect".

But he warned against perceptions that community policing would solve

all South Africa's policing problems.

Stressing the need for acceptance of the police in all communities, the commissioner said that it was unfortunate that, in the present South African social climate, police were "of necessity dragged into political activities".

"Political leaders must realise that if they destroy the trust the community has in the police, only the criminal will benefit and the community will be the loser," the commissioner added. — Sapa

# 375 'mutinous' policemen discharged

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — Nearly 400 policemen were discharged after ignoring an ultimatum issued by regional police commissioner Major-General Daan Huggett on Friday night to return to work by 7 30am yesterday or be fired

Five days of negotiations between the police and a crisis committee representing the

strikers ended in deadlock on Monday night

Yesterday 71 police assistants, 206 municipal policemen and 98 permanent members — making 375 in total — were discharged

Gen Huggett said yesterday some members had reported for work — but not at their usual police stations

Gen Huggett claimed the members wanted to work but

they were being intimidated and so reported at other police stations

Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) president Mr Gregory Rockman denied there was intimidation and refuted claims of members reporting at other police stations

The strike started on Thursday last week after 88 Motherwell personnel were arrested

on mutiny charges

□ Slight damage was caused when a police constable's home was petrolbombed yesterday morning

Although Constable Phakamile Speelman Ngxongo, stationed at Motherwell, did not see who threw the bomb, he said his neighbours alleged they saw a white man running from the house and getting into a police vehicle

(251) CT 20/10/93

# SAP gets into gear for new SA

Star 20/10/93

(25)

■ BY NORMAN CHANDLER  
PRETORIA BUREAU

The SAP is to shed itself of a reputation as an organisation serving political needs, and is to be revamped into a demilitarised, community-friendly force more in line with the new South Africa

The change — which includes altering the "mindset" of policemen — was outlined by the force's top hierarchy in Pretoria yesterday

It is the first time that the police's strategic plans, drawn up with international assistance, have been revealed to the public

Police Board chairman Johan van Vuuren hinted at a media briefing that the SAP virtually had to be dragooned over a period of nine months into releasing its strategic planning document

The document had been drawn up with the assistance of the Police Board, including members of the ANC

The crux of the plans is the introduction of community policing, winning the hearts and minds of the population, making the SAP an apolitical body, changing attitudes of policemen, demilitarising the force, and introducing more blacks into its ranks

It is expected to take up to six years to achieve

From yesterday, policemen countrywide were being issued with a document outlining the framework of strategic guidelines for 1993-94.

Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe said the SAP and ANC were focusing on burying their differences.

He appealed to political leaders to co-operate to place community policing on a sound basis.

Major-General George Fivaz, chief of efficiency services, told the briefing that the SAP needed to be effectively and com-

pletely integrated into a new constitutional dispensation".

The Police Act, as well as regulations and directives, had to be revised

Policemen would also be trained for a particular post and had to possess the required skills and abilities.

Some 44 000 policemen out of a total force of 111 000 were already studying for higher academic qualifications

Police consultant Dr Erik Schmickl said part of the strategy was to change the "mindset" — the "deep-seated beliefs and way of thinking" of policemen.

► 'Taxi disputes main cause of strife' — Page 3

Attending union meetings a betrayal of job, says SAP

Star 22/10/93

# Don't march, policemen warned

251

BY HELEN GRANGE

A showdown is looming between the SAP and the increasingly vociferous Witwatersrand members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popercu), which is planning a march along with MK and Apla members to Soweto's Orlando Stadium tomorrow.

## SAP reads riot act as Popercu invites Apla and Umkhonto we Sizwe to join rally at Soweto stadium

The SAP sounded a warning yesterday to Popercu concerning its march, saying the deflection of duty by a policeman attending a union meeting would amount to criminal behaviour.

"If and when a policeman blatantly aligns himself with one political grouping (like in this rally), or makes use of offensive political slogans (like 'Kill the boer, kill the farmer', in another Popercu rally), it stands to reason that the integrity of the principle of serving the public is

seriously eroded. "If and when a policeman leaves his beat to attend a union meeting, he is betraying his job. If he also attends the meeting, armed with an official weapon and in uniform, it constitutes unacceptable and criminal behaviour... Using a State vehicle to attend the union meeting constitutes theft of taxpayers' money."

The SAP accused Popercu of aligning itself with the ANC by association. At a previous Popercu march in Johannesburg, members allegedly chanted "Kill the boer, kill the farmer".

Popercu's Transvaal regional chairman Monwadiisi Moko said yesterday Popercu had invited MK and Apla to join its march. Meanwhile, the Free State Agricultural Union has joined the fray, saying the Government's "lack of action against police murderers" was making outcasts of even the most loyal black policemen. The union was being swamped with calls and letters from farmers' associations and district unions which made it clear that farmers would no longer allow any black policemen on their properties. The Transvaal Agricultural Union demanded that the Government dismiss all Popercu members. Its president Dries Bruwer asked the authorities to appoint only white SAP members to rural areas. Popercu members plan to demonstrate outside the New Brighton Law Courts today, when 83 of their colleagues are due to appear on charges of mutiny. About 430 Popercu members were dismissed or suspended in the city this week.

# Police ambushed: 1 killed

Star 22/10/93

251

## CRIME REPORTER

A policeman died and a colleague was seriously injured after they were shot at on the Cleveland bridge in eastern Johannesburg today.

SAP spokesman Brigadier Zirk Gous said the motive for the attack, which occurred at about 1:30 am, was unknown.

Lance-Sergeant Shimane Mphago died in a Johannesburg clinic. Constable Marques Crouse was in a serious but stable condition and was expected to undergo surgery



Killed...  
Lance-Sergeant  
Shimane  
Mphago.



Wounded...  
Constable  
Marques  
Crouse.

today. Their handguns and R-5 rifles were stolen.

Gous said it appeared as if a black man and a white man stopped their patrol car on the bridge, then shot them.

Another police spokesman said the attack, about 300 m

from the Cleveland police station, appeared to be a well-planned ambush.

This brings to 201 the number of policemen killed this year, according to police statistics. Of this total, 72 were killed on duty.



THE POLICE  
Fm 22110193  
**Playing with fire**

**The dismissal** of 200 striking police personnel in the Port Elizabeth area this week underscores the urgent need to de-politicise the SAP and restore its legitimacy in black areas (251)

The 200, all members of the Police & Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), were striking in sympathy with 88 Popcru mem-

*Continued on page 50*

FINANCIAL MAIL • OCTOBER • 22 • 1993 • 45

**CURRENT AFFAIRS**

*Continued from page 45*

bers arrested on mutiny charges when they stopped work and took over a PE police station last week. They were given until Tuesday morning to resume work but failed to do so. Union activity is not allowed in the SAP. Fm 22110193

There were no indications that the strike was spreading to other parts of the country even though Popcru leaders warned that it would. Popcru claims Tuesday's stayaway included up to 1 200 members. The police could not confirm the figure (250)

Popcru, which has strong ANC links, claims black police and prisons personnel are discriminated against. It also opposes the deployment in black areas of the Internal Stability Unit. The SAP has warned Popcru that strikes by police officials will not be tolerated, though it has negotiated with the union on various issues.

ANC youth leader Peter Mokaba at the weekend urged striking Popcru members to return to work but also called for the Internal Stability Unit to be "chased" out of the townships.

Apart from bearing the brunt of township violence, it is now clear that the SAP has become a focus of political activity. Right-wing groups claim majority support among white policemen while the ANC hopes to establish core support groups among black policemen.

The danger of having a highly politicised and partisan police force during the run-up to the general election is obvious and needs to be addressed urgently by multiparty negotiators. ■

demonstrates the versatility of a flexible ladder and paint stick, two of the products on show at the Do-it-Yourself exhibition at the Good Hope Centre. The exhibition ends on Sunday

(25) ARG 22/10/93

# SAP faces showdown with rebel members

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — A showdown is looming between the South African Police and the increasingly vociferous Witwatersrand members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), which is planning a march with MK and Apla members to Soweto's Orlando Stadium tomorrow

The SAP sounded a thinly veiled warning yesterday to Popcru about its march, describing the dereliction of duty by a policeman to attend a union meeting as criminal behaviour

"If and when a policeman blatantly aligns himself with one political grouping (as in this rally) or makes use of offensive political slogans (like "Kill a farmer, kill a boer", in another Popcru rally), it stands to reason the integrity of the principle of serving the public is seriously eroded.

"If and when a policeman leaves his beat to attend a union meeting, he is

betraying his job. If he also attends the meeting armed with an official weapon and in uniform, it constitutes unacceptable and criminal behaviour. And using a state vehicle to attend the union meeting constitutes theft of taxpayers' money"

Popcru Transvaal regional chairman Monwadi Moto said Popcru had invited MK and Apla to join its march, during which it would swear to serve the community, but that this did not mean Popcru was marching under the MK or Apla banner

Meanwhile, the Free State Agricultural Union has joined the fray, saying the government's "lack of action against police mutineers" was making outcasts of even the most loyal black policemen

Conservative Party law and order spokesman Schalk Pienaar said Popcru "elements" should immediately be expelled from the police force to avert a bloody clash, reports Sapa



**'Expel Popcru' — CP**  
(25) ARG 22/10/73  
PRETORIA — Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union elements should immediately be expelled from the police force to avert a bloody clash between freedom-loving and revolutionary members, the Conservative Party said

# Uphill battle to enforce SAP nice-guys plan

■ Police have published their strategy for the new South Africa, hoping to turn around their pariah image among the communities they are hoping to befriend. **ALAN DUNN** of Weekend Argus discusses their new reformist image.

**D**ID you know that 15 South African policemen will be running tomorrow in the legendary Athens Marathon?

Led by Major-General Leon Mellet, head of police public relations and Comrades participant of some years and many blisters, they will follow the steps of the Greek soldier who ran from Marathon to tell Athenians of their victory over the Persians in 490 BC.

Significantly, they will be doing so in police colours and will be hoping to bring home one gold (top 10) at least. As I recall, Pretoria runner Leon Swanepoel won that event in the '80s but was stripped noisily of it when organisers discovered he was South African.

Not that their adventure will end violence in South Africa, or improve their poor domestic image in any way. But this proud profile in the polluted Greek capital, by a phalanx of men who were not long ago loved or loathed as the government's tensile edge in imposing apartheid, illustrates the extent of the international embrace in which once-shunned South Africans now revel.

Global re-acceptance and respectability have been visible benefits of the process triggered by President De Klerk on February 2 1990. For many, however, they are small comfort when held against the uncertainties, anxieties and plain fears that boereglasnost have brought.

People of all pigments have had to adjust their expectations and ambitions in the light of dizzying political developments.

Nobody has been untouched by the remarkable events of these watershed years — especially those 15 policemen and their 111 000 or so colleagues. Theirs has arguably been among the greatest adaptations of all.

For the SAP four years ago it was a straightforward case of black and white, bad guy/good guy, suspect/witness. The next moment it was not. One month they were apartheid's enforcers, then suddenly not. One day all non-sanctioned public protest was to be dealt with by teargas, truncheon, birdshot, buckshot and bullets. The next not, peaceful protest was OK and restraint the key.

Black was the threat, the skull to bash in skirmishes. That changed overnight in Ventersdorp on August 9 1991 when khaki-clad kinfolk speaking

their tongue drew them into a vicious clash. The potential for violence in South Africa was now, in a few bewildering hours, more from the white right wing than their traditional targets.

The Biko saga and many others were painful but not officially criminal. Now civilian "lay visitors" and judicial officers can pitch up anytime at police stations and cells to ask questions and peer into dark corners.

Black police were generally lowlier but safely on-sides. That is not so certain anymore. Some are vaulting through the ranks, and a small but growing number of Popercu members are toy-toying, chanting murderous slogans and defying the menace of heavily armed Internal Stability Unit colleagues in chilling confrontations.

This week Commissioner Johan van der Merwe and his generals unveiled their strategic plan, how the SAP sees its mission and how it will tackle it into the next year. From an organisation that has shied habitually away from scrutiny, often harassing those who have dared to pry, that in itself was a feat.

They enthusiastically endorsed openness and transparency, pledging it in the future. They spoke in corporate parlance of "customers" in the community, of a vision involving consultation, of switching emphasis from law enforcement to service.

They want to become community-friendly, winning the respect and co-operation of the society they serve in combating crime and violence. The bobby on the beat. Their technical and legalistic training will yield to more tuition on human rights, consultation and dealing with conflict and negotiations.

Equal service for all will be one of the police maxims as they seek to integrate themselves into the new South Africa.

That is what the generals say. The way they tell it, they are adapting with verve — ahead of the game, an eloquent repudiation of constant rumours of coup d'etat rumblings in the security establishment.

The test is not, however, in the image of cheerful change. It is how those words translate on the ground in the townships and rural areas at constable and sergeant levels. We should know within months.

the Graanschuur threshold do not a Castle  
ing castle make "This is not so There has al-  
by "Surely our taxes over the ways been a military link, but

# Chaos at court gates in Popcru mutiny trial

ARC 723/10/93

(251)

**FRED ESBEND**

Weekend Argus Correspondent

**PORT ELIZABETH** — Chaos broke out at the New Brighton Magistrate's Court when wives and colleagues of 88 policemen accused of mutiny were prevented from entering the court gates.

A reporter saw a white policeman manhandling the wife of one of the men facing charges.

Noxolo Mngcokolo, wife of policeman Patrick Mngcokolo tried to enter the court building with her husband.

The policeman grabbed her by her blouse, lifting her off her feet and held her against the wall, with his hand at

her throat

Mr Mngcokolo intervened and other policemen, members of the Internal Stability Unit (ISU), joined him

About 10 Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members, who were in a crowd of 300 outside the court, also became caught up in the fracas.

The incident ended when the entrance was shut

The court proceedings were then closed to the public.

The hearing was postponed to November 17 after the State said the Attorney-General had not made a decision on the charges.

## No decision on striking cops <sup>(251)</sup>

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH. — State prosecutors have still to decide whether to prosecute 88 policemen and women allegedly involved in a mutiny resulting from a Popcru strike. *CF 23/10/93*

The spokesman at the East Cape attorney-general's office said a dossier had not yet been received from the police. As a result no decision to prosecute had yet been made.

At the New Brighton court where the 88 appeared yesterday, their defence attorney objected to a lengthy postponement of the case on the grounds that all the evidence needed was accessible.

# SAP tries to recover guns issued to 300 fired cops

By NICK OLIVARI and DAWN BARKHUIZEN

POLICE are scouring firearm registers and personnel records in a desperate bid to trace official firearms in the possession of more than 300 members sacked this week. (251)

By Friday, 38 handguns and two shotguns had been retrieved from some of the 375 striking policemen dismissed on Tuesday.

But, although East Cape SAP spokesman Colonel Louis Botha said the situation was "under control", police sources in Pretoria said they did not know exactly who was armed, or what weapons had been issued to the sacked men.

As industrial action by members of the Police and Civil Rights Union (Popcru) presents the SAP with what one officer called "the biggest threat to the professionalism of the force since it was formed", there is growing concern that the standard-issue 9 mm pistols, shotguns and rifles held by the sacked

police could get into the hands of anti-SAP groups.

Col Botha said Eastern Cape regional commissioner, Major-General Daan Huggett, was being briefed daily on the recovery of weapons, uniforms and identification cards.

But Pretoria sources said senior police were extremely worried about the weapons that were still in circulation.

The 375 policemen were dismissed after striking in support of 88 Popcru members suspended the previous week and now facing charges of mutiny.

Both Popcru and Gen Huggett have sent memorandums to Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel asking him to visit Port Elizabeth urgently in a bid to defuse the escalating crisis between the SAP and the union, which is not recognised by the authorities.

Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said Popcru's actions were "setting policeman against policeman".

He said. "We don't want

□ To Page 2

## SAP attempts to recover guns

□ From Page 1

confrontation, but we may have no choice. The more they strike, the more we will dismiss. The intimidation tactics employed by Popcru are unacceptable and we will not hesitate to act strongly, against any mutineer."

Accusing Popcru members of "stabbing the SAP

in the back", Capt Kotze said union members were closely allied with the ANC's military wing, Umkhonto we Sizwe, and the PAC's Apla. (251)

Popcru national deputy president, Mr Enoch Nelani, said as long as there was no formal communication between the union and the SAP, members would be forced to stage

strikes and sit-ins to draw attention to grievances

Popcru's national executive will meet this week to decide whether to call a national strike. Members also plan a march in Pretoria on November 6 to present a memorandum to SAP Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe, demanding recognition of the union

Action to support dismissed members planned

# Union may urge police to strike

Star 25/10/93

251

BY HELEN GRANGE

The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) is building up for a possible nationwide strike, following months of increasing antagonism between itself and the South African Police.

The union's Transvaal branch held a meeting yesterday to discuss actions it might take in solidarity with the 375 Popcru members dismissed last week in Port Elizabeth who went on strike in sympathy with colleagues who had been charged with mutiny for refusing to work.

Transvaal regional secretary Monwabisi Moto said yesterday that tensions were high in the union and that some form of mass action, probably a countywide strike, was on the

## AS TENSION and antagonism grow between them, the SAP accuses Popcru of forging an alliance with the ANC

cards

On Saturday, Popcru staged a march to Orlando Stadium, where Winnie Mandela, estranged wife of ANC president Nelson Mandela, addressed the mixed Popcru/Umkhonto we Sizwe/Apla gathering.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze reiterated yesterday that Popcru members were forging a political alliance with the ANC which was unacceptable to the SAP.

He also warned at the week-

end that dismissals would follow any strike action by Popcru.

Meanwhile, senior police sources have reportedly expressed concern over the whereabouts of the official weapons which were in the possession of the Popcru members dismissed last week.

However, according to Moto, all the dismissed members' firearms were collected by the Port Elizabeth station commander.

The entrance to the police station in Khayelitsha outside Cape Town was cordoned off with razor wire on Saturday during a stand-off between the SAP and Popcru members who wanted to hand over a memorandum.

However, the situation was defused and no violence was reported.



SA Govt meet in Harare

# Popcru pledge on policing

POLICE and Prisons Civil Rights Union members on Saturday marched to Orlando Stadium, Soweto, to give the community an undertaking of greater community policing.

The African National Congress' military wing, Umkhonto we Sizwe, and the Pan Africanist Congress' Azanian Peoples' Liberation Army joined the march, while cries of "one settler one bullet" pierced the air.

Popcru gave Mrs Winnie Mandela, estranged wife of ANC president Mr Nelson Mandela, an oath of community policing, pledging impartial and transparent policing, at a Soweto rally.

"There will be no peace in this country until policemen enjoy the support of the community," she said.

Mandela said the police should work for peace in areas they were serving to save their children and their property.

She urged policemen to establish trust with the community so that they should be welcomed instead of having petrol bombs hurled at them

in a verbal lunge at State President FW de Klerk, who was a joint recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize with Mr Mandela, Mrs Mandela said De Klerk was portraying himself as a symbol of peace in the international community while he was an "angel of death".

Mrs Mandela said it was an insult to Mr Mandela that he had to share the Nobel Peace Prize with a man dripping with the blood of innocent men, women and children. Mrs Mandela also called for the reinstatement of policemen dismissed on Wednesday for participating in a strike in Port Elizabeth.

She told the policemen that in her wildest dreams she had never thought that one day she would address people of the system, but the realities of the struggle had brought the community and policemen together.

Popcru Transvaal regional chairman Mr Monwabisi Moto said his union's members were non-political and non-partisan in performing their duty. — Sapa.

## Popcru march a 'damp squib'

Staff Reporter

A POPCRU march on Khayelitsha police station was "a damp squib," according to police

Colonel Raymond Dowd said "about 10 to 15 people" in civilian clothes and marching under a Popcru banner joined an African National Congress march on the police station on Saturday morning.

"We are not even sure they were policemen," he said.

A memorandum was handed to regional deputy-commissioner Brigadier Potjie van Eeden.

Colonel Dowd said police had launched an internal information project "to inform our members of the consequences of joining things like this. The project seems to have paid dividends"

The risk was that police would not be seen as apolitical or impartial. Police were concerned over polarisation of the force.

# Kriel and police to discuss Popcru

(25) AUG 25/10/93

### Political Staff

HEADS of the police, with Law and Order Minister Henus Kriel and deputy minister Gert Myburgh, will meet today to discuss increasing militancy among elements in the police force

Mr Kriel confirmed the meeting would be held. He said it was "a delicate issue"

There is concern in government circles about the activities of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) and what is said to be increasing ANC involvement

There have been reports that the matter could be raised at a summit meeting between the government and the ANC, which begins tonight, but Mr Kriel declined to speculate about this

Popcru is said to be building up for a possible nationwide strike after increasing antago-

nism between itself and the SAP

The union's Transvaal branch held a meeting at the weekend to discuss actions it might take in solidarity with the 375 Popcru members dismissed last week in Port Elizabeth after striking in sympathy with colleagues charged with mutiny for refusing to work

On Saturday Popcru staged a march to Orlando Stadium, where Winnie Mandela, estranged wife of ANC president Nelson Mandela, addressed the mixed Popcru/Umkhonto We Sizwe/Apla gathering

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze said Popcru members were forging a political alliance with the ANC which was unacceptable to the SAP

He also warned that dismissals would follow any strike action

# Mutiny: <sup>(251)</sup> Top cops for 'crisis summit'

By ANTHONY JOHNSON

A POLICE crisis summit to defuse the growing mutiny and militant politicisation of the force is to be held today

The meeting, which will be attended by Law and Order Minister Mr Hernus Kriel and police top brass, will try to devise a strategy to deal with what some senior police sources call "the greatest crisis facing the police in a long time"

Issues likely to be discussed include

- Growing politicisation and polarisation of the police force along racial lines
- Concerns that open alignment by disgruntled black policemen with the ANC might spark copy-cat protest action from right-wing police, thereby setting the stage for open conflict in the force during the run-up to the elections
- How to recover the weapons of 375 policemen fired after striking in support of 88 suspended Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members facing mutiny charges
- Ongoing Popcru demonstrations and its proposal to call a national strike

## 'ANC cat's-paw'

The police brass will have to decide whether to adopt a "crush" or "accommodate" stance towards the union

Ministry of Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said last night "The fact that Popcru has become the cat's-paw of the ANC represents a very serious threat to the principle of an impartial, apolitical police force"

Some policemen might have legitimate grievances, but even if all these were satisfactorily addressed it was feared that Popcru, in concert with the ANC, would continue its protest campaign

Weekend reports that the SA Defence Force was facing a split were dismissed last night by the Ministry of Defence

The director of the ministry's information services, Dr D A S Herbst, said any talk of a right-wing coup or a breakaway by a segment of the SADF to link up with AVF leader General Constand Viljoen was "totally unthinkable"

There might well be a number of disgruntled individuals with divided loyalties, but a coup in a force where only six to eight percent of all members belonged to the Permanent Force was "99,9% impossible"

# Kriel, SAP discuss ANC-Popcru ties

BY HELEN GRANGE

The "ANC's blatant and dangerous politicisation" of SAP members was discussed at a top-level meeting between Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel and senior police management yesterday.

The meeting was held in view of escalating tension between the SAP and the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), which resulted in the dismissal of 375 Popcru members in Port Elizabeth last week.

Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said yesterday Popcru's opposition was not viewed as dissent, but as "blatant politicisation of the force by the ANC through Popcru".

It is understood that some police generals believe Popcru is being groomed by the ANC as the organisation's own private police force.

But ANC legal head Mathew Phosa told senior police officers attending yesterday's management course that this was untrue, saying the misuse of the SAP by any political party had to be prevented.

The ANC was, however, pre-

pared to identify itself with the grievances of any SAP member, including Popcru members, Phosa said. (251)

After a meeting between ANC deputy president Walter Sisulu and Popcru yesterday, the ANC called for the reinstatement of the dismissed policemen, the lifting of the suspension on Popcru members, the withdrawal of mutiny charges against the 88 members arrested in Port Elizabeth two weeks ago, and the withdrawal of the Internal Stability Unit.

Meanwhile, Popcru is planning to stage protests in front of police stations.

It will consult its members this week on further protest actions to express solidarity with the dismissed policemen.

Popcru Transvaal chairman Monwadi Moto said a strike had been ruled out at this stage.

The SA National Civic Organisation said yesterday it was planning a general disobedience and defiance campaign against the police in Port Elizabeth to express solidarity with the dismissed policemen.

# Guns held by Popcru members worry police

BIDAY 26/10/93

LLOYD COUTTS

POSSESSION of firearms by Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members was "worrying" because the organisation's loyalties did not lie with professional policing, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze said yesterday.

Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel met top SAP generals yesterday to discuss Popcru activities and "politicisation of the force" by the union and the ANC, Kotze confirmed.

He declined to divulge details of the meeting, but said police grievances had also been discussed. Kriel would issue a statement "in due course".

Referring to the dismissal for mutiny of 88 policemen in Motherwell, Port Elizabeth, Kotze said the SAP was trying to recover weapons issued to the affected policemen, not from Popcru members in general.

"(However), the issue of firearms in the possession of Popcru members is very worrying because they consort openly with Umkhonto we Sizwe and Apla.

"The matter is of concern because Popcru's loyalties do not lie with professional policing. Clearly they lie with private armies," Kotze said.

Sapa reports that the SA National Civic Organisation said police would no longer be allowed into black residential areas around Port Elizabeth, nor would their authority be recognised until urgent atten-

tion was given to the reappointment of dismissed policemen.

NP law and order spokesman Hennie Smit said yesterday his party was concerned about the Sanco threat.

Smit said although the reasons for the Sanco call were not clear, the NP suspected it was a concerted effort by Sanco and Popcru to discredit the SAP to prevent the force from maintaining law and order and to create no-go areas.

"We sincerely hope that the SAP will not be intimidated by actions such as these and that they will continue providing services to all communities," he added.

Kotze said the SAP's duty to enforce law throughout the country would not be compromised by "blackmail" from organisations such as Sanco.

The ANC, meanwhile, said after a meeting with Popcru chairman Gregory Rockman yesterday that it supported the union's demands for reinstatement of dismissed policemen and withdrawal of mutiny charges against them, lifting of the suspension of other members and withdrawal of the internal stability unit from police stations in Port Elizabeth.

The organisation said yesterday Popcru proposals would be tabled at the next ANC national working committee meeting.

## Property rights clause opposed

ERICA JANKOWITZ

THE National Land Committee yesterday strongly objected to a proposed property clause in the interim Bill of Rights, due to be finalised by the negotiating council at the World Trade Centre this week.

Committee chairman Nicholas Matabese said the clause would guarantee the right to compensation for expropriation — which could lead to people who had become property owners as a result of forced removals being unjustly enriched by receiving market-related compensation. This would "prevent restoration and land reform", making the clause unacceptable to the committee's nine affiliates.

As the clause stipulated the payment of "just and equitable compensation", prices above market value might be paid for low-cost housing projects.

"If the state runs out of funds, no more land reform will be possible, present land owners will keep their land and those who were dispossessed will remain without

land," he said.

This would entrench inequality in land distribution by giving existing property rights unreasonable protection, and "society could be torn apart and the constitution destroyed in the process".

Matabese said that in stark contrast, the Bill of Rights did not offer the same protection to those who were removed from their land under previous legislation.

Restoration would be subject to the availability of resources to pay for restoration or compensation, the enactment through Parliament of appropriate legislation and the payment of compensation to existing property owners.

As land was a fundamental right with grave implications for peace and stability, Matabese called for all parties to be given the opportunity to make submissions before the clause was processed.

# PE may face mass action

**PORT ELIZABETH.** — Port Elizabeth could face a consumer boycott and mass action from tomorrow if the Popcru dispute is not resolved, says SA National Civics Organisation spokesman Mr Ernest Malgas.

Popcru spokesman Captain Mzingisi Moshara, however, said late last night that no decision on further Popcru action had been taken, pending the outcome of yesterday's talks between police and Law and Order Minister Mr Hennis Kriel.

Mr Malgas said yesterday the community wanted the matter resolved and the internal stability unit to leave the townships. CT 26/10/93

He said the community suggested the ISU be "ignored" and that no complaints must be taken to the unit.

Capt Moshara said the dismissed policemen were handing back their firearms to the police as arranged.

Despite the dismissal of 375 police normal policing of the area was not affected, police said. (251)

# Govt, ANC in police clash

251

CT 26/10/93

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE government and the ANC last night appeared headed for another bruising showdown over the firing of hundreds of rebellious Police and Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members for mutiny

The ANC said after a meeting with a Popcru delegation to discuss the "crisis" in the force, that it gave "unqualified support" to the union's demand that 375 policemen fired for striking in support of 88 suspended Popcru members be reinstated

This followed the SA National Civics Organisation (Sanco) threat to bar police from Port Elizabeth's black townships until urgent attention was given to reinstating the policemen

But the government vowed yes-

## Sackings may force showdown

terday not to submit to political "blackmail"

Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said Law and Order Minister Mr Hernus Kriel, the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, and a number of top police generals had met yesterday and "analysed all facets" of the latest stand-off between Popcru and the police authorities

Capt Kotze said the "bottom line" was that policemen who

broke the law by striking would be fired

The police are also investigating action against policemen who participated in a protest with members of uMkhonto weSizwe and Apla at the weekend

The ANC and Popcru yesterday blamed the current crisis on "the high-handed manner" in which the SAP management had handled the dispute with the union

After a meeting between ANC deputy-president Mr Walter Sisulu and a Popcru delegation led by Mr Gregory Rockman, the two parties called on Mr Kriel to respond urgently to a memorandum sent to him yesterday

The National Party's spokesman on Law and Order, Mr Henrie Smit, said the party noted with "extreme concern" Sanco's call to bar police from black townships

# Protesters provoke police to the limits

AF 27/10/93 (251)

From Major-General H M DU TOIT, deputy Regional Commissioner, SAP (Cape Town)

I REFER to "Police in townships seen as uncaring" (Letters, September 30)

It is unfortunate that most of the perceptions described in the above letter are based on hearsay and rumour. These perceptions are entrenched by persons, or certain groups of persons, who pass these rumours off as the truth.

These actions appear to be in keeping with the current call to remove the police from the townships.

## Criminal acts

According to the letter, these women have either witnessed or encountered provocative behaviour and complicity in criminal acts by members of the SAP, in particular the Internal Stability Division.

One would therefore assume that, taking into account the strong moral anti-crime convictions they have on this subject, they would have made use of the existing channels to report these activities. These channels are well-known.

It needs mentioning that, during her duty tours, Ms P Cardosa personally reported only two breaches of the National Peace Accord. One where a police officer failed to display his name on his uniform and the other where she

**STICKS AND STONES** ... This scene of face-to-face provocation is typical of the ordeal faced by many a policeman during protests.

complained of excessive force used by a police crime prevention unit in the CBD. Both allegations were investigated.

The question arises whether these women or their colleagues have at any time encountered or witnessed the extremely provocative behaviour of these sections of the community whose behaviour they monitor so closely?

## Assault

Incidents have occurred where certain of these individuals independently expose themselves to policemen, spit at and physically assault members, resist arrest and interfere with members in the execution of their duties.

Acts such as the physical rescue of prisoners from custody and their provoking policeman into reaction also occur. The theme of racism and police brutality is then propagated. It is strange that no mention of these incidents are made. Very few people are capable of withstanding provocation of this nature.

It would be interesting to know, if incidents of this nature have been witnessed, why no mention is made of them.

It is also alleged that complainants never receive any feedback on complaints lodged by them. The SAP endeavours at all times to keep complainants up to date by means of progress reports. It must be understood, however, that people living in the townships often move house without leaving any forwarding address. Tracing these people is then extremely difficult.

## Investigations

In the Peninsula alone the SAP on average receives or attends between 1 045 and 1 740 emergency calls a day, and conducts investiga-

tions into an average of 17 600 cases a month. Petty investigations are not included in these statistics.

The huge task that faces us in striving to contact each and every complainant in order to give feedback should therefore be understood. Complainants can also phone, or personally call on the officer responsible for investigating their complaints in order to obtain feedback.

## Efficiently

The assumption that culprits responsible for committing crimes in so-called "white areas" are caught and dealt with more efficiently can perhaps be attributed to the fact that greater co-operation is obtained from these communities in tracing criminals, due to the fact that they are not so easily intimidated.

Is the lack of faith in the SAP, as propagated — if and where it does exist — not a direct result of the concerted effort of the authors or the organisation they represent? Can it not be attributed to false rumours?

It is difficult to understand why when the SAP is striving to promote a community-orientated style of policing — internally and externally — certain organisations, instead of making use of these established forums, continually attempt to destroy all the progress that has been achieved by constantly

making unsubstantiated allegations based on hearsay or rumour.

Their narrow outlook even attempts to cast doubt on a commission whose chairman enjoys international credibility.

A large section of the "law-abiding" community has total faith in the SAP. One only has to consider the consistency, and at times the increase, in cases reported to the police at stations serving the township community.

## Statistics

The following statistics of reported crime verifies this (for the months of January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August and September).

Nyanga 299, 363, 436, 532, 565, 453, 549, 537 and 497

Khayelitsha 495, 482, 584, 599, 559, 544, 724, 840 and 666

Guguletu 438, 420, 551, 364, 508, 387, 549, 642 and 632

Langa 177, 177, 211, 185, 211, 237, 235, 434 and 269

The assumption as stated that the SAP will continue to be perceived as an occupation force rather than a community service, is due to the concerted efforts of biased organisations set on driving a wedge between the police and the community. These organisations are intent on promoting their own image for political gain instead of striving towards peace in these troubled times.



# Police chief to lay down law to Popcru

251 ARG 27/10/93

**The Argus Correspondent**

PRETORIA. — Police commissioner Johan van der Merwe has agreed to meet leaders of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) — but the union's grievances will not be on the agenda.

Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel said today that General Van der Merwe would initiate a meeting with Popcru as soon as possible.

The meeting, he said, would

be to "inform Popcru that its actions and political agenda are incompatible with the principles of impartial and non-political policing"

General Van der Merwe would also inform Popcru that it might be impossible for the police to recognise it as a trade union once regulations governing employee organisations in the police had been finalised

This was because Popcru had become politicised and

used unacceptable methods, such as "inciting members of the police to mutiny and strike," Mr Kriel said

He also invited representatives of the African National Congress, the Freedom Alliance and "any organisation concerned about the increasing politicisation of the police" to meet him as soon as possible to discuss the maintenance of "impartial, apolitical and professional policing"

# NEWS Union may not intimidated workers ● Minister 'pushing SA to the brink'

## Coke strike illegal

By Ike Motapipi

Sowetan 28/10/93

THE strike by about 4 000 employees of Coca-Cola in its second week has been declared illegal by the Rand Supreme Court yesterday.

The court also ordered striking members of the Food and Allied Workers Union to refrain from intimidating or assaulting or using any form of violence against non-striking workers.

Fawu members went on strike over wages and management's decision to discipline workers who complied with

the union's ban on overtime. Mr Neville Barber of Westcom, the company's public relations division, said the company was concerned about the violence that had erupted especially at Midrand Factory.

He said talks between Fawu and management aimed at ending the strike had collapsed.

Mr George Nene, chairman of Fawu's national shop stewards council, confirmed that the talks held yesterday did not produce the desired results.

## Rockman blasts Kriel

Sowetan 28/10/93

LAW and Order Minister Mr Hennus failed to address the Port Elizabeth crisis, steering the country to the brink of civil war, Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union president Mr Gregory Rockman claimed yesterday.

In a stinging attack on the minister's response to the deepening police crisis, Rockman, a former lieutenant, accused Kriel of making unilateral changes to the SAP and of failing to address the grievances of black police officers.

He warned that Popcorn-supporting SAP members countrywide were ready

to embark on a national strike if Kriel failed to address the Port Elizabeth crisis. "It is within the SAP and that he had asked the Police Board for advice on dealing with unions. However, he stressed that no grievances could be used as an excuse for strikes or mutiny and he attacked Popcorn for allowing itself to be hijacked by the ANC to further this organisation's political agenda.

Kriel did not refer to the Port Elizabeth crisis, other than to say that he was "considering" a Popcorn demand for a meeting on the dispute.



Star 28/10/92

# Generals, ANC to discuss Popcru

251

■ BY HELEN GRANGE

The battle between the SAP and the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) has been catapulted into the political arena — with discussions between senior SAP generals and the ANC over the union's status scheduled for tomorrow.

Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel, after a scathing attack on Popcru on Tuesday night, seemed to take a more conciliatory stance yesterday, when he invited the ANC, the Freedom Alliance and other interested parties to discuss the "increasing politicisation of the SAP".

The ANC quickly responded, saying a delegation led by ANC legal department head Mathew Phosa will meet Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe and General Basie Smit in Pretoria tomorrow.

Popcru, which is not officially recognised by the SAP, has staged a number of protest ac-

tions countrywide.

At least 200 of its members have been dismissed from the SAP as a result.

It has publicly associated itself with the ANC and Apla during these actions.

Kriel has accused the union of "allowing itself to be hijacked by a political organisation" and has labelled its actions as "destructive".

"The SAP's apparent abandonment of the principle of impartial and apolitical policing is cause for great concern throughout South Africa," he said.

Kriel has, however, hinted at possible recognition of Popcru, saying he supported "bona fide and legitimate" union activity within the SAP and has asked the Police Board for advice on dealing with unions.

Popcru president Gregory Rockman yesterday hit back at Kriel, accusing him of making unilateral changes to the SAP and of failing to address the grievances of black police officers.

## SECURITY

### **Force be with you**

The deepening dispute between government and the Police & Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) needs to be resolved urgently to avoid a full-scale conflict between rival factions in the SA Police Law & Order Minister Hernus Kriel and senior police officers continued talks with Popcru leaders this week, but a settlement still seems a long way off

The sacking of more than 300 SAP members in the eastern Cape last week and the suspension of another 80 facing mutiny charges has seriously undermined efforts to maintain law and order in the region. Weekend Popcru rallies in Cape Town, Johannesburg and Bloemfontein set the scene for countrywide strike action. Kriel's spokesman Craig Kotze warned that striking policemen would be fired

Though Popcru's campaign is clearly underpinned by the ANC for political gain, some of the basic grievances raised by black policemen — related to pay and training — must be addressed. By not being seen to do so, Kriel and the SAP generals are allowing the ANC free rein

Kotze says government supports collective bargaining for the police, and recently passed legislation allowing it, but trade unions and strike action are still illegal. While that may be so, the latest crisis demands more than *kragdadigheid* to avert a far more serious catastrophe. The negotiated recognition of Popcru (and other unions) seems the most obvious response

The director of the Centre for Intergroup Studies at Cape Town university and an authority on police matters, Laurie Nathan, says the SAP was advised more than 18 months ago to investigate thoroughly the issue of trade unions for police. Internationally, they are not unusual. The Netherlands, for example, has three police unions based on political affiliation and rank. "It is not healthy for the SAP to close its mind on this issue"

In the current crisis both government and Popcru are locked into a no-win antagonistic mode. Independent mediation may be the best way to resolve the impasse

DP defence spokesman and eastern Cape MP Bob Rogers says the threat posed to law and order by the increasing racial polarisation of the force must not be under-estimated. There is also concern among senior police officers that continuing confrontation between Popcru and white members of the force could soon explode into armed conflict

In a related development at last week's SA Agricultural Union congress in Bloemfontein, there were calls on white farmers not to allow black policemen on to their properties

Weekend reports linked the Popcru crisis to the possibility of SADF resistance to political change if it does not accommodate the aspirations of conservative white Afrikaners. Quoting unnamed sources, the Afrikaans

## CURRENT AFFAIRS

**Fm 29/10/93**

Sunday newspaper *Rapport* said Afrikaner Volksfront (AVF) leader Constand Viljoen was attracting growing support among SADF officers

Viljoen was quoted as saying the multi-party negotiators had no choice other than to meet the AVF's demands. "The composition of the security forces will make it very difficult to impose a nation-destroying (*volksvermetigende*) solution on the Afrikaners. The result could be a reduction in the potential of the defence force and the police"

But Jakkie Cilliers, co-director of the independent Midrand-based Institute for Defence Policy, believes the SADF's command structures will remain loyal to government. He points out that recently published results of a poll by Stellenbosch professor Hennie Kotze showed most senior SADF officers support the NP

Cilliers believes a showdown between the security forces and the Rightwing is inevitable. "The Rightwing is continually pushing the limits of the law and it can't continue. It is in the interests of the security forces that they be seen to act impartially". He says rebellion is possible among the rural-based farmers and commandos, but insurrection is unlikely to be widespread. Both the ANC and the SADF accept that they need each other

"Until a month or two ago the mood in the SADF was negative. Morale was low and careers were perceived to be under threat. But that's changed quite suddenly and there is now a far greater sense of purpose. The real challenge now is to transform the security forces in a constructive manner"

Cilliers believes the current fluidity in the security forces is due to the "crunch time" that has been reached in negotiations, particularly for the Freedom Alliance

"But I think the security forces will hold. If they don't we will have set the scene for a slide into anarchy because they are the last bastion against it" (See *Leaders*) ■

# Judge slams police pair

Boya 29/10/93

SUSAN RUSSELL

A RAND Supreme Court judge yesterday slated the "wanton and malicious" conduct of two SAP members who unlawfully assaulted and arrested community leader Tom Boya, saying this and similar incidents caused incalculable harm to the community.

Judge R van Schalkwyk made these remarks when he ordered the Minister of Law and Order to pay Boya R30 000 in damages for assault, wrongful arrest and detention and past and future medical expenses.

Boya was assaulted and arrested in Hillbrow during January 1991 when the car in which he was a passenger was pulled over by Sgt Jacobus van der Watt, Const Cindy Tredoux and two civilian companions.

His companion, who was driving the car, was ordered out and searched. A fracas developed after Boya was also ordered out of the car.

He was arrested for assaulting a policewoman, but later acquitted by

a Johannesburg magistrate.

Boya initially sued the police for R90 000 damages, but an amount of R30 000 was settled between the parties before this week's hearing.

Finding in Boya's favour yesterday, the judge rejected Van der Watt's and Tredoux's contradictory explanations of what had occurred.

Van der Watt testified the police members had been on their way to question a prospective witness in a murder investigation when they stopped Boya's vehicle.

Van Schalkwyk rejected his evidence and said even counsel for the police had conceded that Van der Watt and his companions had clearly been out "for some fun and games" when they stopped the car.

Their actions, he said, had been the "fickle and capricious authority of young people undisciplined and corrupted by power" (251)

The judge also criticised Van der Watt for what he described as his "jaunt into Hillbrow with an attractive young constable and two civilians who had no business in a police vehicle."

Tredoux had been out of police college for barely three weeks when the incident occurred.

While this did not excuse her involvement in the assault on Boya, Van Schalkwyk said, her behaviour had been influenced by Van der Watt.

Their "wanton and malicious" conduct had led to the prosecution of Boya based on false statements.

Van Schalkwyk said it must have been cold comfort to Boya that he had been acquitted when their conspiracy of dishonesty had forced him to go through the indignity and cost of defending himself.

"Van der Watt would do well to remember that he is not the master of the community, but one of its servants," said the judge.

# Judge slams police pair

Boya 29/10/93

SUSAN RUSSELL

A RAND Supreme Court judge yesterday slated the "wanton and malicious" conduct of two SAP members who unlawfully assaulted and arrested community leader Tom Boya, saying this and similar incidents caused incalculable harm to the community.

Judge R van Schalkwyk made these remarks when he ordered the Minister of Law and Order to pay Boya R30 000 in damages for assault, wrongful arrest and detention and past and future medical expenses.

Boya was assaulted and arrested in Hillbrow during January 1991 when the car in which he was a passenger was pulled over by Sgt Jacobus van der Watt, Const Cindy Tredoux and two civilian companions.

His companion, who was driving the car, was ordered out and searched. A fracas developed after Boya was also ordered out of the car.

He was arrested for assaulting a policewoman, but later acquitted by

a Johannesburg magistrate.

Boya initially sued the police for R90 000 damages, but an amount of R30 000 was settled between the parties before this week's hearing.

Finding in Boya's favour yesterday, the judge rejected Van der Watt's and Tredoux's contradictory explanations of what had occurred.

Van der Watt testified the police members had been on their way to question a prospective witness in a murder investigation when they stopped Boya's vehicle.

Van Schalkwyk rejected his evidence and said even counsel for the police had conceded that Van der Watt and his companions had clearly been out "for some fun and games" when they stopped the car.

Their actions, he said, had been the "fickle and capricious authority of young people undisciplined and corrupted by power" (251)

The judge also criticised Van der Watt for what he described as his "jaunt into Hillbrow with an attractive young constable and two civilians who had no business in a police vehicle".

Tredoux had been out of police college for barely three weeks when the incident occurred.

While this did not excuse her involvement in the assault on Boya, Van Schalkwyk said, her behaviour had been influenced by Van der Watt.

Their "wanton and malicious" conduct had led to the prosecution of Boya based on false statements.

Van Schalkwyk said it must have been cold comfort to Boya that he had been acquitted when their conspiracy of dishonesty had forced him to go through the indignity and cost of defending himself.

"Van der Watt would do well to remember that he is not the master of the community, but one of its servants," said the judge.

## Protests at police opening

Crime Reporter

A CEREMONY to mark the opening of a new police station in Philip- pi East was transferred to another venue when a group of angry residents surrounded the new building on Wednesday.

Police spokesman Colonel Raymond Dowd said police community relations chief Major-General Deon du Toit moved the ceremony to a nearby hall to diffuse a potentially volatile situation.

He said about 150 residents surrounded the hall and said they had not been consulted about the new police station.

Col Dowd said "The local community were consulted some time ago and were invited to the ceremony".

29/10/73  
(25)

# Fired cops have <sup>(25)</sup> CT 29/10/93 30 days to appeal

## Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — The 375 dismissed policemen and women have 30 days to lodge an appeal with Minister of Law and Order Mr Hernus Kriel in which their reasons for possible reinstatement should be given

This was said yesterday by SAP deputy regional commissioner of the Eastern Cape Brigadier Nico Slabber

Brig Slabber's statement follows revelations that four police constables were dismissed while on study leave and a fifth was in hospital

"Although the SAP have taken note of these members' allegations, members have 30 days in which to lodge an appeal to the Minister of Law and Order," Brig Slabber said

Yesterday ANC Eastern Cape vice-president Mr Thobile Mhlahlo criticised Mr Kriel for adopting a "witch

hunt approach" instead of addressing the content of the memorandum sent to him from the regional commissioner of the SAP, Major-General Daan Huggett and the Crisis Committee comprising various organisations, including Popcru

Mr Mhlahlo accused the minister of avoiding the issues raised in the memorandum

● Members of the SAP who take part in a joint Popcru and uMkhonto we-Sizwe march due to take place here tomorrow have been warned they could face charges or dismissal

Border police liaison officer said all members of the police force had been of the possible consequences of joining the march

He confirmed a magistrate had granted permission for the march



# Inkatha march will protest against MK-Popcru 'merger'

81 Day 29/10/93

THE Inkatha Freedom Party plans to march through Johannesburg tomorrow to protest against the apparent "merger" of the ANC's armed wing Umkhonto we Sizwe (MK) and the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru)

Inkatha Youth Brigade leader Themba Khoza said yesterday Inkatha was disturbed by the public show of allegiance between Popcru and MK, Sapa reports

A recent meeting between Inkatha and Popcru failed to end conflict, he said Popcru did not convince Inkatha that its members were not co-operating with MK soldiers in self-defence units

Transvaal Popcru spokesman Andile Ndlabe said police, Popcru and MK were separate. The union was not politically aligned. Although ANC supporters attended Popcru demonstrations, the union invited support from all organisations, including Inkatha

MARIANNE MERTEN reports that Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel said on Agenda last night that the politicisation of the SAP was undermining its effectiveness to fight crime and created distrust between police and communities

Community policing was the way to

break this distrust. Without the co-operation of the community, police effectiveness was cut by 40%. The officer corps realised "community relations was the way to go", though there might be a few individuals at ground level who were not convinced

Stopping violence in areas such as the East Rand was not solely the task of the police. "We need the involvement of political leaders," he said (251)

Meanwhile, Popcru was warned that members who marched in police or correctional services uniform with MK in East London tomorrow could face charges or dismissal. Deputy Commissioner Brig Nico Slabber said while freedom of association and collective bargaining were basic human rights, the way in which they were exercised was "of vital importance for the image of the police as well as for the principle of the rendering of an impartial and professional service"

Police also said yesterday that the 375 Popcru members dismissed from the SAP in Port Elizabeth had 30 days to appeal for re-enlistment. The statement followed claims by several members that they were ill or on study leave at the time

## Police's peace efforts slated

JOHANNESBURG — Police involvement in the formation of local peace committees and police efforts to become more community-orientated were yesterday condemned by the ANC's northern Transvaal region (257)

27/10/98

A statement said local peace committees should only be formed by the sub-committee of the Regional Peace Committee "and that no structure of the ANC will participate in these committees unless authorised by the ANC regional secretary's office or the ANC peace desk" — Sapa (258)

THE POLICE

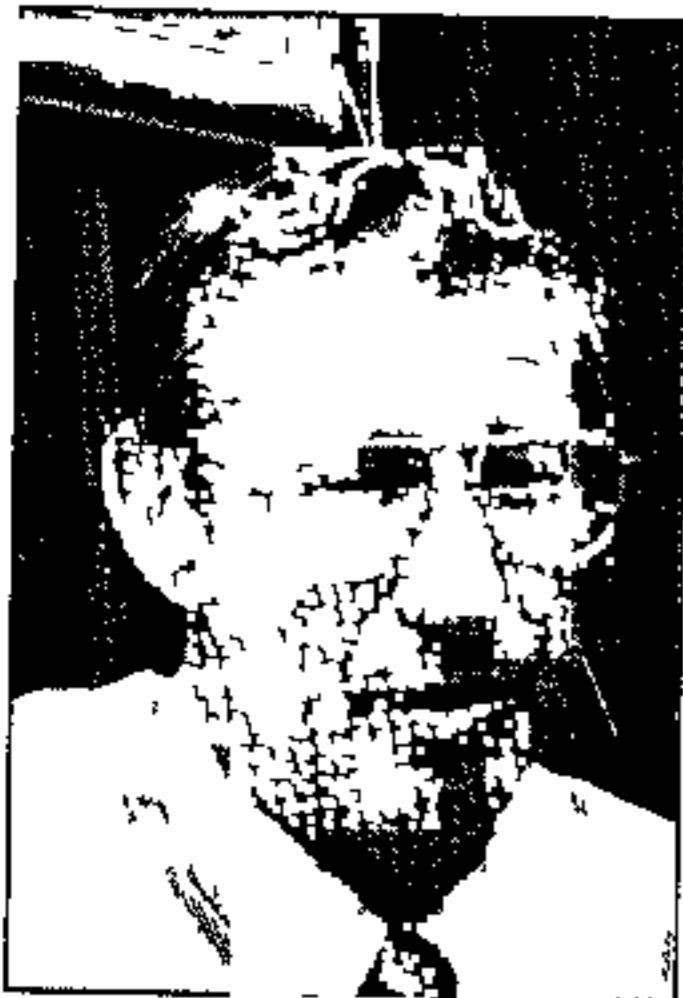
# And the beat goes on

Em 29/10/93

Reforms in the SAP are impressive — but acceptance depends on the ANC

There is something deeply schizophrenic about the SA Police at this most dangerous stage of the political transition. If a cure is not found before the election in April next year, the consequences could be fatal for a fledgling democracy.

Let's look at the good news first. The SAP has made great progress in reforming its methods, having been the hated enforcer of apartheid laws, it now emphasises service and community policing. Lieutenant-General André Pruis, one of the new young generals who have risen to top SAP command positions in the last year, has reported impressive progress by the Division for Community Relations, which he commands, it was set up in December last year.



Van der Merwe

The division was formed after extensive talks with the parties to the National Peace Accord and other community organisations. It subscribes to the principle that "the police shall be guided by a belief that they are accountable to society. Through friendly, effective and prompt service, the police shall endeavour to obtain the co-operation of the public whose partnership in the task of crime control and prevention is essential."

The SAP soon realised that if such words were to have meaning, it would have to decentralise — local police would have to get involved with their local communities. There are 850 police station areas in the country. Since the division was established, 78 representative committees have been set up as a result of consultation. In another 383 areas, community forums have been set up that are only partly representative, and in 291 areas without formal structures there is "a sound relationship with the local community". The SAP now encourages local commanders to involve the community in policing problems.

This means that great progress has been made — but the arithmetic also reveals that in 98 police station areas, relations with local communities are at best poor and at worst on a war footing. Not surprisingly, many of these areas are found in political flashpoints, like the Witwatersrand and Natal. But there is room for optimism here, too.

Three weeks ago a meeting was held that would have been unthinkable just a few months back. A conference on community policing was organised by the ANC Youth League and attended by an SAP delegation.

- Agreement was reached on
- The need to improve police/community relations, with the help of the youth,
  - Community involvement in fighting crime, and
  - Engaging in joint planning and accepting joint responsibility for decisions reached.

Presuming that its spirit and letter can be filtered down to community and station level, the agreement is of profound political significance. It suggests that the view of the SAP as an unsympathetic monolith has changed — and that the SAP's principled hostility to the liberation movements has been largely dispelled.

What is perhaps most encouraging is the SAP's explicit support for "accountability through mechanisms that encourage transparency in the design and execution of police work" — a far cry from the arrogance of the old days. Indeed, the number of mechanisms already in place make the SAP perhaps the most monitored force in the world.



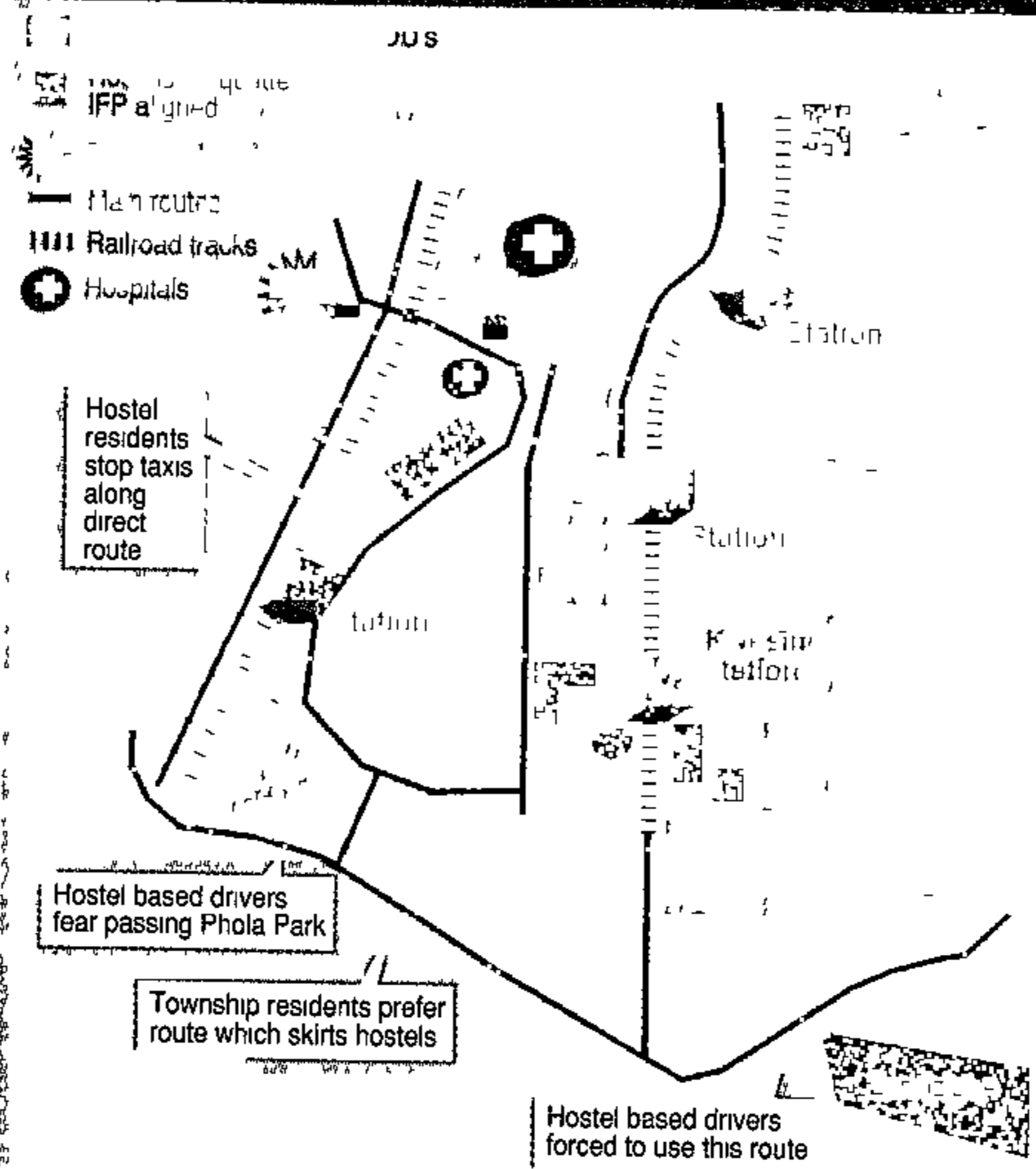
Phosa

- These include (251)
- The National Peace Accord, to which the SAP is a signatory and which prescribes a code of conduct,
  - The Goldstone Commission,
  - Regional and local Peace Committees,
  - The Police Board, made up of a range of community leaders including the ANC's Mathew Phosa,
  - Police Reporting Officers — a variation of the ombudsman principle — to whom complaints from the public can be referred "if alleged police misconduct is of such a serious nature that it may detrimentally affect police/community relations",
  - Foreign observers from international agencies, due to increase in number as the election approaches, and
  - The International Red Cross, which since October last year, has had unlimited access to police stations and places of detention.

Less formal monitoring is carried out by Lawyers for Human Rights and the Human Rights Commission, the Inkatha Institute, retired police generals, churches and the media in general. Monitoring will certainly not be relaxed with the establishment of a Transitional Executive Council.

So what's the problem? The problem is that, for obvious political reasons, the SAP is still not perceived as legitimate in black communities. It is a perception that is regularly strengthened by statements from black leaders, from Nelson Mandela down. The police will be unable to do their job as long as the perception exists. It encourages not only passive resentment of the SAP, but effectively condones arson, assault and assassination attempts against individual policemen. Between January and September this year,

## Conflict on the East Rand



the homes of 323 black policemen were attacked, dozens of policemen are murdered every year

It is not clear whether political leaders like Mandela really believe that the police and other security forces are causing, condoning and contributing to violence in the black townships; or if these leaders are cynically using the SAP, in particular, as a convenient scapegoat. Given its history as an enforcer of apartheid, perhaps scapegoat status was unavoidable. What is clear is that unless agreement is reached among the major political leaders on the integrity of the SAP, election tension may become explosive and finally uncontrollable

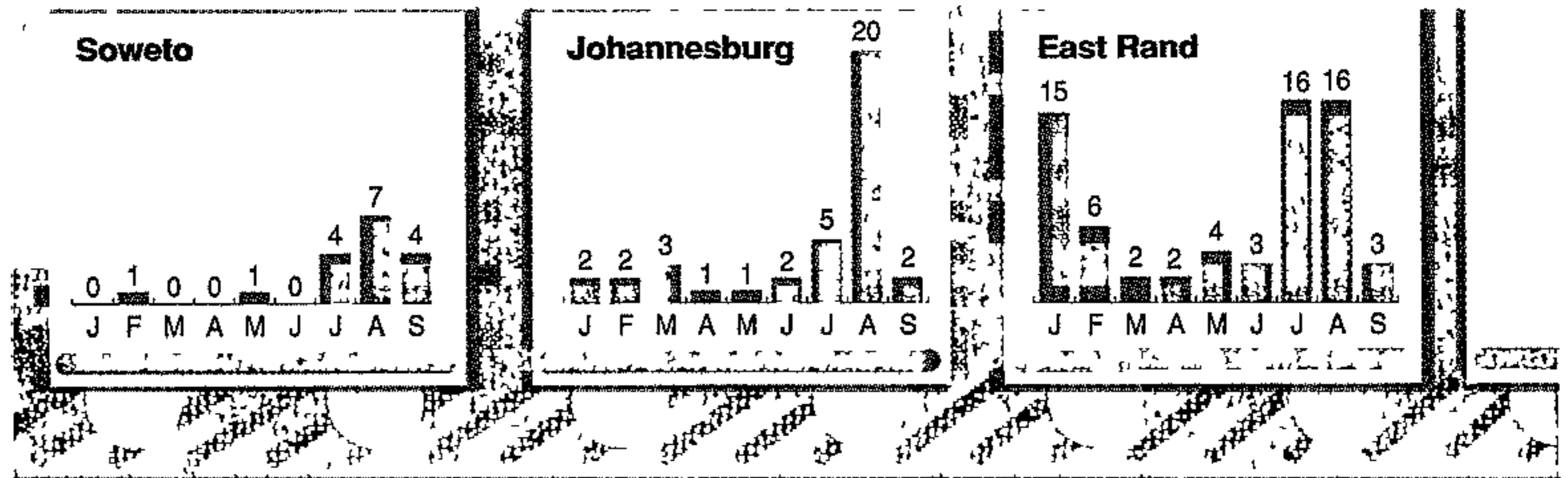
The SAP pointed out at the end of August that, while its members "have been accused of involvement in political violence, or that they were the cause of such violence, no such finding was ever made by the Goldstone Commission against the SAP" It complained that "certain individuals and groupings still continue to vilify the police at every

possible opportunity" and that allegations against the police are often treated as fact. It has also never been explained, by those who put forward various theories of "Third Force" involvement by security forces, why it should be in the interest of the National

(251)

ground with claims of SAP complicity. Some propaganda relief for the SAP came earlier this month, when ANC member Michael Phama was given 21 life sentences for murder. During September 1991, he killed 16 Inkatha members, a traffic officer and four other people. At the time there was talk that these murders had been the work of a Third Force — and much the same specu-

**Violent incidents  
Reef trains, 1993**



Party government or the SAP itself to stoke the violence. This lack of a motive does not mean that the theory has been refuted, or that rogue elements are not at large — but it does mean that Nelson Mandela is on shaky

ground. Now it seems that these attacks have not been so random after all. After an intensive study of violence on the East Rand, police



**THE VISIMED INJECTION IS A PROVEN SOLUTION**

VISIMED is the undisputed leader in risk managed health care coverage. In fact, the fundamental principles of VISIMED's proven risk managed health care coverage have already been applied successfully for more than a year.

As a voluntary medical scheme, VISIMED has for the past 25 years been ensuring its members of the very best service. The solution which places customised health care coverage within the reach of each individual, offers every member:

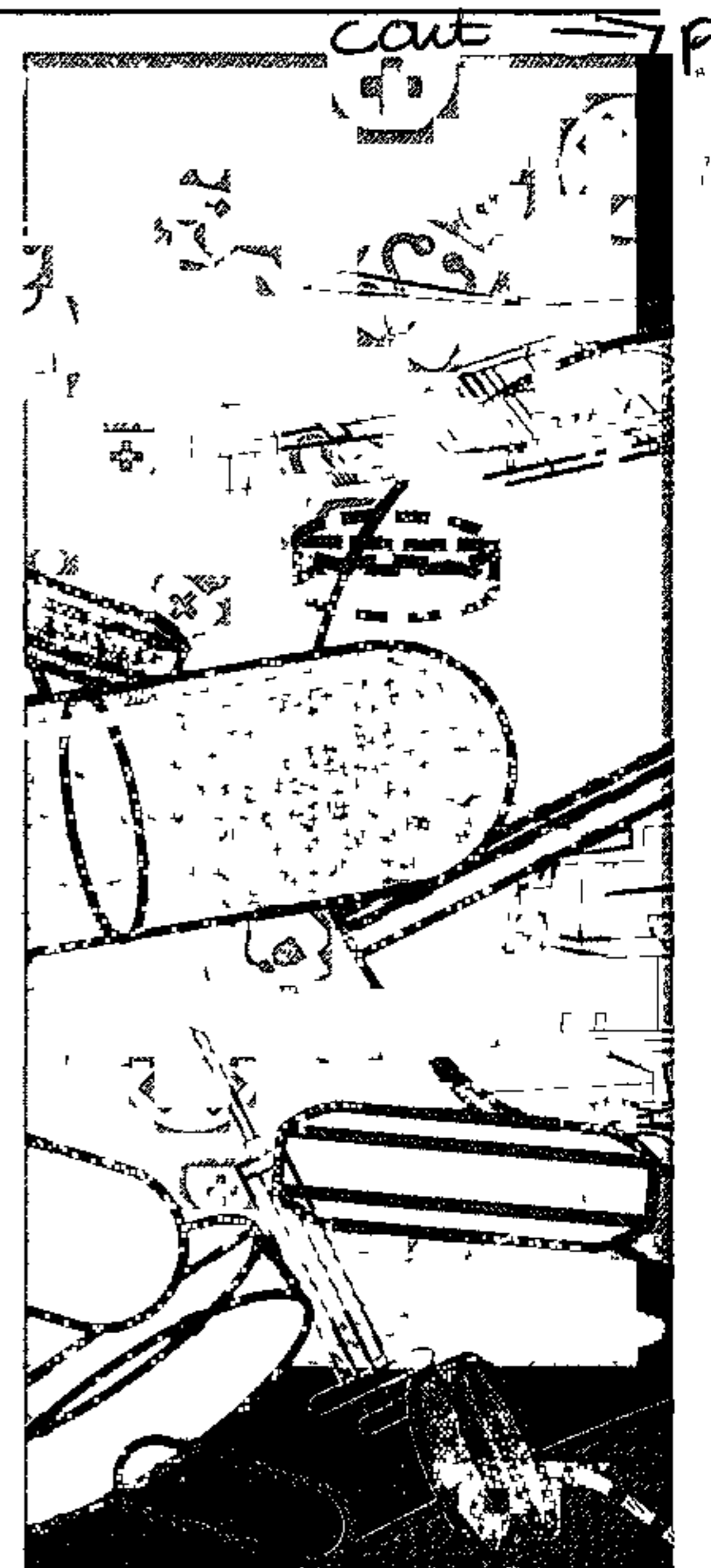
- increased personal responsibility without increased financial risks
- freedom of choice regarding coverage
- more manageable premium adaptations
- unique bonus system
- individually administered savings plan
- reductions on chronic medication
- MRI evacuation plan
- as co-founder of the Health Management Association of Southern Africa, the increased negotiating power of more than 500 000 members and their dependants

VISIMED's four affordable risk managed health care plans cover all eventualities so effectively that no further medical insurance is required. For more information about VISIMED's unique customised health care plans for individuals or groups, phone our tollfree number. 0800 510183.



P O BOX 567 BLOEMFONTEIN 9300 TEL (051) 47-9785/6/7

WESSEL 6561(e)



P.T.O. 7

analysts believe they have found a pattern

There were five massacres involving taxis on the East Rand in September 1993, in Tokoza, Wadeville, Katlehong and Alrode, 57 people were killed and 61 injured. Certain vital arrests were made. During investigations into the murders, says the SAP's Lieutenant-General Johan le Roux, "it was established that Tokoza and Katlehong have been carved up into opposing sections at great inconvenience to those who live and work there — and to those who visit and are ignorant of the political geography. No-go zones for township residents are areas inhabited by Inkatha Freedom Party supporters (or people labelled as such) — no-go areas for the IFP and hostel dwellers are in the Phola Park, Mandela Park and Holomisa Park informal settlements and other sections of the townships" (See map)

The war in these areas is not especially political, according to Le Roux. Rather, it is closely related to attempts by both ANC and IFP supporters to obtain control over taxi routes. There are only two routes into Tokoza/Katlehong — one passing an IFP-aligned hostel, the other near ANC-dominated Phola Park. This has led to intimidation of commuters and taxi-drivers, leading in turn to revenge attacks. Railway lines have been sabotaged, apparently to prevent the 44 000

hostel dwellers from getting to work and shops in Germiston and Johannesburg

Police investigations indicate that the massacre at Wadeville on September 8 was carried out by taxi drivers and commuters from Zonkizizwe squatter camp who had been prevented by ANC "self-defence unit" (SDU) members from using the road through Katlehong (251)

The massacre near Alrode on September 21 was apparently directed at an ANC taxi, after SDU members had murdered three Zulus — which in turn was in retaliation for attacks by Zulus at the taxi-rank near Natalpruit hospital

Train violence also appears to be closely related to these factors, with a quarter of all attacks in the first eight months of the year taking place on the East Rand

These details remind us how misleading it is to simplify the violence. People in general are always ready to support a theory which identifies good guys and bad guys, politicians are especially enthusiastic about such theories because they seem good for votes

But the police analysis of recent East Rand violence backs up a point made repeatedly by various commentators: the causes of the violence are complicated and they depend heavily on local conditions, with access to resources and transport a much greater

factor than ideological differences. It should also be kept in mind that ordinary criminals take advantage of political differences, knowing that the police will meet political resistance when investigating the crimes

As long as criminals are able to take advantage of the SAP's political illegitimacy, policemen will be prevented from making proper investigations. Even with ordinary criminal offences in townships, witnesses are victimised, exhibits are removed from scenes of crime and policemen are attacked

There are signs that the new SAP approach is working. The Commissioner, General Johan van der Merwe, has increasingly shown a readiness to consult and communicate, while promoting bright and imaginative young officers to senior positions. Much remains to be done, of course: the SAP itself accepts that a complete change of mind-set in the 126 000-strong force will take years, black officers must be appointed to the high command, and the community must be finally convinced that the SAP is apolitical

The ANC can no longer afford to play politics with the SAP, whatever flaws may be apparent. In the ANC's own interest, with an eye on power, it must discourage mutinous trade unions like Popcru and it must make the killing of policemen very politically incorrect

## ACCOUNTING

# Cavalier abandon

Some of our practices leave much to be desired

**When is a dividend not a dividend?** When it's declared out of capital, is one response. And it's an answer that Voltex CE Myron Berzack won't much like because that's what his company's recent dividend proposal gets uncomfortably close to resembling

The Voltex saga — along with its preliminary results for financial 1993 and those of its pyramid holding companies (ElCentre, Berzack Ilman and Berzack Brothers) — raises deep issues about the nature and efficacy of accounting standards

Says Berzack: "Look, I don't want to be involved in a debate about accounting standards. Leave my companies out of this." Those are sentiments every other CE, confronted with these dilemmas, would echo. But, in the end, there's nowhere to go other than to illustrate the divisive arguments that rage within the accounting profession and in board rooms

Annual audited financial statements are important because they are the single and vital window on the affairs of companies — those entities

through which most economic activity is channelled. Financial statements are the expression of a company's performance, a commentary on success (or otherwise) for a company over a specific period. They are the means by which investors are able to make crucial decisions

Following those precepts, the Voltex case is a study in futility. In 1990, Voltex bought effective control (60%) of Bennet & Fountain Plc (B&F), a UK company distributing cable, electrical, lighting and electronic products, and listed on the London Stock Exchange. The price was R144m, remitted through the financial rand

Unfortunately, B&F fell on hard times. Voltex's directors insisted on being optimistic — though they prudently decided to write R50m off their investment in 1992. This year, and despite their best efforts, the bleeding has continued. Fed up with a litany of losses, Myron Berzack decided to take the punishment on the chin — he sold, for about R8m, having made an investment of R144m

But the story is only now beginning. The impact of this slaughter on Voltex's 1993 income statement would have been grievous had it not been for the flexibility which SA's accounting standards afford. This is, of course, where the *FM* parts company from the accounting community

Voltex's financial statements were published late. When they finally appeared, they revealed an approach which was, shall we say, ingenious. It was almost as though B&F had never happened, as though it didn't exist. An investor would certainly expect B&F's loss of R29,1m to be consolidated as a charge against Voltex's operating income — but it simply doesn't appear

The reason for this failure to consolidate appears to lie in the application of Section 291 of the Companies Act, which allows this procedure if it appears the result would be misleading or harmful. The Registrar granted permission for this nonconsolidation. The *FM* fails to see how the consolidation of the accounts of a 60% subsidiary, owned over the entire reporting period, can possibly be misleading. It might indeed be harmful — the loss of nearly R30m is certainly material — but the *FM* sees no validity in attempts to make a problem vanish



Berzack

# Killing-zone police to stay put

251

251

ARG 30/10/93

■ Western Cape police have refused to withdraw the Internal Stability Unit from Khayelitsha, arguing, among other things, that the unit has helped recover stolen vehicles and clamp down on drug deals.

## DENNIS CRUYWAGEN

Weekend Argus Political Staff

WESTERN Cape police chief Nic Acker has declined to withdraw the Internal Stability Unit from Khayelitsha

Such a move would be "extremely irresponsible", he told a delegation representing, among others, the African National Congress, the Youth League, the South African Communist Party and the South African National Civics Organisation

Between January and September there were 106 murders in the so-called black areas

"All the victims were black I can guarantee it would have been many more if we did not have the ISU there"

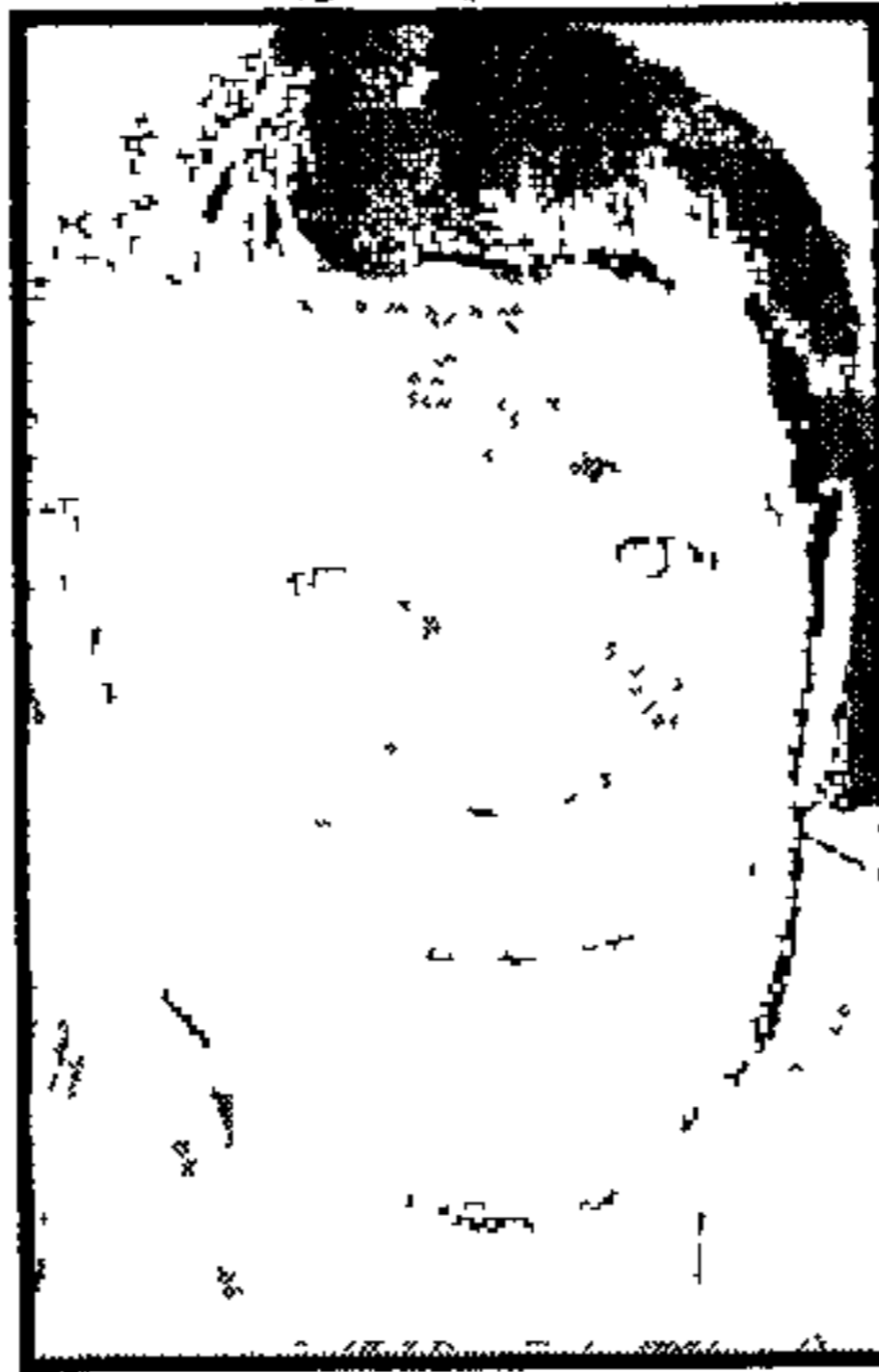
General Acker said the ISU had also recovered 109 stolen vehicles and recovered drugs such as Mandrax, dagga, LSD and ecstasy

The delegation tabled the demand during a meeting with General Acker and other senior police officers at Caledon Square yesterday

Other demands were the dismissal of Niel Rossouw, a policeman allegedly convicted of fraud and theft, an end to harassment of Police and Prisons Civil Rights Unions (Popcru) members and a call on authorities to meet Popcru demands

SACP (Khayelitsha) chairman Gwebs Qonde said the ISU's motto was to kick down doors

General Acker said the delegation represented a certain section of the community



General Nic Acker

The ISU not only kicked down doors as was alleged but had lost three men in Khayelitsha and one in Nyanga

Thirteen men were injured during the execution of their duties

"That shows our dedication in fighting crime"

In asking for the unit to be removed the delegation would create a situation where those causing havoc would continue to do so

"It would be extremely impossible of me to instruct the ISU to withdraw"

Breaking down doors was not police policy. In cases where it was necessary to do so police would leave a note offering to pay compensation with the owner of the home.

Because of the changing situation it was not always possible for police to knock on

doors and ask the occupants to open the door as they did in the past

Changes were taking place in the unit and already a Colonel Boucher had been appointed commanding officer

"I'm telling you there's a great change of heart in the ISU and police"

While the community should not expect miracles, it should give the ISU time.

"I just can't order the ISU to leave Khayelitsha"

General Acker promised to investigate allegations against Mr Rossouw and added that police were not harassing Popcru

Referring to General Acker's remarks that the ISU was needed, regional ANC vice-chairman Lerumo Kalako said "I think it's always been a problem of white people thinking you know us better than we know ourselves"

It was clear that the ISU was the "most politicised unit of the SAP"

He added "It's clear to us you are deploying the ISU on the basis of the government's political agenda"

Those who General Acker claimed wanted the ISU in black townships were collaborators

"They think we'll do something to them That's not true"

But, General Acker said, on Wednesday police had met 25 community leaders

"Only one of them requested the withdrawal of the ISU"

He declined to name the people or organisations until he had their permission to do so

# Popcru set to picket 'to highlight crisis'

ET 30/10/93 (251)  
JOHANNESBURG — The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) plans nationwide protest action to highlight the "crisis of policing" in South Africa.

Popcru president Mr Gregory Rockman told a news conference here yesterday the union would try to picket as many police stations as it could.

In response the government said the SA police would meet the union as soon as possible.

An investigation into ways of dealing with the dismissal of 375 policemen and the suspension of 88 was agreed upon in Pretoria by SAP Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe and an ANC delegation.

● The CP has demanded the immediate dismissal of policemen guilty of "mutiny and treason" — Sapa

251  
07/30/10/93

## Talks on ISU role deadlock

TALKS between Khayelitsha community representatives and senior police officers about the presence of the Internal Stability Unit (ISU) in townships reached a deadlock yesterday.

Community representatives withdrew from the talks when police would not identify leaders they said had requested a strong police presence in Khayelitsha.

Western Cape Regional Peace Committee members chaired the meeting.

Regional Commissioner of Police, Lieutenant-General Nic Acker, said the withdrawal of the ISU from the area would "cause havoc".

South African National Civic Organisation spokesman Mr Dickson Kulaqi said the Khayelitsha delegation would consult the community further.



**TENSE DISCUSSION . . .** Mr Raymond Jada, of the ANC's Khayelitsha branch, shakes hands with Lieutenant-General Nic Acker, Regional Police Commissioner of the Western Cape. Mr Samuel Theron, of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union, looks on. Picture ANNE LAING



By DAWN BARKHUIZEN

**AMID a growing rift between the SAP and the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union, a new "police" force has emerged in Eastern Cape townships.**

While their methods might not be orthodox, the quick responses of 990 untrained members of Port Elizabeth's Sanco-aligned anti-crime committee are delighting township residents and businessmen.

Disregarding local police stations, scores of residents, car salesmen and businessmen this week picked their way between goats and townships taxis to Daku Hall, New Brighton, where anti-crime committee chiefs Fuzile Dyani and Sicele Apleru have their headquarters.

New Brighton resident Sheldon Lukwe, 41, said the trickle of support for the anti-crime committee over recent months turned into a flood after the police strike started three weeks ago.

Despite claims from SAP Brigadier Isak Nel that "policing is normal" and that 370 policemen sacked from township stations have been replaced, Mr Lukwe said the impression among residents was different.

"Everyone thinks there are no police left. Anyway, we have been fed up with the SAP for ages because they don't seem effective. It is also difficult to accept them because of past political differences. Basically, we prefer our

# Now 'people' are policemen' are fighting crime in townships

leaders to white law and order — and our guys are doing the job," he said.

From his small green office, anti-crime committee president Sicele Apleru — who got his stripes as a political detainee in the 1980s — reels out a wad of thank-you letters and photographs of recovered goods to prove just how effective his crime-busters are.

Included in the list are a fully laden SAB beer truck, three cars and a clutch of stoves, fridges, videos, floor tiles, door locks and hosepipes.

Just how 990 men — some in

their late teens — investigate, trace and recover goods at lightning speed without training, salaries, only one vehicle between them and one phone is not as improbable as it sounds, according to Mr Apleru.

"We have excellent intelligence. We are plugged into the street committees and area committees. Our network is huge and we know everything," he explains.

Ntsikelo Funde, 24, chairman of the Bando Unity area committee as well as head of the anti-crime committee in his area, says he tracks down criminals on foot assisted by his 10 men. If he needs

a vehicle he goes to headquarters for a lift.

Dismissing allegations that some "over-enthusiastic" anti-crime committee members are behind the spate of kangaroo courts, Mr Dyani said his men were disciplined and maintained a code of conduct that advocated "persuasion psychology" rather than physical force.

Whatever their methods, residents of the ANC-supporting township seem comfortable with the anti-crime committees, applauding a force that understands township dynamics, according to surveys by Black Sash stalwart Judy Chalmers.

Outside Daku Hall, Zwirde salesman Ronnie Mqu lines up to say thanks for the recovery of the car taken off him at gunpoint a few weeks ago. Spurred on by the committee's recovery of his video and TV, toothless grandfather Harold Mvara is back to report another petty theft.

National Sorghum Breweries divisional general manager Benny Mahlakahlaka is thrilled with the anti-crime committee's Motherwell branch, which recently cracked a syndicate operating inside his premises.

"I have been having theft problems for years and had little joy from the SAP. I went to the crime committee in August and within six weeks they had traced stolen stuff dating back to 1991 and identified six items. I think they're great. I'll go back to them any time."

# About turn! SAP to admit Std 8 recruits

By NICK OLIVARI

THE SAP has lowered its minimum educational standards for admission to accommodate thousands of controversial assistant constables in the regular force. 3/11/93

The decision — taken a fortnight ago — makes a mockery of repeated assurances by the SAP over the past two months, that there would be no compromise on the standards of potential candidates.

For the past 10 years the SAP has demanded at least a matric certificate from recruits. Now 9 000 assistants whose highest educational qualification is Std 8 will become eligible to join the ranks. (25)

The move comes amid growing tension between regular policemen and members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union, drawn largely from the ranks of municipal and assistant constables.

But while Popcru has claimed the decision to lower the educational standard as a victory, it has vowed to increase pressure on Law and Order Minister Hérnus Kriel "until all assistant constables are taken into the regular police force".

The services of 13 000 assistants were to be terminated after September 30, but Law and Order spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said this week: "The government didn't want to put them out on the street."

The decision is likely to raise the ire of permanent police force members, who have harshly criticised the lack of professionalism, training and reliability of the assistants, with whom many now refuse to work.

The plan was not seen by senior SAP management before October 22, the Sunday Times has learnt

The SAP's director of human resources, Mr Neels Steenkamp, said that only an estimated 4 000 of the 14 000 "specials" had passed Std 10

Assistant constables with lower educational qualifications but a "good police record" would also be granted permanent status within the SAP under a new classification as yet to be determined.

These candidates could be utilised as security guards, Mr Steenkamp said.

Assistants who could not be incorporated in any of these categories would also stay on the SAP payroll in positions such as messengers and mortuary assistants.

He said assistants signing up to become fully-fledged policemen would

□ To Page 2

## Std 8 recruits for SAP

□ From Page 1

not undergo the customary six-month training course at a police college, but would be given a "bridging course" at one of several facilities throughout South Africa. S I Times

Mr Steenkamp said the retraining of assistants was in addition to the expected January intake of 4 000 recruits at the four police colleges.

A drive to re-employ 2 000 former policemen, launched in July, has attracted only 100 veterans so far, with another 820 still under consideration

A simultaneous campaign to recruit 4 000 civilians in an effort to increase the number of policemen on the streets has resulted, in the appointment of 1 000 so far

Popcru national deputy president Enoch Nelani said that by lowering admission standards, Mr Kriel had buckled under pressure from the union.

3/11/93  
"Now we want from Mr Kriel a blanket statement that all assistants will be incorporated as policemen," he said.

Reiterating warnings of a national strike if Popcru's demands were not met, he said "A strike is always the weapon of the workers." (25)

● An estimated 2 500 supporters watched Popcru members, MK cadres in combat regalia and uniformed Transkei police goose-stepping down Buffalo Street in East London yesterday

# No deal on shootout, says ANC

(251) - WMI-7/10/93

Stephen Laufer

**C**HARGES must be pressed against the policemen involved in the shootout with African National Congress deputy president Walter Sisulu's bodyguards, despite the withdrawal of proceedings against the ANC men, insists the organisation's legal advisor, Matthew Phosa.

"There can be no question of a shameful deal to drop the matter," said Phosa.

"The bodyguards acted correctly, with one of them losing his life in the process. We want to see a precedent set, and a clear message sent that people of Sisulu's stature are entitled to maximum protection."

Phosa believes that charges against the bodyguards were dropped "because the police are losing confidence in their case".

But Acting Witwatersrand Attorney General Chris Human said a final decision on who will be charged can only be taken once the investigation has been completed. "We are taking statements from the ANC men and have some technical work to complete," he said.

The completed docket will then be shown to the international observers in the case, who, under an agreement between the ANC and the AG's office, must satisfy themselves that all bases have been covered.



**Blue light? ... A video taken after the chase contradicts police claims**

The SAP claimed immediately after the July 17 shootout on the Soweto highway that its officers had travelled in a clearly marked car with a blue light, and that they had only opened fire once fired upon themselves.

But video material taken immediately after the high-speed chase showed that the police Kadett had been unmarked except for SAP "B" registration plates, and that no blue light was visible.

Police forensic work at the scene has also been the subject of controversy. Statements from the policemen, the bodyguards and witnesses — including Sisulu — were not

taken immediately, as is common international practice.

A search for forensic evidence on the highway was only conducted more than 12 hours after the incident.

The highway was never closed to traffic, allowing hundreds of passing vehicles to scatter crucial evidence, including cartridge cases.

An expert appointed by the ANC said that he was battling to gain a complete picture of what had happened, because it was unclear which cartridge cases had been found where along the almost four kilometre-long chase route.

# Hit-squad policemen say they are now targets

MM1-7/10/93

(251)

Members of a police 'hit squad' who fell out with their colleagues claim they are now the targets for elimination. **Paul Stober** reports

**M**EMBERS of the Sebokeng detective branch have sent a memorandum to the commissioner of police, General Johan van der Merwe, saying they have been targeted for elimination by a police hit squad.

The memorandum, which has been seen by the *Mail & Guardian*, is unsigned, but independent police sources and official spokesmen have confirmed some of the bizarre events sketched in the memorandum.

A spokesman at police headquarters, a Major Le Roux, confirmed having received the memo, possibly as early as January this year, but had

not commented on the allegations at the time of going to press. However, according to police monitoring groups, the South African Police has said it has investigated the memorandum but was unable to uncover any evidence of a hit squad. Violence monitoring groups have said they would like further investigation of the claims.

The policemen who sent the memorandum say they were part of a hit squad set up in June 1992 by, among others, a warrant officer and a sergeant, both based in Sebokeng.

The whereabouts of the sergeant are unknown, but the warrant officer and at least three other officers named in the memo are working at Sebokeng police station.

The document says other policemen, who were not stationed in Sebokeng but lived in the township, took part in the hit squad's operations.

The memorandum refers to at least three

deaths, but did not provide sufficient detail for the incidents to be confirmed.

Sources in Sebokeng indicated that some of the policemen in the squad became discontented when they discovered they were to be involved in killings and "did not carry out instructions".

Divisions in the squad apparently came to a head late last year, when the police received a tip-off which led to the arrest of a Sergeant Van Wyk after at least one AK47 was found in his possession. Vaal SAP spokesman Major Piet van Deventer confirmed the arrest of a Sergeant Van Wyk, but could not provide further details. Independent police sources in Sebokeng said Van Wyk was suspended and has not been seen since.

The policemen who wrote the memorandum say they gave the information which led to Van Wyk's arrest because "the firearms in his possession were intended to be used on members of the force who were already on the list of the

hit squad".

The memorandum explained that the officers who remained in the squad then ordered that any policeman "who leaked the information must be killed and his property destroyed".

The memorandum lists three policemen who they say were attacked as a result of this decision. At a hearing of the Goldstone Commission's investigation into attacks on policemen in the Vaal triangle, one of the three, a Sergeant Malope, denied his house had been attacked by men he recognised as policemen.

Malope was called by the SAP's legal representatives after Watch Mathibedi of the Sebokeng branch of the African National Congress testified that he had heard of policemen in the Vaal attacking each other.

In the memorandum, the policemen warn that unless their allegations were seriously investigated, they would go public with its details.

## Police hitsquad inquiry fails (51)

COMMISSIONER of Police Johan van der Merwe this week confirmed that an official investigation into allegations by Sebokeng policemen that they were being targeted for elimination — by a renegade police hitsquad — had failed to unearth any evidence to support their claims

Last week, the *Mail & Guardian* revealed the policemen had sent a memorandum to Van der Merwe because they felt their lives were in danger after they informed the police about the activities of colleagues allegedly involved in a hitsquad

He said information which led to the arrest of the sergeant, who was said to head the squad, on charges of illegal possession of firearms, was received from a member of the public.

The murder of two people in Sebokeng, allegedly by the hitsquad, is still being investigated by the Riot and Violence Unit. Van der Merwe said there is as yet no evidence that policemen were linked to the deaths.

All three policemen listed in the memorandum as being victims of attacks by the squad said they could not identify their attackers.

## Arrested police to be charged with mutiny

WM 15-21/10/93

Beverley Garson (251)

Some 80 police arrested in Port Elizabeth on Wednesday will be charged with mutiny, the acting regional police commissioner in the Eastern Cape Brigadier Nico Slabbert said this week.

He said the case against 88 members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) would be investigated and submitted to the Attorney General for a decision.

The statement said the district commissioner, Colonel Jan Dowd, had received calls demanding his presence at the Motherwell police station to discuss issues raised by dissatisfied police.

"Meanwhile the dissatisfied abandoned their posts and congregated in an office at the police station.

"It is also alleged that several firearms were issued against standing instructions

"In view of this situation, the Internal Stability Unit was sent in to secure the situation." — Ecna

# Popcru march draws 2 500

EAST LONDON — Some 2 500 people took part in a peaceful Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) march on the South African Police regional office here on Saturday

Members of Popcru were joined by members of the ANC military wing, uMkhonto we-Sizwe, in their march from a Duncan Village stadium to the police offices

The march was led by ANC national executive council

member Mr Alfred Nzo. A delegation handed over a list of demands to police district commissioner Brigadier Kobus van Zyl. The demands included

- The recognition of Popcru,
- The reinstatement of 54 Popcru member dismissed between March and April 1990 following a strike demanding the reinstatement of Transvaal Popcru members,

- The reinstatement of the re-

cently dismissed Popcru members in Port Elizabeth,

- The restoration of rank to those policemen who were demoted during 1990

A police spokesman said no action would be taken "at this stage" against police members who took part in the march, but he did not rule out later disciplinary action

None of the marchers swore police uniform — Sapa

# Thousands in IFP anti-Popcru march

JOHANNESBURG — Thousands of Inkatha Freedom Party supporters marched through the centre of the city here on Saturday to protest against the activities of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), which the IFP says are subversive and dangerous

In a memorandum handed to John Vorster Square police station commander Brigadier Hansie Kohne by IFP Witwatersrand leader Mr Themba Khoza, the IFP expressed its "outrage" at Popcru's activities

The march was marred by a number of incidents, including intimidation of journalists and the assault of at least one pedestrian who was hit on the forehead with a knobkerrie

A heavy security force presence was maintained throughout the march — Sapa

251  
CT 111 93



# Peaceful protest at anti-ISU gathering

JOHANNESBURG — The ANC's anti-Internal Stability Unit rally in Thokoza went off peacefully in the East Rand township yesterday despite gunfire on Saturday night.

Yesterday's rally was aimed at replying to the Thokoza women who picketed outside the ANC headquarters on Wednesday.

The women called on the ANC to force the ISU out of Thokoza, and were given a chance to put their grievances to the police.

After the rally, the ANC delegation drove through Thokoza on a "fact-finding mission".

Sapa

# Broadcast initiative for voter education

THE country's largest voter education initiative was launched yesterday when the SABC and 51 community-based organisations banded together to create "a culture of democracy".

The Democratic Education Broadcast Initiative will take the form of a wide variety of innovative education programmes which reflect all the complexities of SA society.

SABC board member Ruth Teer-Tomaselli emphasised the project would be strictly non-partisan and, by ensuring community participation, it would increase its acceptance.

**KATHRYN STRACHAN**

Speaking at the launch in Johannesburg, Catholic Archbishop Stanley Napier said the project went further than teaching people the mechanics of voting.

"It seeks to create a culture, a mentality of democracy and human rights

"(The Initiative) stands for new hope in our history, the transfer of power through negotiations," he said.

The programmes will be phased in over a campaign period of 26 weeks ending with the election on April 27

A post-election campaign, concentrating on the rights of voters and the importance of accepting the outcome of the election, will complete the campaign

SABC CE Wynand Harmse said airtime amounting to more than R70m had been donated to the project, while SABC board chairman Ivy Matsepe-Cassaburi said the project symbolised the placing of the SABC firmly within the public sphere.

"This must belong to all of us it is making organisations rethink the role of the SABC," she said

# Police 'need training more than matric'

**STEPHANE BOTHMA**

PROPER training of policemen and adherence to a code of conduct were more important than entry requirements, the ANC said yesterday

Commenting on the move by the SAP to lower the minimum education requirements for admission into the permanent force from matric to Std 8, ANC spokesman Carl Niehaus said the standard of training - even for those policemen with a matric - was currently inadequate and should be improved.

"The issue is not really if a recruit has a matric or Std 8 qualification when he joins the SAP. What does matter is the training he receives after being accepted into the force and the establishment of a code of conduct for policemen," Niehaus said


The lowering of entry requirements will allow thousands of assistant constables to join the SAP on a permanent basis. The move comes amid growing tension between the SAP and the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru)

However, the SAP denied the lowering of standards was a concession to Popcru demands

"It has nothing to do with Popcru. We merely decided that we could not throw all these people (assistant constables) out on the street," a police spokesman said

In September the SAP announced that it intended phasing out the 14 000 assistant constables

*see the only  
computer company  
in South Africa  
who have achieved the  
ultimate standard of  
world quality.  
Guess which one?*

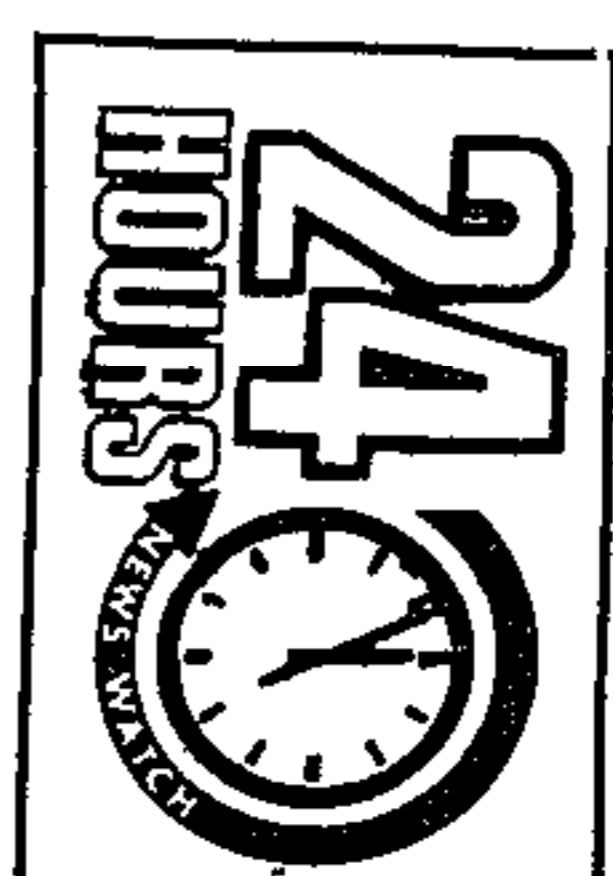


SYSTEM ICES 06973



SAP

# Cops and rebels



*Fears that the police and army may disintegrate into warring factions*

(251) ART 1/11/93

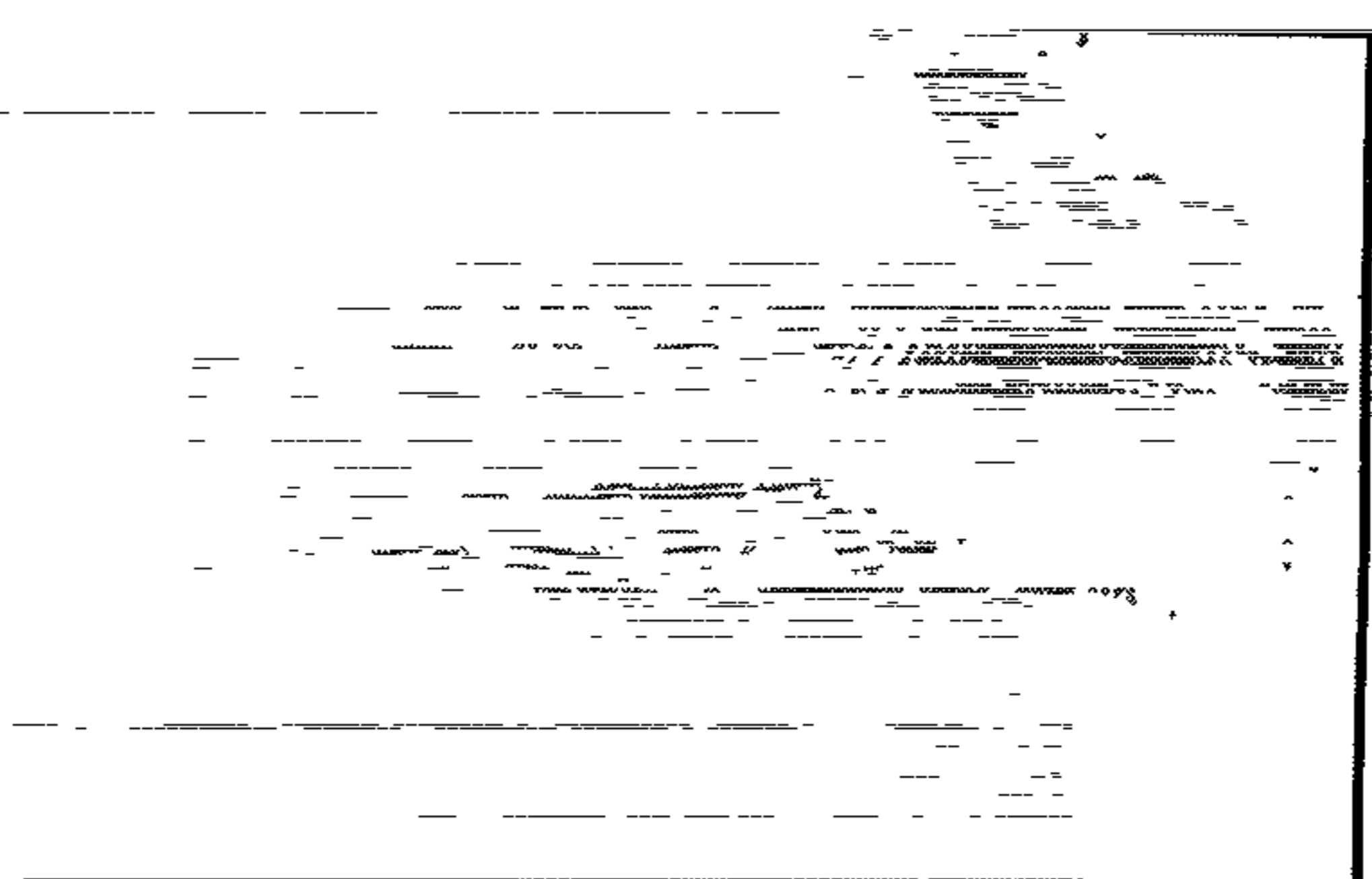
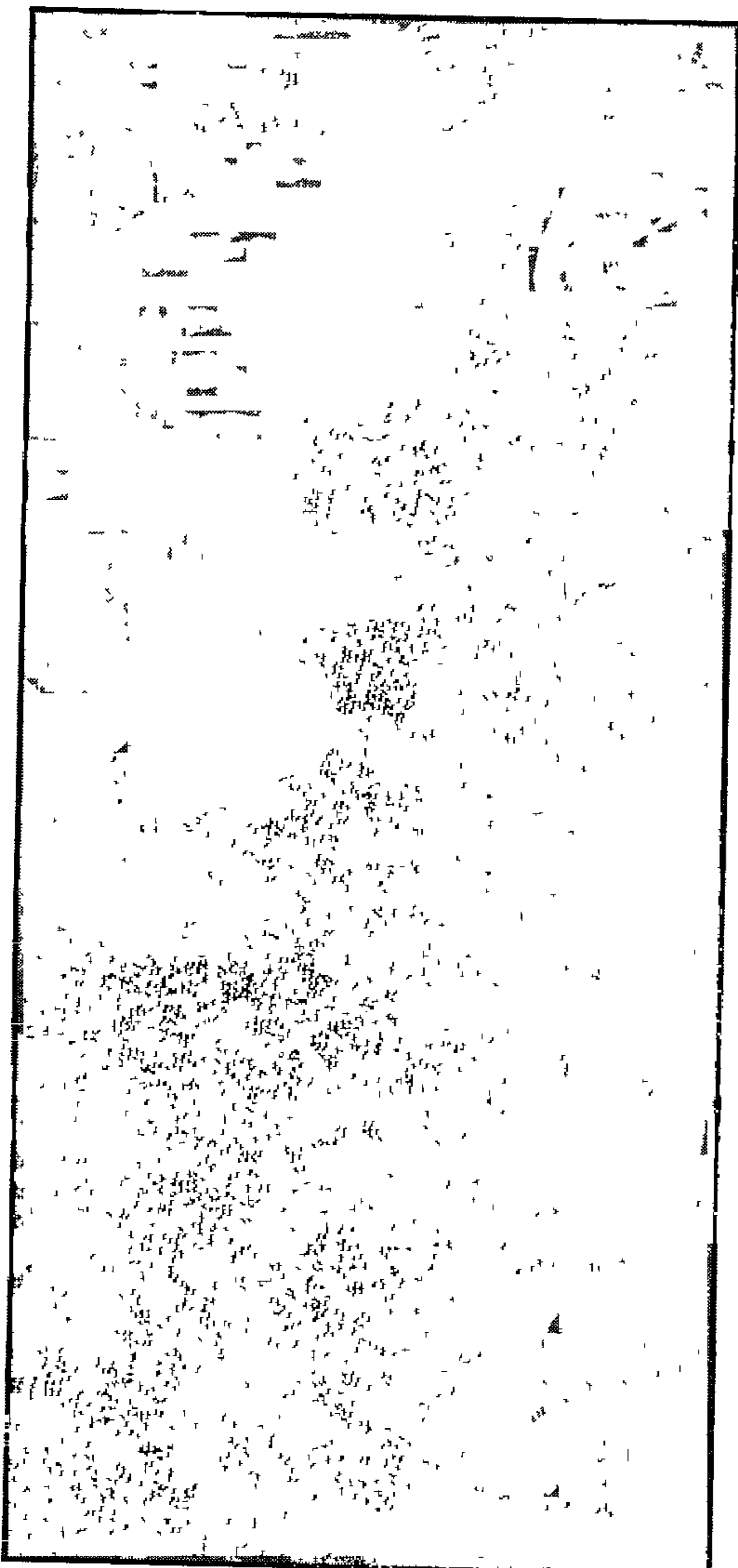
Argus Correspondent PATRICK LAURENCE investigates the re-emergence of the Police and Prison Officers Civil Rights Union, known as Popcru, and the divisions in police ranks.

**T**HE 20 000-strong Police and Prison Officers Civil Rights Union (Popcru) has made a dramatic and — for some — menacing entrance on to the political stage after a long wait in the wings

Founded in November 1989 by a dissident policeman, Gregory Rockman, Popcru, having retreated to obscurity after an initial flurry of publicity and media speculation about its capacity to subvert black policemen, is now at the centre of events

After more than three years of apparent dormancy, Popcru has burst to the fore in a series of spectacular events

These include the march through the streets of Johannesburg of Popcru members under the banners of the ANC and its ally, the SACP, chanting "Kill the Boer, Kill the Farmer" and "One settler, One bullet"



The march has impressed itself into the public mind because Popercu protesters marched alongside members of the ANC army, Umkhonto we Sizwe, some of whom wore police caps as if to emphasise their new-found brotherhood with the dissenting black policeman.

The chairman of the ANC's PWV region, Tokyo Sexwale, is inseparable from the imprinted image, it shows him addressing Popercu marchers as though they are comrades-in-arms.

Since the August march, Popercu's profile has grown steadily, in part because of the stringent stand taken by the SAP's commanders against policemen joining a politicised trade union.

Later events, however, have helped to prevent Popercu from fading into relative anonymity, from assuming the status of just another vociferous trade union in a time of militant sloganising.

The most important of these developments concerns the alleged mutiny of 88 policemen at the police station

### POPCRU ON THE MARCH: Policemen marching in Khayelitsha last week under Popercu banners. They demanded, among other things, the removal of white Internal Stability Unit members and the end of alleged racism in the police force

in Motherwell, near Port Elizabeth, on October 13 during a protest against the purported "racist" attitudes of the station commander, Nico Wolmanrans.

Since then the 88 men have appeared in court for a brief hearing and 375 policemen have been dismissed for going on strike in protest against the arrest of their comrades at Motherwell.

Attention has shifted back to the Reef with a march in Soweto and a rally addressed by people associated with the radical wing of the ANC Winme Mandela, estranged wife of Nelson Mandela, Peter Morkaba, the ANC Youth League president, and Ronnie Kasrils, who was sharply criticised for recklessness by the Goldstone Commission in its report on the Bisho massacre of September 1992.

The commanding officers in the SAP are extremely

concerned about the resurgence of Popercu and its open alignment with the ANC and the PAC. Their attitude is summed up in the words of the Commissioner of Police, General Johan Van der Merwe, who has labelled the situation "intolerable" and a threat to public order.

The Afrikaans Sunday newspaper, Rapport, reflecting official opinion, has described the situation as a "burning fuse." Ministry of Law and Order spokesman Craig Kotze charges that the ANC has "hijacked" Popercu for its own purposes, one of which — according to senior police officers — is to undermine the police force and to strengthen Umkhonto we Sizwe.

The biggest fear in senior police ranks is that Popercu's recruitment of black policemen and its identification with the "liberation struggle"

will lead to white policemen lining up on the side of Afrikaner Volksfront. From that another, more sinister consequence may flow: racial schism in the police force and a duel or a series of duels between white and black policemen.

The repercussions may even extend to the Defence Force and cause more conservative officers and their men to defect to the Afrikaner Volksfront whose convenor, Constand Viljoen, is a former Chief of the SADF.

Mr Rockman, dismissing these fears as the product of "racist phobias" in the upper echelons of the SAP, insists that Popercu's aim is not to subvert the police force but rather to build a "non-racial and democratic police service." He emphasises the word "service" and talks of "demilitarising" the police force.

But use of these slogans and the television footage of Popercu members marching with ANC and PAC fighters has already had a negative impact on the besieged white farming community. The catch phrases and the images are neither heard nor seen as innocents' cultural manifestations.

To achieve its objective of serving the community the composition of the police must reflect the racial, ethnic and class profile of the South African population, Mr Rockman reckons.

He does not deny that Popercu members have chanted slogans calling for the killing of farmers and "settlers" but contends that these shibboleths are part of the history and culture of the black community. They are not literally injunctions to kill, he says.

are starting to call for the replacement of black policemen by their white colleagues. The call, when linked to Popercu and ANC demands for the withdrawal of the mainly white Internal Stability Unit (ISU) from the townships, heralds the division of the police force into potentially hostile racial camps.

Mr Rockman is unmoved by the reaction of farmers. Bitterly recalling his own humiliation at the hands of "racist farmers" during his days as a serving policeman on the border, he accuses them of myopia and "racism" and says "Let them protect themselves."

The former policemen seems unaware that the ANC's national leadership has prohibited the slogan "Kill the Boer, Kill the Farmer." His ignorance is unsurprising since the ANC leadership has taken no steps to discipline errant members at Popercu

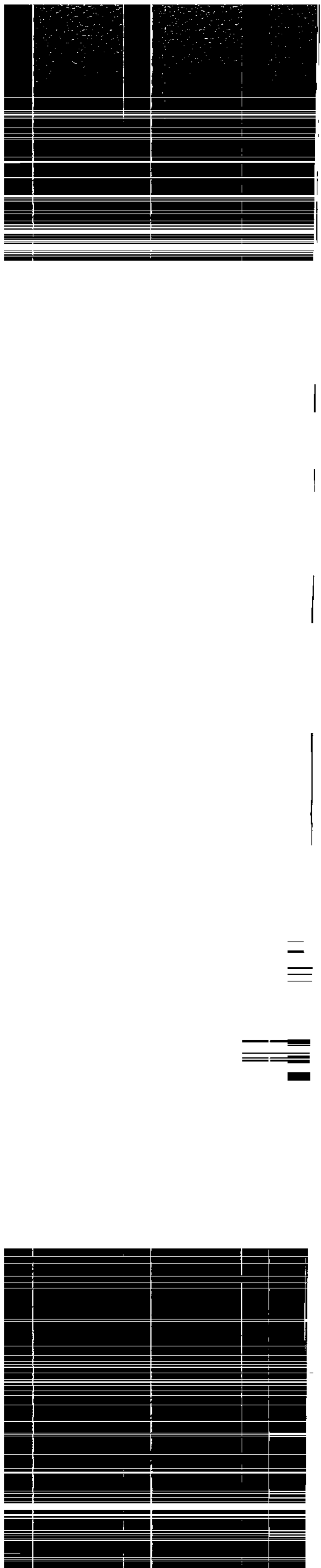
### GREGORY ROCKMAN: The Popercu leader wants to see the police "demilitarised"

rallies or even to dissociate itself from incitement to racial violence at the Popercu-ANC meetings.

Perhaps the danger of recruiting black policemen as auxiliaries in "the struggle" will sink home when dissident white policemen parade under AWB banners amid cries for vengeance against "terrorists and traitors" and their "communist collaborators".

By then it may be too late the police and the army may have begun to disintegrate into warring factions, drastically reducing — if not eliminating — the chances of establishing a national peace-keeping force oversee the birth of democracy.

As Jakke Cilliers, director of the Institute of Defence Politics, observes, cohesive, disciplined and politically neutral security forces are indispensable to South Africa's transition from racial oligarchy to nonracial democracy.



# 'Let whites in' Popcru urged

JOHANNESBURG — Popcru should create further divisions within the police and prison forces by opening its membership to whites, says the African National Congress' PWV region

This was one of several resolutions adopted at the organisation's regional annual conference at the weekend and released yesterday.

Resolution 10 on violence states "We resolve to encourage Popcru (the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union) to open its doors to white members of the force to create further divisions within the force." Regional deputy secretary-general Mr Obed Bapela explained the ANC PWV wanted to unite all "progressive" officers, black and white, and isolate those adhering to apartheid ideology

## Family units

Delegates also agreed that uMkhonto weSizwe should play a more visible role at local level.

The ANC PWV reiterated the ANC's call for the conversion of hostels into family units "Hostels that are used as bases for attacks must be prioritised."

The conference also resolved that a national peace summit be held to strengthen initiatives such as peace desks, the peace secretariat and peace campaigns

● Police in East London have denied Popcru allegations that they intimidated and provoked members participating in Saturday's march — Sapa, Own Correspondent

# Cosatu man calls for election holiday

BiDay 3/11/93

THE first day of the general election should be a paid holiday to ensure a high turnout for the poll, Cosatu election co-ordinator Jesse Maluleke suggested yesterday.

Speaking at an Innes Labour Brief seminar, Maluleke also called on business to train election monitors and release them for monitoring duty before, during and after the election.

He said monitors would play an important role in defusing tension in volatile areas in the run-up to April 27. On the voting days, they would ensure voting practices were adhered to and afterwards they would ensure the result was accepted.

He emphasised that monitors should be recruited from management as well as the shop floor as skilled workers could make specific contributions to the process. So far Cosatu had not devised a special training programme for monitors, but was looking into the qualities and skills required.

On workplace voter education, Maluleke said Cosatu itself would not train workers, but trade union representatives and management should jointly select an outside agency to conduct an education programme.

Employers were expected to pick up all

ERICA JANKOWITZ

costs involved, grant paid time off to enable shop stewards to be involved in the process, preferably allow training during company time and the use of company facilities, and allow mobile voting stations on their premises if their size warranted them.

He also urged business to offer assistance to workers who required identity documents before they could take part in the election. As things stood, Home Affairs would be unable to cope with the demand for documentation of the 4- to 5-million eligible voters without them, he said.

Maluleke said indications were that the election would take place over two days and not three as first suggested.

Speaking at the same seminar, Independent Mediation Service of SA elections project co-ordinator Drene Nupen said indications were that a second ballot would be allowed if a voter spoilt his paper before placing it in the counting box.

She said it had also been agreed in the most recent Bill on elections that an indication of intent to vote for a particular party would be counted even if the mark made were not a cross. A dot, tick or other mark would be accepted.

## ANC calls for whites in Popcru

THE ANC's PWV region resolved at the weekend to encourage the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) to open its membership to whites "to create further divisions in the SAP".

At its fourth annual conference in Johannesburg, the region also agreed to create "disciplined, community-based policing" that would be accountable to communities.

It resolved that the ANC's armed wing, Umkhonto we Sizwe, should increase its profile in local communities.

The conference noted that political violence was encouraged and financed by "government elements" in the SAP and SADF and the black and white right wing.

Violence was also being fanned by government's refusal to remove "instability units" from troubled areas. Delegates also demanded that the SADF be confined to barracks during next year's election.

LLOYD COUTTS

They agreed to campaign to strengthen the national peace accord, to convene a national peace summit and to campaign for a national peace corps.

The region resolved to "move speedily" towards the conversion of hostels into family units.

Responding to the call to open Popcru's membership, SAP public relations chief Maj-Gen Leon Mellet said the call was "indicative of the racism" practised by Popcru and its masters.

"It also confirms that Popcru is nothing but a political pressure group trying to politicise the SAP. Whatever their devious aims are, it remains illegal for any member of the SAP to become a member of a union such as Popcru or to become politically involved in any political organisation," Mellet said.

## Shack dwellers swarm into 400 new houses

DURBAN — Shack dwellers from Chesterville swarmed into about 400 recently built homes in the nearby Wiggins area of Cato Manor in Durban on Monday night.

Sapa reports that House of Delegates chief housing director Martin van Zyl said about 400 of the houses

had been claimed illegally by yesterday afternoon.

The squatters had reportedly grown angry at waiting for years for housing.

Van Zyl said "We believe we can find a solution and we are getting co-operation from all parties concerned. There is no acrimony."

□ Our Cape Town corre-

spondent reports that city planner Neville Riley has said all the illegal tenants of Area L in Tafelsig, Mitchell's Plain, should be out by mid-December.

In the meantime, the illegal tenants would not be evicted. Riley declined to say whether the council would charge them rent.

Withdrawal calls 'propaganda'

# Unit 'will remain in townships'

Star 3/11/93

The Internal Stability Unit will not be withdrawn from East Rand townships while levels of violence remain high, police said yesterday. **NO HARD evidence of misconduct by the Internal Stability Unit has been reported for investigation, a police spokesman says**

(25)  
Responding to repeated calls for the removal of the ISU from the townships, police spokesman Colonel Dave Bruce said it was obvious the calls were "politically motivated as the demands emanate from a major political party and must thus be recognised as a propaganda theme"

No hard evidence of misconduct had been reported for investigation, and allegations were invariably made to the media.

There were numerous channels through which evidence could be made available to the police, but these were not being used, Bruce said.

"The reality is that on the East Rand, where this year to date 1 251 people have died as a result of the political conflict, the ISU has been responsible for 16 deaths," he said

The withdrawal of part or even the entire ISU could be negotiated once levels of violence decreased, he said

Plans for joint patrols by the police, the ANC and IFP had been accepted in principle by the organisations' leaders

ANC and IFP members would be paid from funds made available through the National Peace Secretariat, and this initiative would be different from the peace corps recently announced by the Wits/Vaal Peace Secretariat, and the proposed national peacekeeping force.

"Its sole purpose is to restore normal policing through community involvement," Bruce said.

However, the ANC last night denied that it was part of such a plan with the IFP and the SAP. It said the statement was blatant propaganda aimed at creating confusion — Staff Reporter

## ANC reaction

### surprises SAP

THE police have expressed surprise at ANC reaction to the proposed joint ANC/Inkatha Freedom Party/police patrols as a separate force from the proposed peace corps and national peacing keeping force in East Rand townships

The ANC on Tuesday denied it would participate in joint police patrols

"The proposal is exactly what the word means — a proposal," Witwatersrand police spokesman Maj Eugene Opperman said yesterday (25)

He said Witwatersrand regional police commissioner Gen Koos Calitz had again fully endorsed the proposal to have members of the police, ANC and Inkatha patrolling violence-wracked townships.

Calitz said the proposal had already been accepted in principle by the ANC and Inkatha.

Opperman said Calitz and ANC PWV regional chairman Tokyo Sexwale were due to discuss the proposal again

"The idea was to find a possible way in which to bring about peace in the townships... the ANC's reaction to the proposal is mind-boggling" — Sapa.



# SAP, ANC row grows

JOHANNESBURG — The police expressed surprise at the ANC's reaction to the proposed joint ANC/IFP/SAP patrols as a separate force from the proposed peace corps and national peace-keeping force in East Rand townships

The ANC denied it would participate in joint police patrols

The proposal is exactly what the word means — a proposal," Witwatersrand police spokesman Major Eugene Opperman said yesterday

He said the Witwatersrand Regional

Commissioner, General Koos Calitz, had again fully endorsed the proposal to have members of the police, ANC and IFP patrolling the townships.

Gen Calitz said the proposal had already been accepted in principle by the ANC and IFP

"The idea was to find a possible way in which to bring about peace in the townships the ANC's reaction to the proposal is mind-boggling"

Maj Opperman said Gen Calitz and ANC PWV chairman Mr Tokyo Sexwale met yesterday — Sapa

25 OCT 4/11/93

# Star 5/11/93 It's true, probe into alleged ISU outrage at hostel told

■ BY JO-ANNE COLLINGE

Tokoza, resident Violet Mncube, whose allegations of escape from execution in an East Rand hostel have triggered a top-level police inquiry, yesterday stood firm as she gave a full statement to senior police officers. Mncube made herself avail-

able for a meeting with police in the offices of the Johannesburg law firm representing The Star. She presented police with a detailed written statement and undertook to co-operate further in the investigation initiated by the Commissioner of Police after her story was published in The Star on Tuesday.

(251)

Mncube alleged that police-men of the Internal Stability Unit (ISU) had collaborated in steering taxi commuters into a hostel against their will. While she had been allowed to leave the hostel because she had a child with her, her fellow-commuters were detained there, she said. At least one woman, who she identified

by name, had later been found dead, she alleged.

Colonel Ray Harrald, liaison officer for the ISU Division, gave Mncube an assurance that the SAP would "do nothing to make her feel threatened" and that the police were "playing totally open cards".

In addition to Harrald and a

member of the East Rand team appointed to investigate the case, the meeting was attended by a Goldstone Commission investigator.

Mncube is also requesting the police reporting officer for the Witwatersrand, advocate Jani Mkhnik, to investigate the police's role in the matter.

# Cop speaks out against commander's 'racism'

By Quentin Wilson

POLICE constable Leonard Siwisa has pulled the rug from under his Philippi station commander by speaking out against his boss's alleged racism

In an affidavit obtained by SOUTH, Siwisa claims he was called a "kaffir" by a Major Engelbrecht when the constable refused to transport prisoners in a police van with no lock. (ZSI)

In June, Siwisa was fined half his salary of R1 000 for ferrying prisoners in a vehicle with no lock.

In October, when told to do the same, he refused, insisting he be given a lock.

"I inspected the police van and found that it was not in good condition for transporting prisoners. The sole reason being that there were no locks available," Siwisa's affidavit read

After raising the problem with his commanding officers, Siwisa says he was told there were no locks avail-

able. He then refused to drive the van until a lock was found

"When I was in the charge office, I was called by the station commander, Major Engelbrecht. He told me I was trying to be clever and since I had joined Popcru (the Police and Prison Services Civil Rights Union), he said I should go to Popcru and ask them to buy locks.

"And if they gave me a lock, I was told to 'druk dit sommer in jou gat' (shove it up your arse)

"He (Engelbrecht) said he was sick and tired of answering to shit complaints," the statement said

But the worst was still to come

Siwisa quoted Engelbrecht as saying "Julle kaffirs! Ek wil sien waar julle sal eindig. Die polisie moet vir al julle Popcru lede uit die polisie mag uitskop"

Siwisa said Engelbrecht then demanded that he transport the prisoners without the locks, otherwise he would "see to it" that Siwisa got fired

After refusing to transport the

prisoners, Siwisa claims he was told by Engelbrecht "Get out of my office before I get angry. Otherwise I will f\*\*\* you up."

When telephoned for comment, Engelbrecht said "I have no intention to even listen to you. If you want to make accusations against me, go ahead"

Police spokesperson, Captain John Sterrenberg, said the police would conduct "an in-depth investigation" but were unable to comment at this stage

Sergeant Lawrence Venter, regional secretary for Popcru, called for Engelbrecht's dismissal.

"If the police are serious about community policing, there is no place for him in the police force. He should certainly not be in charge of a police station," Venter said

"If that is his attitude towards members of his own force, then one can imagine what his attitude is towards the predominantly black community which he supposedly serves," he added

# Policeman warns of township chaos

B/D 24 5/11/93

LEVO COUTTS

THERE would be total chaos in black townships if the SAP's internal stability unit was withdrawn from such areas, Col Johan Deyzel told the Goldstone commission yesterday.

Testifying at an inquiry into attacks on police, Deyzel said common crime would skyrocket and politi-

cal violence would still flare up (252) (251)

Deyzel said the SAP's new attitude to policing — which included negotiating instead of confronting crowds — was being conveyed to members of his unit at monthly meetings.

While one or two refused to adapt, most policemen were receptive to the idea.

He said the vicious cycle of mutual suspicion between the unit and the community would be stopped only through a concerted effort to restore police/community relations.

# 'Hardegat hotnots' battle racism in the force

South 511-9119

The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union feels political action is the only way to change a force which has upheld apartheid for its entire history, reports **QUENTIN WILSON.**

**N**O ONE should be surprised that unionists in the police force and prisons services work with political organisations that share the goal of reorganising the force into a more non-racial institution

In an interview with SOUTH, Sergeant Lawrence Venter, Western Cape regional secretary of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), defended the union's "strategic alliance" with the ANC, saying Popcru needs all the help possible to get the police force to march in step with a new constitution

Over the last few weeks, the top brass in the police force have clamped down on Popcru protest actions, saying the police force should be politically neutral

Popcru members face dismissal if seen to be involved in protests alongside ANC-aligned organisations The SAP also refuses to recognise Popcru's status as a union

"The senior officers in the police force say they are willing to talk

with us — as long as we don't talk about changing anything," says Venter "Whenever we point to racism in the force or poor working conditions, their attitude is that we are "hardegat hotnots" or "hardegat kaffirs" who just want to cause trouble"

Venter, who works at Pollsmoor prison, argues that because many of the problems are rooted in apartheid's legacy, they have to be addressed politically

"For its entire history, the SAP has functioned to uphold apartheid While these laws might not feature in legislation anymore, we are left with the same people with the same racist ideas

"The whole world can change outside, but inside the police force, no real change ever takes place unless they are pressured to do so That is why Popcru has taken a political stance — changing the force is a political issue," Venter says

He argues, however, that the police and prisons union is not a "cats paw of the ANC", as senior white officers in the SAP insist

"We are an entity of our own, with our own constitution. We have our own grievances But if organisations like the ANC support us in our campaigns, we are not going to refuse their assistance — we need all the help we can get," he says

Venter is adamant that Popcru's work does not erode the "professional discipline" of its members in the police force.

"We are first and foremost members of the force We are not here to overthrow discipline This is what we emphasise with all our members But Pretoria must not use discipline as an excuse to exploit us "Before we make a decision

around any issue, we first assess whether it is in the best interests of ourselves, the force, and the community If it compromises any of those three constituencies, then it is not worth doing

"That is not being ill-disciplined That is what the discipline of the police should be," Venter says

While Venter acknowledges there have been attempts to make changes in the SAP, he describes these changes as "nothing more than cosmetic window dressing"

"Some decisions are made in offices somewhere that the police should be more accountable to the community, but the few decisions that are made never get filtered through to the grassroots

"The black policemen who do get promoted have no real say in decision-making," Venter says

As an example, he said that black officers at Pollsmoor do not make the smallest decision until they get clearance from a white superior

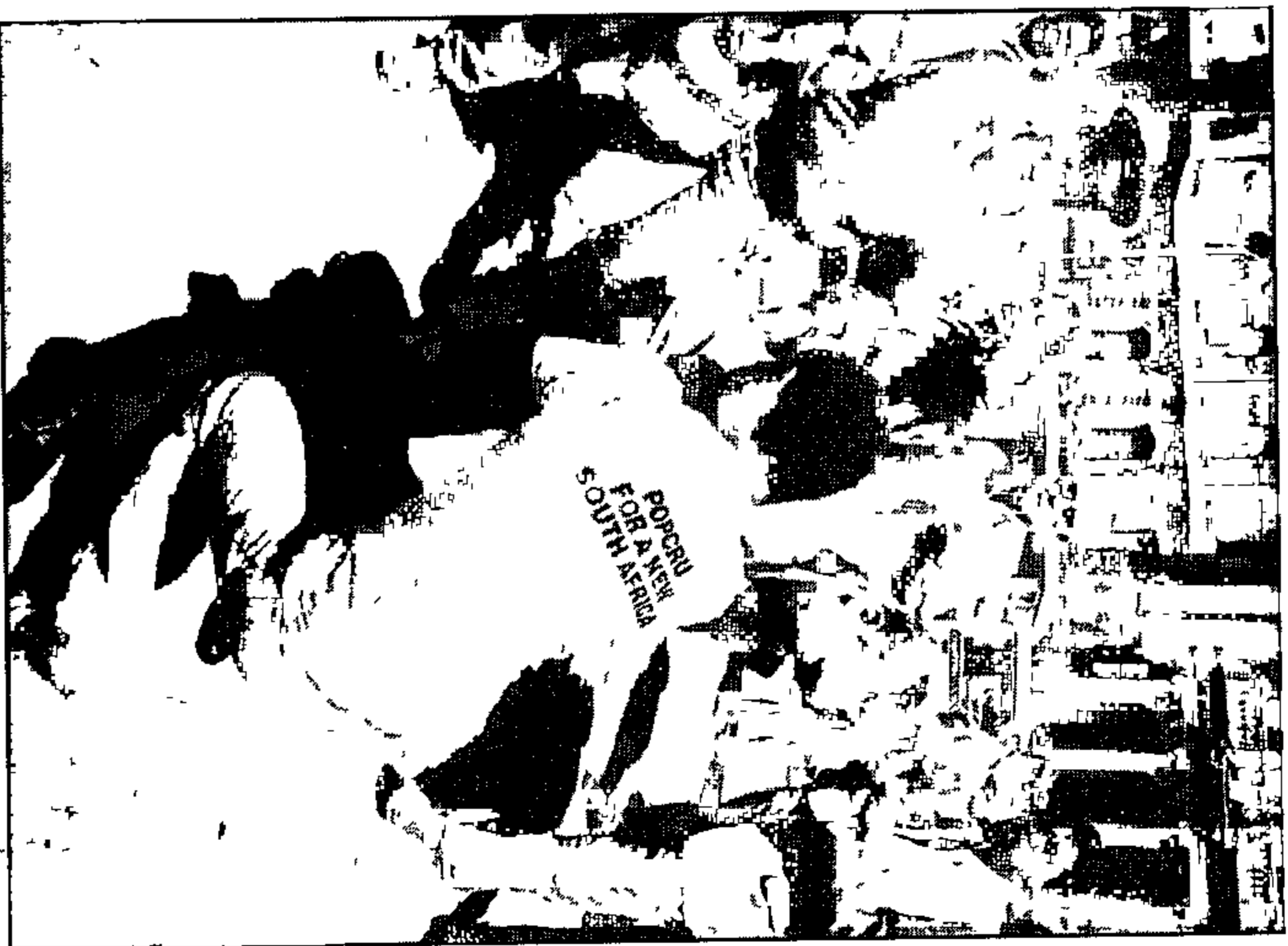
"Once, after transporting prisoners to another prison, I arrived back at Pollsmoor in the evening — after my transport home had already left

"They (the black officers) could not even organise my transport without first getting permission from a white officer," he says

The real challenge, according to Venter, is for the police leadership to "properly negotiate" all changes in the force with Popcru

"All change has to be negotiated But because of the militaristic nature of our work, everything is done through commands from the top All changes are made unilaterally, and that has got to stop if they are serious about making the police force accountable to the community," argues Venter

He adds that it would help if



**UNDER FIRE: Protesting police refuse to bow to the SAP's clampdown on Popcru activity**

community organisations came out strongly with a blue-print of what they wanted from a post-apartheid police force

"Until real changes are made, we fully understand the sentiments and slogans such as 'kill a cop a day' and so on

being shot at Obviously we don't condone it, but the reality is that we are made to work as puppets of the apartheid regime

"Until that changes, responsibility for these attitudes and actions lies at the door of the SAP headquarters in Pretoria," Venter concludes

# 'Chaos' if ISU taken out of townships

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — There would be total chaos in black townships if the SAP's internal stability unit (ISU) were withdrawn from such areas, Colonel Johan Deyzel told the Goldstone Commission yesterday.

Testifying at an inquiry into attacks on police, Col Deyzel said common crime would skyrocket and political violence would still flare up.

Local police stations were not equipped to cope with these problems, he said. "The withdrawal of my unit from these areas would bring a drastic increase in the crime statistics and in my opinion politically inspired to eventually achieve total control of the areas in question," he said.

Col Deyzel said the SAP's new attitude to policing — which included negotiation in- stead of confronting crowds — was being conveyed to members of his unit at monthly meetings. While one or two refused to adapt, most policemen were receptive to the idea.

Policemen who stepped out of line were punished, he said. He said the vicious cycle of mutual suspicion between the ISU and the community would be stopped only through a concerted effort to restore police/league

community relations and described the sometimes aggressive response of ISU members as being "a survival method we practice."

Col Deyzel told the commission that relations with various political groupings in the Vaal Triangle had improved, and said the ISU would be receiving "the freedom of Sepokeng" tomorrow from the ANC Youth

league

251

CS/11/192

---

## Summonses for Popcorn march

JOHANNESBURG —  
Police began serving  
summons yesterday on  
50 permanent SAP mem-  
bers who took part in a  
Police and Prisons Civil  
Rights Union march  
here last month

Maj Eugene Opperman  
said they would be  
charged departmentally  
for contravening various  
sections of the police  
disciplinary code.

Charges against a fur-  
ther 78 policemen were  
still being investigated  
— Sapa

---

# ANC rejects joint patrols with ISU

By MOSES MAMAILA

THE ANC would not participate in the proposed SAP-Inkatha-ANC joint patrol in the war-torn East Rand townships if the Internal Stability Unit forms part of the force, ANC PWV spokesman Obed Bapela said this week.

Bapela said the ANC was not prepared to improve the image of the "discredited ISU which was notorious for harassing township residents."

In a bid to end violence

in the East Rand townships, police proposed the joint patrolling of the area by the SAP, Inkatha and the ANC.

Inkatha spokesman Humphrey Ndlovu said his organisation welcomed the initiative aimed at bringing peace in the area.

"We are prepared to participate in the joint patrol as long as all participants are treated as equals," said Ndlovu.

Police spokesman Col Dave Bruce rejected the ANC's call for the with-

drawal of the ISU, saying the demand was politically motivated as it emanated from a political party.

"The reality is that on the East Rand, where this year 1 251 people have died as a result of political conflict, the ISU has been responsible for 16 deaths."

"All of the deaths were as a result of armed attacks on the police with weapons of war and all are and will be the subject of judicial proceedings," said Bruce.

Bapela said Umkhonto we Sizwe would be part of the joint force if the ISU was not included in the patrols.

Ndlovu retorted "Why should the ISU not participate? If the ISU members do not participate, then pro-ANC black policemen should also be withdrawn."

Bruce said funds had been made available for the ANC and Inkatha members to be remunerated for duties. More details about the force would be announced.

(251)



# Police ready to patrol with ANC

By RAY HARTLEY  
Political Reporter

**WITWATERSRAND** police chief General Koos Calitz is ready to remove the Internal Stability Unit from East Rand townships and patrol the area jointly with armed MK personnel, ANC PWV chairman Tokyo Sexwale announced yesterday.

"I was called by General Calitz. He said the police are now ready to take the ISU out. They are ready to arm us, they are ready to let us patrol side by side with them," Mr Sexwale said.

At the opening of MK's PWV consultative conference, he said General Calitz and himself had this week discussed joint patrols with other police units and the withdrawal of the ISU.

"We are not talking about long-distance integration. Integration starts now — we can't let them patrol our townships alone. We don't have sufficient forces to attend to everything," he said.

Mr Sexwale said he had asked General Calitz "If we have to patrol together are you prepared to arm us?"

General Calitz replied: "Yes, we are prepared to give weapons to you."

The ANC would now meet its allies in the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union to work out how such patrols would be commanded, he added.

ANC PWV official Obed Baphela said MK members taking part in the joint patrols would have to be remunerated for their work. The ANC would never agree to patrol alongside the ISU once they were withdrawn, he added.

Witwatersrand police spokesman Colonel David Bruce said negotiations with the ANC and Inkatha over joint patrols were continuing and no official comment could be made on Mr Sexwale's claim.

Earlier this week the ANC dismissed an announcement by Colonel Bruce that the ANC and Inkatha had agreed to join forces with police to patrol the East Rand.

Colonel Bruce said on Tuesday that proposals for joint patrols had been accepted in principle and that millions of rands had been allocated to pay ANC and Inkatha members taking part in the project.

*Sebokeng shuns police unit*

# ISU stays out as township honours SAP

Star 8/11/93

Internal Stability Unit (ISU) members had to stay outside Sebokeng's Zone 11 soccer stadium on Saturday while their local South African Police colleagues received the freedom of the Vaal Triangle township.

Deputy regional Commissioner of Police Brigadier Floris Mostert said that they had remained outside to avoid a confrontation with the 1 000 residents in the stadium.

As the organisers of the freedom award honoured the SAP, companies, journalists and doctors, they stressed that the ISU was not wanted in the townships.

This ended the ISU's claim earlier last week that it had been accepted by the residents of Sebokeng, unlike their East Rand colleagues who had been called on to leave the townships or face mass action.

Colonel Johan Deyzel, ISU

head in the Vaal Triangle, told a Goldstone Committee hearing last week that he had been told by ceremony organisers, in particular ANC Youth League regional chairman Morris More, that the ISU was welcome to take part in the ceremony.

More on Saturday denied that he had offered such an invitation. (251)

He said he had, in fact, told Deyzel that the ISU was not wanted at the ceremony.

More's sentiments were echoed by Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) president Gregory Rockman and a Pan Africanist Congress speaker who accused the ISU of destabilising the townships.

■ Mostert became an instant celebrity at the stadium after he was erroneously introduced to the crowd as being a staunch supporter of Popcru, the Sunday Star reported. — Sapa.

# Govt ordered to consult union on retrenchments

ERICA JANKOWITZ

GOVERNMENT has been on the receiving end of the first court decision taken under the new labour legislation.

In terms of the Public Service Labour Relations Act, the Industrial Court ordered government, as an employer, to consult fully with a recognised trade union when retrenching workers.

The order, handed down on October 29, said the director-general and Minister of Agriculture had committed a prima facie unfair labour practice in their handling of the Abacor takeover of meat inspection functions at three abattoirs.

The court found that, in terms of Commission for Administration guidelines, there was "a unilateral, firm commitment to security of employment for employees in the public sector. This commitment appears to be a great deal stronger than that generally prevailing in the private sector".

The court decided to take cognisance and give effect to this finding.

The case arose as a result of the privatisation of abattoirs and subsequent legislative changes requiring specific job categories to be filled by designated personnel.

As a result, Abacor refused to employ meat inspection staff who did not meet these requirements and, without proper consultation or exploring alternatives, retrenched 35 National Education, Health and Allied Workers' Union members.

The union challenged the retrenchment of workers and the principle of privatisation of abattoirs.

The union held that though the department had agreed to negotiate aspects of privatisation, it had already decided which jobs would be made redundant. This was a unilateral and unfair alteration of terms of employment.

The union demanded the suspension of retrenchment procedures and consultation on the reversal of pri-

vatation, selection criteria and alternatives to retrenchment.

The court found privatisation plans could reasonably be foreseen to result in retrenchments. However, as the decision had been made before the implementation of the new Act and without retroactive effect, the Minister was allowed to make unilateral decisions.

In terms of the new Act, the court said the Minister would "at least be obliged to consult" on the implementation of such a decision.

The Abacor privatisation came about after the Act came into effect. Therefore, the manner of implementation had to "accord with good labour relations practice".

The court found, however, that the department had not complied with the provisions of the Act, or with prescriptions laid down by the Commission for Administration which placed an obligation on government departments "to deal with its employees even more equitably than the guidelines laid down by this court".

## SAP honoured and slated

VEREENIGING — Internal stability unit members had to stay outside Sebokeng's zone 11 soccer stadium on Saturday while their SAP colleagues received the freedom of the Vaal Triangle township.

Deputy regional SAP commissioner Brig Floris Mostert said they had remained outside to avoid a confrontation with the 1 000 residents inside.

As organisers of the freedom award honoured the SAP, companies, journalists and doctors, they stressed the internal stability unit was not wanted in the townships.

Unit head in the Vaal, Col Johan Deyzel, told a Goldstone committee hearing last week he had been told by ceremony organisers, in particular ANC Youth League regional chairman Morris More, that the unit was welcome to take part in Saturday's ceremony. But More on Saturday denied he had offered such an invitation and said he had told Deyzel the unit was not wanted.

More's sentiments were echoed by Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union president Gregory Rockman.

At the ceremony, Mostert stood his ground to receive the freedom of Sebokeng despite ridicule from Rockman and award organisers.

Minutes before the handing over, cere-

mony organiser Mthobeli Xaba told Sapa the deputy commissioner would not receive an award. But Mostert arrived in time to hear Rockman say police could be accepted only if they joined his union.

"We know who's the third force — the SA regime in the clothes of the SAP," he told the crowd. (25)

An apparently upset Mostert, who later described the incident as embarrassing, was pacified by ceremony organisers. The deputy commissioner said afterwards organisers had told him Rockman had "gate-crashed" the ceremony.

The award-giver called on the SAP to collect its prize as a show of support for Popcru. Mostert did not go up until the call was repeated, this time just asking the SAP to collect its award. The deputy commissioner went up amid chuckles by organisers and residents. But he stressed afterwards: "I am not a supporter of Popcru. It's an illegal organisation".

Mostert nevertheless described the day as the beginning of a new era of co-operation between black communities and the police.

Other organisations and people to be honoured were Telkom, Eskom, SA Breweries, doctors and journalists. — Sapa.

## Law change on witnesses

PRETORIA — The contentious section 205 of the Criminal Procedure Act, which makes it an offence for a witness to refuse to give information in court, is to be amended by Parliament later this month.

Announcing this on Saturday, Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee said the decision followed his recent discussions with the Press Council of SA and other media interests.

Section 205 was of interest to the media, he said.

A person who appeared before a judge or magistrate and refused to give required information would not be found guilty of being a recalcitrant witness under the amendments unless he had no just excuse for the refusal, or the information was necessary in the interests of justice or law and order. — Sapa.

C  
P  
f  
i  
e  
E  
b  
t  
g  
h  
c  
n  
u  
p  
i  
R  
b  
e  
p

...tributing to  
...require

# Kriel can't confirm payouts

(251)

258/11/93  
By BARRY STREEK  
Political Staff

MINISTER of Law, and Order Mr Hennis, Kriel said last night that he could not confirm that three senior police officers at the controversial Vlakplaas farm had each been paid R1,2 million to leave the police force. He said he had not seen weekend reports on the matter.

Opposition spokesmen yesterday slammed the government's apparent decision to pay off the three officers, who were allegedly involved in the murder of anti-apartheid activists.

The three officers are Lieutenant-Colonel Eugene de Kok, 44, Lieutenant-Colonel Koos Vermuelen, 46, and Captain Paul van Dyk, 40.

The role of the Vlakplaas farm was exposed when one of their colleagues, Captain Dirk Coetzee, claimed the police had established hit squads to eliminate anti-apartheid activists.

# SAP take award

VEREENIGING — Deputy Regional Police Commissioner in the Vaal Triangle Brigadier Floris Mostert stood his ground to receive the freedom of Sebokeng on Saturday despite ridicule from Popcru president Mr Gregory Rockman and award organisers.

The ceremony, to honour companies and people serving the area, became the subject of controversy earlier last week when freedom award organisers denied the SAP,

including the internal stability unit, would receive the honour.

Brig Mostert arrived just in time to hear Mr Rockman say police could only be accepted if they joined his union.

An apparently upset Brig Mostert, who later described the incident as embarrassing, was pacified by ceremony organisers behind the make-shift stage.

He later collected the award which he said he saw as going to the ISU — Sana.

(25)

CT 8/11/73

# Kriel to meet IFP and CP on Popcru, police

251 ~~253~~ ARG 8/11/93

## Political Staff and Sapa

PRETORIA — Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel will meet the Inkatha Freedom Party and the Conservative Party this week to discuss the politicisation of the police force following the recent activities of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru)

This follows a meeting yesterday between Mr Kriel and African National Congress chief legal adviser Mathew Phosa to discuss draft proposals for a single national police force as well as proposed powers for regional policing

Both Mr Phosa and Mr Kriel's office have confirmed the meeting. Mr Kriel's spokesman Craig Kotze said the discussions should be viewed as "an exchange of ideas" as it was the constitution which would determine the shape of the police force

Mr Phosa said "The meeting was about a police chapter which will be attached to a constitution. We are presently defining the unbundling of police activities

"For instance, national police functions would include issues like internal security, while regional policing would deal with things like forensics, laboratories and ordinary criminal matters"

Following yesterday's meeting, both parties are understood to be drafting detailed functions and an agreement on a joint approach

Mr Phosa confirmed that the issue

of Popcru had cropped up in the negotiations

"We did discuss Popcru in passing. We agreed that policing should be non-political and we have agreed that there should be effective dispute resolution mechanisms beyond the current ones. We are dealing with the question of effective compulsory arbitration to prevent strikes," he said

Mr Kriel's meetings this week with the CP and IFP to address Popcru specifically come against a background of outrage expressed by both those parties that the ANC was "taking over the police force" through the work of Popcru

The role of the Internal Stability Unit in black townships was also appraised during the bilateral talks

The government/ANC delegations apparently agreed that representatives from Katlehong and Thokoza, on the East Rand, would meet Mr Kriel and top police officials in Pretoria tomorrow to discuss their grievances

Earlier in the day an Umkhonto we Sizwe gathering in Johannesburg accepted the idea of joint patrols with the police

But MK commander Oupa Monareng, amplifying the decision at a news conference, added that MK wanted the command and control of such patrols to be distinct from the police or the Defence Force

The two-day conference of senior MK personnel also agreed to play a significant role in the proposed National Peacekeeping Force (NPKF)

# Police in pension fund row

BEATRIX PAYNE

A ROW has broken out over R100m worth of Soweto municipal police pension funds. *Biday 9/11/93*

Meetings to discuss the issue were held last week between Diepmeadow municipal policemen, SAP representatives and fund trustees Old Mutual.

The meetings followed growing concern among municipal policemen and assistant constables over conditions of pay and benefits. *(251)*

Municipal police forces established in October 1989 were recently taken over by the SAP but the transfer of individuals to the SAP was still under way, sources said.

Diepmeadow municipal police are paid by the SAP, but their pension funds are administered by the municipality and ultimately by Old Mutual.

A member of the Diepmeadow municipal police said members had demanded that pension funds be transferred to and administered by the government pension fund, to which the SAP belongs.

Diepmeadow police are concerned at the time taken for the payment of benefits and they wish to be consulted about decisions relating to their pensions.

The sources said the SAP had told municipal police officers that pension funds could not be transferred as this was prohibited under the present Police Act.

According to Capt Johan Griesel of SAP headquarters, police are "considering all possibilities of amending the Act and the implications involved".

An Old Mutual spokesman declined to comment.

# ANC slams 'askari' payouts

THE ANC said yesterday it would not rest until the full truth about the Vlakplaas "askari" police counter-intelligence unit was made public and those guilty of crimes brought to book. **BIDAY** ~~ANC~~

The organisation was reacting to weekend allegations that three senior members of the unit — which was allegedly based on a farm outside Pretoria — each received a "golden handshake" of R1,2m on retirement from the SAP earlier this year.

The ANC said Lt-Col Eugene de Kock, Lt-Col Koos Vermeulen and Capt Paul van Dyk had left the SAP "under a cloud of serious allegations that they were involved in the planning and execution of attacks and murders against pro-democracy activists and ANC members" **9/11/93**

"Rather than receiving golden handshakes, it would have been reasonable to expect that a police force that cares for its relationship with the public would have at

LLOYD COUTTS

least suspended these officers pending the outcome of an investigation into their activities," said the ANC.

The SAP has denied the allegation. Maj-Gen Krappies Engelbrecht, while confirming the retirements, would not disclose how much money the men had received, saying it was not SAP policy to do so.

The ANC said this explanation was unsatisfactory. **(25)** ~~ANC~~

"The people of SA have the right to know what the NP government has paid them for the bloody deeds they committed to extend the NP's illegitimate reign. The time for secret funding and undisclosed golden handshakes is over.

"The ANC gives notice that we will not rest until the truth about the Vlakplaas unit is made public and those who have committed crimes are brought to book," the ANC said.



## 'No leave' for police in April

LEAVE will not be granted to members of the police force around election time in April — except in exceptional circumstances (25)

A police spokesman said policemen and women in all units nationwide would not be granted leave, as the police force would need to be at full strength in the build-up to the election. CT 10/11/93

"This policy has been adopted as a precautionary measure because we do not know what to expect," Colonel Reg Crewe said

## ISU meeting is postponed

JOHANNESBURG — A meeting scheduled for yesterday between Law and Order Minister Mr Hernus Kriel and the ANC to discuss the withdrawal of the police internal stability unit from East Rand townships has been postponed to November 18.

10/11/83

The ANC said in a statement the meeting was postponed because Mr Kriel was required at a cabinet meeting.

The statement added that a march to the World Trade Centre by East Rand residents to demand the withdrawal of the ISU will go ahead today. — Sapa.

# March on talks venue

JOHANNESBURG — About 3 000 residents of Katlehong and Thokoza marched yesterday on the World Trade Centre to demand that police riot squads leave the townships

The negotiations venue was under heavy guard and ringed with razor wire as a delegation of marchers went inside the centre to meet negotiators

The protesters claimed the police internal stability unit deployed in the East Rand townships is fomenting violence

Police earlier said that the bodies of two people shot dead were found at Katlehong

One person was killed and three wounded when armed men ambushed a minibus on Tuesday at Vosloorus

PWV  
OF KWAZULU

PLY

AREAS  
HATSWANA

## AN OVERVIEW

Prepared for The Water Research Commission

Prepared by: Palmer Development Group

in association with

University of Cape Town

Date: January 1993

R100 - R

R250 - R1

Young & Rubicam Retail 456943

160

Star 11/11/93

# Eight policemen still await trial

BY CYRIL MADLALA

Eight policemen arrested for alleged involvement with self-defence units (SDUs) in East Rand townships have not appeared in court — more than two months after their detention (25)

Police spokesman Major Eugene Opperman said yesterday that among charges being investigated against the policemen were murder, attempted murder, intimidation and assault.

The policemen were arrested on September 1 and are being held at different police stations on the Reef.

IFP Transvaal leader Themba Khoza claimed at the time of the arrests that the policemen were members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru).

"There is no proof that they are members of Popcru. What is clear, however, is that they were involved with self-defence units in Tokoza, Katlehong and Vosloorus. We all know who initiated and controls so-called SDUs," Opperman said, adding that atrocities were being committed by many SDUs.

The policemen could be detained for as long as unrest regulations were in force, he said.

CT 12/11/93  
**Police, army  
deal close**

**JOHANNESBURG —** The government and the African National Congress last night reportedly agreed in principle on a future police force and defence force.

The government and the ANC will meet again today in an attempt to put the finishing touches to the separate agreements on police and defence.

The police deal reportedly provides for a central police force with regional controls.

On defence, the two parties have reportedly agreed in principle to the make-up of a new defence force and have begun work on a new Defence Act — Sapa

# 'Extremists pose grave threat to election' (251)

**MICHAEL MORRIS**  
Political Correspondent

**KRUGERSDORP** — Activities of the ANC-aligned Popcru faction in the police could lead to a dangerous reaction from the rightwing and even from within the police force, Minister of Law and Order Hennis Kriel warned today.

He told journalists at a bush retreat that extremists from the left and right wings posed a grave threat during the election campaign.

The increasing politicisation of the police, especially by the ANC and its "trojan horse" Popcru (Police and Prison Civil Rights Union) have placed the principle of impartial and apolitical policing in jeopardy.

This had already resulted in "serious repercussions" and reaction from the right wing and in serious implications for police discipline and motivation.

"This is why I'm trying to stop this Popcru thing — because it may cause a reaction within the police force and from the right wing."

He said the increasing extremism of the right was "especially dangerous because of their militarily trained manpower and military skills".

He added "The extent of this danger is illustrated by the arrest of 131 extremists this year alone and the seizure of quantities of arms."

The danger was also illustrated by the theft of weapons from Defence Force armouries and the uncovering of plots to attack the World Trade Centre, the Koeberg nuclear power station and to raid SADF facilities such as the Army Battle School in Lohatla.

"There are also signs of increasingly aggressive mobilisation of the right wing in this regard."

Mr Kriel also attacked the ANC for its propaganda against the police and apparent failure to promote political tolerance among its supporters.

He said that while effective policing and security action had contained and isolated political violence "within only a few areas", the security forces could not address the underlying causes of conflict.

# Police unions <sup>(251)</sup> CT15/11/93 to be legalised

By PETER DENNEHY

LEGISLATION has now been tabled to enable members of the South African Police to join unions — after many years of unions within the police being outlawed

Lieutenant-Colonel Ray Harrald, a police spokesman, said after consulting law and order spokesman Major General Leon Mellet yesterday that the pro-union initiative had come from "a small body" of members within the SAP who felt it was necessary

These members had come from the lower ranks, not the top echelon, he said

Asked what had changed for the SAP to do a turnabout on the issue, Colonel Harrald said it was felt the time was "ripe"

"It will not be a union as such, because its members will not have the right to strike," he said "It is more an organisation within the SAP that will be representa-

## Right to strike not envisaged

tive of its members, and which will negotiate on its behalf to get a fair deal on salaries and other work-related issues," he said

Asked whether the legalisation of unions within the police had anything to do with fears that a new government might want to get rid of some policemen, Colonel Harrald said he did not think so

"This is certainly not politically motivated in any way," he said "The sole motivation was that members felt the time was right

to form a body within the SAP to see to the interests of its members"

The policemen involved wanted nothing to do with politics, he said They had issued pamphlets expressly stating that they had no political agenda, and that they would be apolitical and non-racial

He understood that in Britain, the United States and other countries there were police unions, but he doubted whether they were able to strike either

"I can't see a police force going on strike," he said "Even a go-slow would deprive members of the community of a proper service"

Legalisation of unions within the police was certainly not an attempt to counter the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru), Colonel Harrald said

Popcru could still be considered an option by policemen, he said

# 'Neat deal' on police structure

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE government and the ANC last night struck what a senior negotiator termed "a neat deal" on the structure of a future police force

In the deal authority will be divided between the central government and the regions and there will be a central police force and nine regional forces

Commissioners of police will be ap-

pointed by the premiers of each region in consultation with the state president

Norms and standards of policing will be loaded towards the national level

The deal was struck in a rush by the 21 parties attending the negotiations to finalise a comprehensive constitutional package in time for ratification at tomorrow's plenary session (See Page 2)

• Political leaders are to meet tomorrow to adopt an interim political package in spite of the heavy workload at the

World Trade Centre.

The plenary meeting of leaders said it was expected that they would adopt only a "political package" and not refined technical documents. Adoption of the political package will signal the go-ahead for the transition process

Committee members said they expected the 21-party negotiating council to meet on Thursday and Friday to finalise the technical details — Sapa

(25) CT 16/11/93



# New cop move on E Cape

ETB/11/93 (251)

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH — A steering committee would be appointed to help in the establishment of a Community Policing Commission for the Eastern Cape, it was decided at a top level meeting in Port Elizabeth yesterday.

A police statement said the object of the commission would be to establish

the needs of the community and how it wished to be policed

Yesterday's meeting was attended by various organisations, including the head of the ANC's legal department, Sanco's "Crisis Committee", the Independent Media Services of South Africa, the Peace Secretariat, members of the Anti-Crime Committees and Popcru

# Police will ask UN to help buy up AK-47s

B/Dewy 15/11/93

TIM COHEN

THE SAP plans to ask the UN for funds to buy automatic assault weapons in Mozambique as part of a "buy an AK-47 for peace" campaign to stem the violence.

Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel told a briefing in Krugersdorp yesterday that a major cause of armed violence was the flow of AK-47s from Mozambique. One way of restricting the flow was to buy the weapons at source.

He said he was negotiating with his counterpart in Mozambique to stem the flood of AK-47s from former Eastern Bloc countries, which were anxious to sell up to

75-million of the weapons.

On security arrangements for the elections, Kriel said the SAP would recruit about 11 000 additional personnel to maintain security, deploying about 60 000 uniformed police in the week of the elections. All police leave would be cancelled.

The additional staff would include reservists and ex-policemen called up for temporary duty and 3 000 to 4 000 recruits whose training would be interrupted for election duty. More than 8 500 voting loca-

tions and 80 000 ballot boxes needed to be guarded for up to three months.

Kriel promised international election monitors every assistance, and said they would be welcome to monitor every aspect of the SAP operations (251)

Sapa reports that Kriel said he hoped to have a tentative agreement finalised in the next few days with the PAC's military wing, Apla. The recent Harare agreement was "fragile" and depended on whether Apla's command was in charge of its men. But he was confident an agreement would reduce levels of violence.

# Government, ANC in deal on police

(25) ARG 16/11/93  
JOHANNESBURG — The government and the African National Congress have reached agreement on a future police force, negotiators on both sides have confirmed.

Government chief negotiator Roelf Meyer described the agreement as "a neat deal"

But negotiators pointed out that the agreement would be studied by their "principals" today for final approval

President De Klerk will meet ANC leader Nelson Mandela in Pretoria to discuss

"various issues to do with negotiations", ANC secretary general Cyril Ramaphosa said last night

"They are to scheduled to meet at midday," he said

Most of the outstanding issues at multiparty talks at the World Trade Centre had been resolved last night on a bilateral level between the government and the ANC, Mr Meyer said

Only "loose elements" remained, he added

The remaining issues are ex-

pected to be debated in the 21-party negotiating council today.

Details were sketchy about the police deal last night, but it is understood that it provides for a national and nine provincial police forces

Each provincial police force will reportedly have its own commissioner of police, who will be responsible to a regional police minister

Norms and standards for the country's different police forces will be set at a central level — Sapa

# UN 'should help police election'

251

~~249~~

CT 17/11/93

DURBAN — The International Committee of Jurists says the SAP will need help in policing next year's election, and they suggest that the United Nations should provide about 1 000 police advisers to assist them.

The ICJ also says, in an assessment released yesterday on the prospects for fair and free elections, that the internal stability unit, the KwaZulu Police and other homeland police forces should play no part in policing the election.

● Impartial community policing and legislation to ban dangerous weapons in public should be implemented urgently to ensure free and fair elections, says the chief of the UN observer mission in South Africa, Ms Angela King.

Writing in the journal of Cape Town's Centre for Intergroup Studies, she says political violence is the greatest obstacle to free and fair elections — Own Correspondent, Sapa

# Charges withdrawn against 87 Popcru members in PE

(25) ARC 17/11/93

The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH — Charges of mutiny against 87 members of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union were withdrawn today and their suspension from the police was lifted with immediate effect

In official notices handed to the 87 as they left the New Brighton Magistrate's Court, police district commissioner Colonel Jan Dowd said their reinstatement was on condition that they report to their station commanders at 7 30am tomorrow

Only one of the 88 Popcru members who appeared in court today will be charged.

He is Warrant Officer George Samuyela, whose trial has been set down for December 13 and 14

Warrant Officer Samuyela will be charged with failing to

perform his duty as a senior police officer, taking part in a strike, being insubordinate, and failing to break up a crowd, instead taking a leading part in strike action

The charges relate to action at the Motherwell police station near Port Elizabeth on October 13

When the policemen left the court today, they were met by a large, jubilant crowd

Popcru leader Gregory Rockman and Colonel Dowd shook hands and Mr Rockman said he regarded the withdrawal of charges as "neither a victory for Popcru or the police but for the community"

He felt the police were "moving in the right direction" although acquitting 87 and charging one member "makes no sense"

In a statement, police regional commissioner Major

General Daan Huggett said the lifting of the suspension of the 87 did not change the position of the 405 policemen dismissed for striking.

Mr Rockman said the 87 members would go back to work tomorrow but this was on condition that the dismissed members were reinstated

ANC media officer Phila Nkayi said the organisation welcomed the Attorney-General's decision not to prosecute

"It is time now, however, for the police to establish proper communication channels between their higher structures and the policemen on the ground

"The authorities also need to consider very objectively the recognition of police unions"

Ronelle Erasmus was on the bench, Wilfred Reid appeared for the State and Bashir Hoosen for the Popcru members

# Agreement on defence and police

Star 17/11/93

The Negotiating Council agreed today on a complete overhaul of the police and defence forces.

But the PAC walked out of the chamber soon after 1.30 am, labelling the debate a "farce".

Although it was prepared to discuss "proper legislation", said the PAC, the proposals placed on the table amounted to pre-agreements between the ANC and Government.

PAC negotiators added that no time had been given for consultation on the proposals. And they stressed the security forces were a subject of dispute between the organisation and the Government.

In terms of the agreement, a post-apartheid South Africa would have a single national police force and defence force.

However, a clear role on policing has been agreed on for provincial governments, regarding appointments, administration and promotion.

The agreement on a future police force states that the State President will appoint a national police commissioner. Although the national commissioner will appoint regional commissioners, provincial governments will have veto power over the appointments.

The chapter — to be included in the draft Interim Constitution — also provides for a single national defence force comprising all armed formations, with no special status given to the SADF.

## Talks on Popcru cancelled

PORT ELIZABETH — The future of 405 Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members here, who were dismissed for embarking on a sympathy strike, hangs in the balance

A meeting of police legal representatives and township residents with Law and Order Minister Her-nus Kriel to discuss the dismissal was cancelled yesterday

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze said the meeting had been cancelled because of a

<sup>ARG 18/11/93</sup>  
cabinet session. Another date would be set in due course

Meanwhile, Eastern Cape police regional commissioner Daan Huggett announced the lifting of the suspension of 88 Motherwell policemen and women who were arrested and suspended on October 13. They faced mutiny charges

But he said this decision did not change the position of the 405 Popcru members who were dismissed when they failed to meet a deadline to return to work (25)

# Sympathy strikers' position not clear

Own Correspondent  
 PORT ELIZABETH — The future of 405 policemen and women dismissed for embarking on a sympathy strike hangs in the balance. Yesterday's meeting of legal representatives of the SAP and township communities with Law and Order Minister Mr. HERNUS KRIEL was cancelled because of a cabinet session, a ministry spokesman said. He said a new date would be set. Police regional commissioner Maj-Gen Daan HUGGETT said yesterday that the lifting of the suspension of the 88 Motherwell policemen and women "does not change the position of the 405 members dismissed for striking". They were dismissed for failing to meet a deadline to return to work after going on strike.

251  
 18/11/93

H.30

## 9 OPERATING AND MAIN

The questionnaire and problems you experienced responses are given in municipalities (Appendix

The responses are summarised responsible for their own the response are relevant

How would you rate the water system? The Table H6 for "white"

How authorities who are in one of the categories of breakages and leaks)

|                     | Black local authorities |       | "White" municipalities |       |
|---------------------|-------------------------|-------|------------------------|-------|
|                     | Meter                   | Retic | Meter                  | Retic |
| Number of responses | 35                      |       | 17                     |       |
| Response:           |                         |       |                        |       |
| - Serious problems  | 37%                     | 26%   | 0%                     | 0%    |
| - Moderate problems | 9%                      | 14%   | 29%                    | 53%   |
| - Few problems      | 6%                      | 31%   | 53%                    | 35%   |
| - No problems       | 48%                     | 29%   | 18%                    | 12%   |

Certain conclusions can be drawn from these responses.

### Meter reading and accounts:

- A large proportion (37%) of black local authorities perceive that they have serious problems with meter reading and accounts.
- The fact that so many black local authorities report "no problems" with meter reading and accounts is questionable and probably relates to the large proportion who do not read meters and do not send out separate water accounts.
- For "white" municipalities the majority report "few problems", probably a fairly reasonable assessment of the situation.

### Reticulation breakages and leaks:

- The fact that only 40% of black local authorities report serious or moderate problems with their reticulation system is likely to relate to the fact that they are not fully aware of the extent of losses from the system.
- This needs to be seen in relation to the proportion of "white" municipalities who report moderate problems: 53%. This is likely to reflect their greater understanding of the problem



# 88 cops back on the beat

H 25

18/11/93 (25)  
Own Correspondent

Rejecting Modderfontein consumption rates

These consumption rates would suggest that

Of the 17 municipalities 110 to 160 c/kl. This two, Modderfontein be sufficient for cost

## 6 3 KWANDEBELE

According to official consumption rate in population estimate of Urban Foundation population of 74 l/c/d is calculated using only boreholes.

People do not pay for year) is subsidized by the KwaNdebele and RSA governments.

PORT ELIZABETH — There was the mood of reconciliation yesterday after mutiny charges were withdrawn against the 88 SA Police officers involved in an alleged rebellion at Motherwell police station last month

Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popercu) president Mr Gregory Rockman and district commissioner Colonel Jan Dowd shook hands and joked outside the New Brighton Magistrate's Court.

"Today we have a new vision. We hope this is the start of a lasting dispensation. We, as black and white policemen, must work to improve relations during the transitional period," Mr Rockman said.

The crowd responded by shouting "Viva comrade Rockman" and "Viva Dowd"

Col Dowd then announced the lifting of the suspension of the 88 policemen and women. He said they were expected to report for duty today.

The five special constables who had been suspended were told to apply for re-employment.

Warrant Officer George Samuyela, 29, is the only one who is going to be charged and prosecuted. He is charged with failing to perform his duty as a senior police officer, being insubordinate and failing to break up the crowd.

The charges arose out of a protest action at the Motherwell police station on October 13.

His trial was postponed to December 13 and his bail of R100 was extended. WO Samuyela's suspension was also lifted.

There are 24 towns with

additional standards. This be substantial

tariffs in the range of hieved. The remaining ely. This is unlikely to

s, the average water sed on an excessive ply figures. Using the s, a consumption rate e substantial variation e in small settlements

about R20 million per

## 6 4 BOPHUTHATSWANA

Little information is available relating to water consumption rates and tariffs in Bophuthatswana. Of particular interest would be the way the Water Plan being prepared for the Bophuthatswana Government addresses these issues, but this document has not been made available yet.

Per capita consumption rates can be estimated for two of the proclaimed towns, based on the measure of water supplied to them by the Rand Water Board. These are given below, calculated as bulk supply for residential use, divided by population.

| Town       | Population | Consumption Rate (l/c/d) |
|------------|------------|--------------------------|
| Mabopane   | 54 000     | 280                      |
| Ga-Rankuwa | 61 000     | 208                      |

Taking an average of these two and applying a loss rate of 30%, gives a consumption figure of 171 l/c/d. This is fairly typical for homeland proclaimed towns in the Transvaal where water is supplied to each stand and there is effectively no cost recovery.

With regard to tariffs, the situation varies depending on the classification of the settlement. In the proclaimed towns there is a distinction made between "economic areas" (only Babelegi in Region H) and sub-economic areas (all the other proclaimed towns). In the economic areas, the local authority determine tariffs and are responsible for fully recovering the cost of water from consumers.

## 'V 'misquote' got ISU delined in Sebokeng

ET 18/11/93  
JANNESBURG — An incorrect report on SATV  
/s was the main reason the internal stability unit  
. sidelined when the freedom of Sebokeng was  
ided out at a ceremony earlier this month, a  
dstone committee heard yesterday (251)  
deputy police commissioner Brig Floris Mostert  
d Vaal ISU head Col Johan Deyzel had been  
squoted as saying the ISU would receive the  
our The colonel had testified that the police,  
luding the ISU, would be honoured — Sapa

# SAP fails to prove commitment to justice

251 CT 18/11/92

From P CARDOSO and members of the Monitoring Unit, Black Sash (Mowbray).

WE FEEL it is imperative to reply to the letter by Major-General Du Toit, deputy regional commissioner, South African Police (Cape Times, October 27). His letter is not only a misrepresentation of our comment (Cape Times, September 30) on the call to remove white policemen from black townships, but is also a misrepresentation of the work done by our organisation.

As we first stated, our perceptions are based on eye-witness accounts of peace monitors (Black Sash and other monitoring organisations) as well as on statements and affidavits given by the residents of black townships who have witnessed the incidents in question. We must clarify that our work is not based on "duty tours" but invariably, is a response to calls from residents from those areas, who are seeking recourse to justice and protection but do not feel confident to go directly to the police, who are often perceived as being part of the problem.

Major-General Du Toit should be aware that we do indeed make use of the existing channels available to the public to present complaints about allegations of police misconduct and involvement in atrocities.

The Complaints Investigating Unit (CIU) was set up to deal with complaints in terms of paragraph 3.2.4.1 of the National Peace Accord (NPA), ie, "to deal with complaints of alleged police misconduct which is of such a serious nature that it may detrimentally affect police/community relations".

We recently did a study of 57 cases submitted by several organisations to the CIU in the Western Cape for investigation, relating to incidents between June 1991 and February 1993. Allegations about police misconduct in these cases vary from murder, attempted murder, arson, rape, assaults, maltreatment of detainees, malicious damage to property, neglect of duty, wearing balaclavas while in uniform, taking sides during the "taxi war", breaches of the NPA, among others.

We have monitored the progress of the investigations on these cases up until October 1993, based on the regular monthly reports submitted to us by the CIU. While we cannot yet present here the full results of our findings, we can state that to date, our study shows that

- 49 of these cases were investigated by the CIU

- 8 cases were referred to other SAP units

Thirty five of the cases investigated by the CIU have been finalised and

filed. In all of these cases the findings were that there were "no grounds for the institution of departmental or criminal steps against any members of the police". From this one presumes that the SAP concluded that all the complaints were false or that complaints were not justified.

We would like to highlight a case in which two policemen paid admission of guilt fines in a civil court, on the criminal charge of assaulting a detainee. According to the CIU reports, the SAP however failed to take any steps against the policemen concerned, this seems to imply that such behaviour is condoned by the SAP.

Fourteen cases are still under investigation. In two of these, it was announced in April 1993 that departmental steps will be instituted, however, to date the CIU reports have given no indication of what steps, if any, have been taken against the policemen in question.

Of the eight cases that were referred to the CIU but investigated by other SAP units, five cases have also been finalised and filed as "undetected", while three others remain under investigation.

While some of the allegations made against members of the police may have been insufficiently substantiated it is highly unlikely that the large number of witnesses involved in most of these incidents would consistently have fabricated the evidence contained in the statements and affidavits submitted.

It is also pertinent to point out that we found the process and outcome of investigations into the two breaches of the NPA witnessed and reported by P Cardoso to the CIU, and referred to by Major-General Du Toit, to be totally unsatisfactory. In spite of sworn statements from two eyewitness monitors in each incident, the SAP did not consider these sworn statements to be sufficient evidence.

The figures quoted above speak for themselves and lead us to believe, as we have already stated, that the police remain unable and/or unwilling to investigate themselves. The recent decision that the CIU will now also investigate all allegations against the Internal Stability Unit does not strike us as a positive step, given the outcome of the CIU's investigations to date. A more positive approach would have been the setting up of joint civilian and SAP investigation teams, acceptable to the communities concerned.

We have indeed witnessed the contempt shown by some members of the public towards the police. However, we reject Major-General Du Toit's allegation that the lack of faith in the SAP and its bad image in black townships is a result of our and other organisations' attempts, to undermine police efforts to promote a "community-oriented style of policing". To the contrary, several non-governmental/human rights based organisations such as our own are using the credibility they have (perhaps naively, and at the risk of being undermined) in many such communities to attempt to bridge the gap in the lack of trust and communication between residents of black townships and the SAP, by actively promoting the establishment of community/police liaison forums.

Only with tangible evidence that the police are a valid recourse to justice and are concerned with protecting the lives of people in all communities will they prove their commitment to change.

---

# Popcru 'accepted'

Sowetan 18/11/93

POLICE-COMMUNITY relations in Sebokeng had improved since a Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union march through the Vaal township two months ago, a Goldstone committee heard in Johannesburg yesterday (25)

Warrant-Officer Thabang Letlala of the Vaal police public relations department said the Popcru marchers had told the community: "We are with you."

Since then local policemen, who were now called Popcru policemen, had had no problems gaining access to the township. Letlala, who is not a Popcru member, said the community was unable to distinguish between Popcru members and those who were not — Sapa

---

## LAW &amp; ORDER

# Guarding the birth

Fm 19/11/93

While exhausted negotiators at the World Trade Centre in Kempton Park worked frantically this week to finalise the interim constitution, Law & Order Minister Hernus Kriel offered a sobering insight into what lies ahead

At a media briefing to sketch the role of the SAP in the coming months, he warned that the potential for increased conflict was considerable, particularly if factors currently contributing to violence are not dealt with at a political level. This view has been echoed by SADF chief Georg Meiring (see *Leaders*)

In the immediate post-election phase in particular Kriel foresees "great conflict potential" with the possibility of "extensive" violence as the results are announced. The election campaign, the election itself on April 27 and the post-election period will place unprecedented pressures on the police and pose the greatest challenge in the force's 80-year history, he says

Against this background, analysts believe the agreement reached at the Trade Centre this week on the framework within which the SAP will be restructured next year is crucial to the role the police will play in ensuring stability for the election. There was growing concern among some negotiators that uncertainty over the future of the SAP would undermine the effectiveness of the force during the election campaign

But broad agreement between government and the ANC — later endorsed by other negotiators — on a national police force and nine regional forces and on mechanisms for the appointment of police commissioners, is expected to boost flagging morale to some extent

Kriel says the SAP will be a "thin blue line" between democracy and anarchy next April. It is in the interests of all parties to fully support the police as a "bridge to democracy". However, the attitude of some political parties towards the SAP needs to improve if

policemen are to be perceived as impartial public protectors over the next few months. Kriel says the Transitional Executive Council will play an important role in achieving this

He believes factors that still threaten the ability of the SAP to safeguard the election

process include Popcru activities, ANC anti-SAP propaganda, continuing political violence between the ANC and Inkatha, Left and Right extremism, the creation of "no-go" areas by the ANC and Inkatha in some townships, general political intolerance and war talk, intimidation, mass action, the availability of illegal weapons and attacks on SAP personnel (25)

While political violence has slowed in recent months, it remains unacceptably high, particularly on the East Rand and in parts of Natal. Of the 3 080 reported deaths in political violence so far this year, 1 317 were on the East Rand. Attacks on policemen — 3 750 this year, with 217 SAP members killed — are also still a major problem exacerbated by anti-SAP propaganda

Kriel says the special steps taken by the SAP to curb violence do have some effect, but are simply treating the symptom and not the cause — which has to be resolved politically. While the election campaign is likely to exert unprecedented pressure on the SAP's resources, the election itself will be the major challenge. Kriel believes emotions will by then have reached "fever pitch" and the security situation will be "extremely volatile"

The SAP's plan to deal with the challenge posed by the election includes hiring 4 000 civilians to assist with administration and other work, the call-up of 6 000 reservists, the taking into service of another 1 000 police personnel and maximising the use of existing resources

In addition, all leave will be cancelled over the election period and some policemen and women will be expected to work shifts of up to 18 hours. About 60 000 personnel — 50% of the force — will be deployed on April 27 to protect the 8 500 polling stations and 80 000 ballot boxes

Kriel says requirements to prepare the SAP for its task include the establishment of the TEC to ensure co-

responsibility for law and order, an improved public image, expansion of community-supported policing, an end to anti-SAP propaganda, the reduction of political violence and an increase in political tolerance

He believes that, in spite of its faults, the SAP is an essential "bridge to democracy"

and could mean the difference between "the birth of democracy in SA and its abortion"

□ In an unrest related development, Kriel is negotiating with his counterpart in Mozambique to find new ways to stop the flow of AK47 rifles into SA. One proposal is to offer SAP support to ensure that illegal shipments of AK47s are not unloaded at Maputo harbour

Kriel says there are an estimated 75m AK47s in former Soviet bloc countries and they are on the market. Though most of the AK47s coming into SA are believed to be weapons that were used in the civil war in Mozambique, an increasing number are new rifles being shipped directly from eastern Europe

Kriel proposes to stop the illegal importation of weapons to Mozambique and then mount a major campaign with financial backing from the United Nations to buy all AK47s in Mozambique and destroy them ■



# Unsuspected cops at work

Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH —  
Most of the 88 policemen  
and women, whose sus-  
pensions were lifted on  
Wednesday after  
charges of mutiny were  
withdrawn, returned to  
their posts yesterday

They are all members  
of the Police and Prisons  
Civil Rights Union

Police liaison officer  
Captain Lisbe Vermeu-  
len said they were happy  
with the situation.

She said the lifting of  
the suspensions did not  
affect the positions of  
the 405 South African  
Police members who  
were dismissed after  
embarking on a sympa-  
thy strike supporting  
their Motherwell col-  
leagues (25)

CT 19/11/93

# Assassination plot alleged <sup>(21)</sup>

CT 20/11/93

A VILLIERSDORP policeman has claimed he was asked by his superiors to take part in a plot to assassinate the chairman of the ANC branch in the town, his lawyer said yesterday.

Assistant Constable Vernon Cupido said he and a group of other policemen were told by a colonel from Stellenbosch last month that the chairman, Mr Thomas Jansen and local ANC secretary Mr Peter de Wet had to be eliminated.

However police spokesman Capt Nina Barkhuizen said the claims were "absolute nonsense".

"We'd never do anything like that," she said.

Cape Town attorney Mr Huxley Joshua confirmed that Const Cupido had signed a statement in his office this week to the effect that there was a planned police operation to eliminate the two men.

He said he had faxed a copy of the statement to the police division of community services, and had not yet received a reaction.

Mr Jansen said Const Cupido had said a group of Villiersdorp policemen were called together in a hall next to the town's police station one Wednesday in mid-October and addressed by the colonel who said "I must be finished off" — Sapa

# Kriel bales out of talks after bust-up

SI Times 21/11/93

By EDYTH BULBRING  
Political Correspondent

**LAW and Order Minister Hernus Kriel baled out of the final and critical stage of democracy talks this week after a blazing row with government chief negotiator Roelf Meyer.**

Mr Kriel, a cabinet hawk, was last seen at the World Trade Centre on Monday night, when he stormed out of the government offices after a bitter exchange with his police negotiator, General Andre Pruis, and Mr Meyer.

The row, which led to Mr Kriel absenting himself from Wednesday's plenary session at which President F W de Klerk endorsed a democratic constitution, began during talks between the ANC and the government on a new police force.

Sources at Monday's talks said police and ANC negotiators had been unable to reach final agreement on a proposal. They then took it to Mr Meyer and his ANC counterpart, Cyril Ramaphosa.

The two men endorsed the proposal, which allows for a single national police force with limited powers for provincial police commissioners.

Sources said Mr Ramaphosa turned to Mr Kriel with an outstretched hand and said, "So we have a deal?"

Mr Kriel, who had become increasingly unhappy with the proposal, ignored Mr Ramaphosa's outstretched hand and said, "There is no deal. I am taking it to cabinet."

Later, in the government's office, he was heard attacking General Pruis for letting him down. "I made you a general," he said.

General Pruis replied that he had earned his promotion by being the top student in the candidate generals' course.

Sources said Mr Kriel then accused Mr Meyer of conceding too much to the ANC, and said that Mr Meyer, having sold out the police force, might just as well give the whole country to the ANC.

Mr Kriel then left the World Trade Centre in a rage, according to those present.

Government sources said that at the next day's cabinet meeting, Mr Kriel, backed by Local Government Minister Tertius Delport, attacked Mr Meyer and other senior ministers in the negotiating team.

But, they added, President de Klerk came down firmly on the side of Mr Meyer. He insisted the government would proceed with endorsing a democratic constitution.

After the cabinet meeting, Mr de Klerk publicly displayed his support for Mr Meyer when he arrived at the World Trade Centre in the afternoon with the government's former chief negotiator, Gerrit Viljoen.

He expressed his trust in Mr Meyer's judgment, saying he was "very proud" of his negotiating team.

Dr Viljoen said that what Mr Meyer had achieved was a "miracle", and later praised him in private.

On Tuesday night, as the



**IN A RAGE** Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel, who walked out after a bitter disagreement with one of his generals

## GOALIE HELD IN NSL PROBE

**CHATSWORTH** Rangers goalkeeper Anthony Aphane was detained at a bizarre NSL executive hearing yesterday by two policemen and an official claiming to be a lieutenant in the National Intelligence Service (NIS).

Police said later a docket had been opened into an allegation that Aphane was an illegal alien from Liberia and that his South African passport and birth certificate were forgeries.

The official who instigated the case was identified as Fani Molapo, of the Kwandebele Security Branch — not a member of the NIS.

Aphane was released last night.

The hearing was called to decide the fate of Saturday's BobSave Superbowl Final between Kaizer Chiefs and Rangers.

NSL chairman Ashwin Trikamjee said after the volatile six-hour session that the final was "going ahead as planned".

See Page 26



## A NEW DEAL

- Horsetrading that left Colin Eglin feeling unclear: Page 4
- How Slovo and De Klerk fared in the bottom-line stakes: Page 5
- The night power shifted out of white hands: Page 21

negotiating council sat to debate the ANC/government proposal on the police force, Mr Kriel was not present.

This was highly unusual as ministers were nearly always present when sections of the constitution relating to their portfolios were discussed.

Some sources say the agenda had been confusing, and Mr Kriel did not know the matter was to come up for debate that night. Others say he was not alerted by his negotiators.

It was left to Justice Minister Koble Coetsee to stand in for Mr Kriel.

NP chief negotiator Dawie de Villiers, who

chaired the meeting, allowed Mr Coetsee to reserve the government's position on certain matters.

But when negotiators finalised the draft constitution the next day — providing an opportunity for Mr Kriel to respond on matters on which the NP had reserved its position — the Law and Order Minister was again absent.

He was still absent when leaders endorsed the constitution at the plenary session later that night.

Once again, this was unusual. Mr Kriel had been an ever-present member of government delegations dating back to Codessa.

His spokesman, Craig

Kotze, explained the minister's absence by saying he "was a bit too tired" to attend the plenary.

Presidential spokesman Dave Steward offered a different reason. Mr Kriel, he said, had a long-standing engagement to attend another meeting.

But a senior police official said Mr Kriel had not attended another function that night.

Meanwhile, JOCELYN MAKER reports that Mr Kriel was absent from another meeting he would normally have been expected to attend.

This was the meeting between Freedom Alliance leaders and President de Klerk on Friday night.

Volkfront officials said Mr Kriel, Mr Delport and Home Affairs Minister Danie Schutte had represented the government at most of its meetings with the Volkfront or Freedom Alliance.

These ministers, Volkfront officials said, "are favourable to the viewpoint of the Afrikaner".

But on Friday, none of the ministers was present.

"On Friday night, when the alliance met President de Klerk, these men were not there," a Volkfront spokesman said. "We know Mr Kriel cannot accept the principles of the interim constitution."

Mr Kriel, who left for Cape Town by train on Friday, was not available for comment.



Deter



# Man shot: ISU told to 'get out'

CT 24/11/93

By EUNICE RIDER  
and JACKIE CAMERON

(251)

ABOUT 100 women and children last night demanded that the police's Internal Stability Unit (ISU) leave Guguletu, following a shootout at noon yesterday in New Crossroads in which a 30-year-old man was wounded in the chest and arm.

Police said the toy-toying women and children marched on the Guguletu police station, where they handed over a memorandum demanding the withdrawal of the ISU. They want the ISU replaced by community policing and called on police to stop shooting at township residents.

The memorandum was handed to senior Guguletu police officer Major J Lourens, at 8 20pm. Police said they would "look into it".

Police last night confirmed that a man of 30 was shot by three patrolling ISU members.

A spokesman claimed the man had stepped out of a shack and started firing at the ISU members with a handgun, and they returned fire and injured him.

The ISU members allegedly confiscated a 9mm pistol from the man, who was taken to Groote Schuur Hospital.

Police said the man was under police guard and was expected to appear in court in connection with attempted murder when he recovered.

# Patriotic Front to contest poll under ANC banner

BIDAY 25/11/93

JOHANNESBURG

THE Patriotic Front, with the exception of the PAC and Azapo, decided yesterday to contest next year's election under an ANC banner.

Labour Party leader Allan Hendrickse told a news conference after the Patriotic Front summit in KwaNdebele yesterday that members of the front would address "people's forums" with ANC president Nelson Mandela.

Delegates to yesterday's summit also resolved that regional Patriotic Front conferences would be held in early December to decide on the process of nominations for an election list before the final list conference in mid-December.

Mandela told delegates from the ANC/SACP/Cosatu alliance, the Intando Yesizwe Party, Inyanza, led by KaNgwane's Cephas Zitha; Hendrickse; Transkei, led by Bantu Holomisa; the Lebowa United Peoples Front, led by Nelson Ramodike, the Venda government's Brig Gabriel Ramushwana and Gazankulu's Ximoko Progressive Party, led by CD Marivate that the front had achieved one of its objectives by ensuring that President F W de Klerk was not both a player and a referee in the run-up to elections.

"This was one of the first objectives contained in the declaration of the Patriotic Front adopted in Durban in 1991.

"In the negotiations process we took on the might of the apartheid state We pro-

duced an outcome which lays the basis for uniting our country and our people into one nation," Mandela said.

The World Trade Centre agreement meant delegates could confidently say that the votes of the SA people would enable the front to remove the architects of apartheid from power.

"This was another objective the Patriotic Front set itself," he said.

He reminded delegates that the road ahead was going to be tough.

There are formations on the extreme right — and here I include both black and white — and blacks, who cannot face the test of the electorate.

They pose a serious threat. They know they cannot stop the change. They, however, do have the capacity for all sorts of destabilisation," Mandela said.

All other parties had one thing in common: they wanted to stop a runaway victory for the ANC.

"Our aim must therefore be to win power at the centre, to win power in all nine provinces and to provide the forces who will establish effective local government," he said.

"In deploying ourselves we must never lose sight of all three tiers of government.

None of these can be left to accident or chance."

## SAP calls talks on new union

THE setting up of a new police union would be discussed this week by interested parties in Welkom, community relations liaison officer Brig André van Heerden Beukes told the Goldstone commission in Johannesburg yesterday.

These talks were separate from consultations with the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union, he said.

Beukes, who testified on community policing, said the police had not only informed its members about its new policy, but had participated in many seminars and workshops on the subject.

MARIANNE MERTEN

BIDAY 25/11/93

A decision taken at a meeting between the police council, the national peace secretariat and others on June 30 to hold workshops on community policing with the more than 185 peace structures had not been implemented. Only the Wits/Vaal peace secretariat had held a workshop.

Beukes said although there still were difficulties in implementing community policing, especially in areas such as the East Rand, relations between the police and communities

had improved significantly in areas where police forums had been set up.

Forums had been set up in 291 station areas. Part-time forums were operating in 383 areas. Factors such as poverty, violence and crime prevented these forums operating in about 80 areas, he said.

Beukes denied that there had been resistance to the new philosophy from within police ranks. The concept of community policing had been criticised especially by frontline investigating officers, but it was "controllable criticism" rather than resistance, he said.

## Ban slapped on strikes by police

Star 26/11/93

### ■ POLITICAL STAFF

Cape Town — Strike action by police — as well as support for any political grouping or party — is to be outlawed by fresh labour regulations.

The new regulations have the blessing of the Police Board, a multiparty body that includes ANC members (25)

Minister of Law and Order Hernus Kriel announced yesterday the regulations would come into effect on Monday.

They would “successfully balance the rights of the individual police officials with the incontestable right of the community to professional and impartial protection,” he said.

The move will enable the police to check the activities of the dissident union Popperu

## New rules outlaw strikes by police

TIM COHEN

CAPE TOWN — Regulations allowing policemen to join unions, but prohibiting them from striking or supporting political parties, will be published on Monday.

This will in effect outlaw strikes by the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union and support for the ANC by its members.

The promulgation of the SA Police Labour Regulations follows discussions with the multiparty Police Board, which is made up of an equal number of SAP members and civilians. Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel said yesterday the board had fully supported the principles that police officials cannot be allowed to strike or support any political grouping or party.

Any activity or organisation which violates these cardinal principles will, therefore, not be recognised as bona fide trade union activity, or a bona fide union. *BDA*

He said the regulations were formulated in terms of internationally accepted principles which balanced the rights of individual police officials with the "incontestable rights of the community to professional and impartial protection". *26/11/93*

The regulations provided a framework within which all bona fide union activity and all employee-related grievances within the SAP could be accommodated or fairly arbitrated. "No excuse remains for anyone, under the pretext of union activity, to launch actions not only detrimental to the interests of police officials, but to the community as a whole." *(251)*

SECURITY — 1  
Fm 26/11/93  
**The more things change**

A new SA Police Service is to be established and regulated by Act of parliament. It will be structured at national and provincial levels and function under the direction of both levels of government, according to the interim constitution.

But in practice it will not be a new police force, merely the old one with some name changes and minor structural adjustments. That the old SAP would survive essentially intact was inevitable, the cosmetic changes have been necessary in order to save the ANC's face. Everyone knew all along, though it was often not admitted publicly, that there was no alternative force to put in the SAP's place and no time to make radical changes to the force.

The new Act provides for the appointment of a Commissioner of the SA Police Service and a commissioner for each of the nine provinces, as well as uniform policing standards at all levels regarding the exercise of police powers — for example, recruitment, promotion and transfers, discipline and grievance procedures, training, conduct and service conditions, and general management.

The powers and functions of the service will be to preserve internal security, maintain law and order, investigate offences and crime prevention. This is all very much business as usual (251)

The President will appoint the Commissioner and be able to fire him after appropriate proceedings if he has lost the confidence of Cabinet.

A provincial leader will charge a member of the provincial executive with responsibility for the service. This provincial police Minister will approve or veto the appointment of the provincial commissioner (by the National Commissioner). He also has the power to institute proceedings against the provincial commissioner if he has lost the confidence of the provincial executive.

Provincial legislatures may pass laws provided they are not inconsistent with national legislation regarding the functions of the service. No provincial law may permit lower standards of performance than provided for in the Act, or detract from the rights of citizens under the Act.

The National Commissioner's responsibilities — which indicate that control of the

police will remain much as it is, centralised — include. Fm 26/11/93

- The maintenance of an impartial, accountable, transparent and efficient police service, and preservation of internal security,
- The appointment of provincial commissioners (subject to approval by the provincial Minister), which will probably perform much the same role as the present regional commissioners,
- Investigating and preventing organised crime or crime which requires national investigation or specialised skills — provided that the new Police Act sets out the appropriate circumstances,
- Training — including that of any municipal or metropolitan police services to be established,
- International police liaison and providing crime statistics, (251)
- Functions relating to border control as may be allocated,
- The establishment of a special task force for high-risk operations, and
- Establishment and maintenance of a "national public order policing unit" to be deployed in support of and at the request of the provincial commissioner. In addition, the President, in consultation with Cabinet, can direct the National Commissioner to deploy this unit where his provincial counterpart is unable to maintain order. Presumably this component will be the Internal Stability Unit under another name — again, the symbolism of names is vitally important.

Aside from the provincial commissioner's normal policing responsibilities, he/she will also develop community policing services, and be in charge of promotions up to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. This is an aspect where control could be more devolved than it is now.

A committee consisting of the national and provincial police Ministers is to be established to ensure effective co-ordination. A Board of Commissioners is also envisaged.

At the local level, the Act will provide for the formation of "community-police forums" at police station level.

Their functions may include: the promotion of local accountability of the service to communities and community co-operation with the service, monitoring the service's effectiveness and efficiency, advising the service of local policing priorities, evaluating visible police services such as the siting and staffing of police stations, charges and complaints processing, protection at gatherings, patrolling residential and business areas, and requesting inquiries into local policing matters. All these functions are sensibly based.

An independent mechanism under civilian control is to be established to investigate complaints about misconduct by members of the service.

In making the transition to the new SAPS, the old SAP and all other legally established police forces in the country "shall be deemed to constitute the SAPS in terms of this Constitution."

# Police face strike ban

Political Correspondent

STRIKE action by police — as well as support for any political group or party — is to be outlawed by fresh labour regulations from next week

The new regulations have the blessing of the Police Board, a multi-party body that includes representatives from the African National Congress and other extra-parliamentary groups (251)

Minister of Law and Order Hennis Kriel said the regulations would come into effect on Monday. AR 26/11/93

This move will enable the police to check the activities of the dissident union, Poparu

Mr Kriel said the Police Board "fully supported the principles that police officials cannot be allowed to strike or support any political group".

# Catch-22 for men of the ISU

Star 27/11/93

THE gunfight lasted less than a minute but the consequences were grim.

In the backyard of an abandoned Tokoza house lay three AK-47s and three men, each in a pool of slow-spreading blood. Two of them were already dead. The third — a yawning hole blasted through the left side of his mouth — was clenching at life on instinct alone, his breath a rough rasp, his ragged trousers shaking with each shuddering twitch of his legs.

An army medic worked on the dying man without talking or looking up. While one policeman videoclipped the scene, the others stood back. Nobody relaxed. The men who'd been gunned down were part of a bigger group, an officer said, and they were probably still around within minutes, a sharp burst of AK-47 fire sent everyone scrambling.

A Nyala had come under fire at about 8.30 am and two policemen had pursued the gunman on foot, a deadly chase through a strange wasteland where charred and empty houses still boast gardens in glorious bloom. "It was simply a question of who saw who first," says Captain Herman Pieterse, who was on the scene.

## Flying around

This, say the men of the Internal Stability Unit, is a fairly typical Tokoza day. Last month, the ISU in Tokoza and Kallahong came under fire 72 times. "It was an average month," says Colonel Gert de Lange (43), the unit's commander since his formation in February. But there haven't just been bullets flying round the ISU.

There have been marches on the ISU's Natal-sprint base and on the World Trade Centre calling for the unit's removal from the East Rand. Nelson Mandela has repeatedly told cheering



LIFE AND DEATH: Mark Meininger, an SADF medic, tends to a gunman shot down in an early morning battle with the ISU in Tokoza. Photographs: NATASHA PINCUS

rallies that the ANC wants them out.

There have been allegations of torture, assault and shooting, some of which are under investigation by advocate Jan Mamuk, the SAP reporting officer for the Wit-Vaal region. Munnik, appointed under the National Peace Accord and assisted by a team of policemen, reportedly uncovered torture instruments after a raid on vehicles at the base in Natal-sprint.

De Lange is a man of not many words and little doubt. "I don't believe any of this criticism is justified," he says. There are more than 400 men under his command — a permanent core of 200 plus others "on special services on a two-month basis" — and none has been found guilty of any charges that the public has filed.

"It's not everybody who doesn't want us here. A lot of people actually do. But there are people who don't want this area to be stabilised, for their own benefit," he

(251)

## THE Internal Stability Unit on the East Rand has come under a lot of fire recently, and it hasn't all been on the battlefield. Amid numerous calls for its

### disbandment, Chief Reporter JOHN PERLMAN went out to see how the unit was coping.

SAYS — in his view, a combination of criminal elements and others hungry for political power. For a brief moment, a sliver of bitterness creeps into his voice when he talks about a recent peace rally in the area. "The people there had a problem with their PA system and we went to get ours. Then the organisers came and said we don't have the things we don't have. We brought water and we organised

that at the fire department." Then, while the ISU escorted the rally-goers homewards, "they began handing out pamphlets telling people to march on the World Trade Centre."

Surely that affects the attitude of his men? "The men are used to that," De Lange says. "It is not just every guy who is chosen to work in this unit. There is a selection that takes place."

## Nervous

The ISU doesn't assume the men will cope with everything. One floor below De Lange's office — the panelled stairwell is decorated with chocolate-box scenes from snow-capped Switzerland — the two men who did the shooting were cased away with psychologists within half an hour of its happening.

Heading for the door was a young man in cycling gear. "I always have to go off for a ride after something like this," says Mark Meininger, the army medic who had battled to save the gunman's life.

Back inside the Nyala, nobody talks about the shooting, but it's not forgotten. "The guy who isn't nervous must ask for his transfer," says Sergeant Phillip Botha, at 25 the *ou man* of the team.

"The first time was terrible," says Constable James Marx (20) who joined the ISU straight from police college. "Especially when you have to carry the bodies away. It is still terrible, you can't get used to it."

Marx lives with his family, but when he gets home he won't talk about what he has seen and done. "If you tell them every day they'll get irritated with you." Marx seems unusual in one respect. The other guys have family members who are also in the police force; most of their friends are also cops.

Out in the Tokoza streets, nobody waves at the armoured vehicle — apart from one chubby toddler standing at the gate. No one yells abuse either. The stares, as we pass, are unblinking, the silence complete.



BITING THE BULLET: Constable James Marx (20), on patrol with colleagues in the Internal Stability Unit in violence-ridden Tokoza, reads his weapon for action.

## PAC official to monitor Biehl trial

CAPE TOWN — The regional secretary of the Pan Africanist Congress will attend the Amy Biehl trial in the Supreme Court on Monday to monitor the behaviour of Pan Africanist Students Organisation members in the public gallery.

Bathumbu Lagulwana said he would intervene and call to order any PASO or PAC members who tried to disrupt proceedings. He attended the trial for the first time yesterday after hearing the organisation was "picking up a bad image in the press because of the conduct of some PASO supporters."

This week, the supporters of the accused — Mngeni Mangiza (22), Mzithona Nofemle (21) and Vusumzi Ntamo (21), who have pleaded not to murdering Amy Biehl and robbery — had to be ordered by a court orderly to keep quiet.

At one stage, the supporters laughed when witness Matsantani Maceba told the court that after the attack Biehl could not speak as she was greening with pain.

Lagulwana, a Khayelitsha teacher, said, "We don't want to do something that might jeopardise the accused."

Referring to jeering from the gallery, he said "We can't accept that kind of behaviour. It's unfortunate such a thing happened." About the harassment of press photographers outside the court by PASO supporters, Lagulwana said the movement was against the hindering of journalists who were doing their duty.

Lagulwana said he rejected the claim by ANC regional secretary Tony Yengeni that Charles Benjamin, who refused to testify this week, had been intimidated by the PAC. — Own Correspondent.

Star 29/11/93

# New police union launched

■ BY HELEN GRANGE

SAP members launched a new union at the weekend, but already its powers have been severely curtailed by new laws coming into effect today.

The new union, called the SA Police Union (Sapu), was launched in the Free State town of Welkom on Saturday. Its members are mostly white — as opposed to the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popercru), whose members are mostly black.

The unions, while being granted the right to engage in union activity, will have no legal power to strike, according to new police labour regulations. (251)

The SAP Labour Regulations, in terms of the Police Act, were proposed by the multiparty Police Board to "successfully balance the rights of the individual police officials with the incontestable right of the community to professional and impartial protection", Law and Order Minister Hennis Kriel said.

At the Sapu launch, its new chairman Major Frans Mostert said irresponsible statements and unrealistic affirmative action demands had accelerated the formation of the union.

Popercru is currently applying to the SAP for recognition.

Popercru sources said on Thursday that the union did not feel threatened by the launch of Sapu as senior SAP officials had undertaken to defend the right of Popercru to exist and expand.



# Khayelitsha residents tell of police violence

South 2940-211193

251

Despite assurances by police commissioner general Johan van der Merwe that the force is changing its approach to community policing, black communities are sceptical of change.

**REHANA ROSSOUW** reports:

**B**LACK township residents say the police force, particularly the Internal Stability Unit (ISU) continually wreak havoc on their communities. In sworn statements gathered by the Trauma Centre for Victims of Violence in the past few months, residents testify how their homes are invaded, their possessions destroyed and their rights ignored.

Mr Depoutch Elles, of Unathi Crossroads, claimed his home was raided by police 37 times this year.

"There were five big raids in the month of June alone," Elles alleged.

He claimed that on September 29, shortly after midnight, he heard loud voices outside his bedroom window and a gunshot.

"... I started to open the door. As I did so, they burst through the entrance to our house. There were about 10 of them, ISU from what I could tell," Elles claimed.

"The policemen asked me where my bedroom was. When I took them there, we found other policemen already searching.

"They turned my room upside down. One of them jumped up and down on my bed in order to reach the roof of our house.

"I asked him to get off my duvet with his dirty shoes (but) the policeman merely said that he had a right to jump on my bed because he was a policeman."

Elles said when they finished searching he asked for a search warrant. He was told no warrant was needed because the police had an

eyewitness.

They told him they had come to arrest him for murder and when he asked where the warrant was, they said they did not have one.

The policemen also refused to give him their real names when he asked, saying they were "Chuck Norris, James Bond and Mr T".

Elles claimed that when his house was searched on June 30 while he was not home, money disappeared from a jacket hanging at the back of his bedroom door.

It appears even policemen are not safe from abuse at the hands of the ISU.

A Khayelitsha policeman, Mr Richard Salie, claims he was assaulted by members of the ISU during a raid on the Trevor Vilakazi section on October 7.

Salie said he was on sick leave and was awakened that morning by the noise of a helicopter flying low overhead. The area had been cordoned off and about 500 security force members were taking part in the operation.

He left his home and passed a group of security force members. One of them, a sergeant Rossouw, recognised him and pointed him out to the others.

"A man in plainclothes, who later told me his name was Dippenaar, from the South African Narcotics Bureau, rammed his hand into my right trouser pocket. My pocket tore," Salie claimed.

"I asked him what he was doing and who he was. He answered rudely, 'can't you see I'm searching you'."

"By that time Rossouw and two members of the ISU (one was named Smith) and two of Rossouw's colleagues had surrounded me.

"Smith grabbed me around the neck with his arm and Rossouw and a black ISU mem-

ber grabbed my bandaged left arm, which had been operated on two days previously, and bent it behind my back.

"Dippenaar removed my wallet containing four R50 notes and my pocket knife from my back pocket. He also removed my ID book and police appointment certificate. He said, 'I don't care if you are a policeman. If I want to search you, I want to search you'."

Salie alleged he was then thrown into a combi used for transporting the dogs, which was wet with urine. His wife, who had arrived and was asking why they were arresting him, was pushed in after him.

Salie also claimed he saw Dippenaar opening his wallet and removing the money.

He laid charges against the policemen of assault, robbery, malicious injury of private property and crimen injuria.

Ten other Khayelitsha residents complained about damage to property, insults and police shootings during raids.

Ms Somikazi Deyi, of Site B, said in February this year about 10 to 20 policemen entered her house.

"They did not knock, they just kicked the door in and asked for the owner of the house," said Deyi.

"Because of the broken door, the policemen gave me a paper, saying I could collect R80 for the door. I had paid R289 for it.

"I did not go to the police station because I felt they would only laugh at me. There was no point in making a complaint."

Deyi claimed that in May 1993, her house was raided again and her door broken for the second time.

Another five Site B residents claimed their doors and equipment were broken during the police raid on Khayelitsha on September 23.



**DEPOUTCH ELLES**

# Rockman says police 'planned assassinations'

MARIANNE MERTEN

THE SA Police intended assassinating Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members, the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry into the Prevention of Public Violence and Intimidation heard in Sandton yesterday.

Popcru president Gregory Rockman said he had been followed by police and police "spies" regularly attended union meetings. Rallies had also been videotaped.

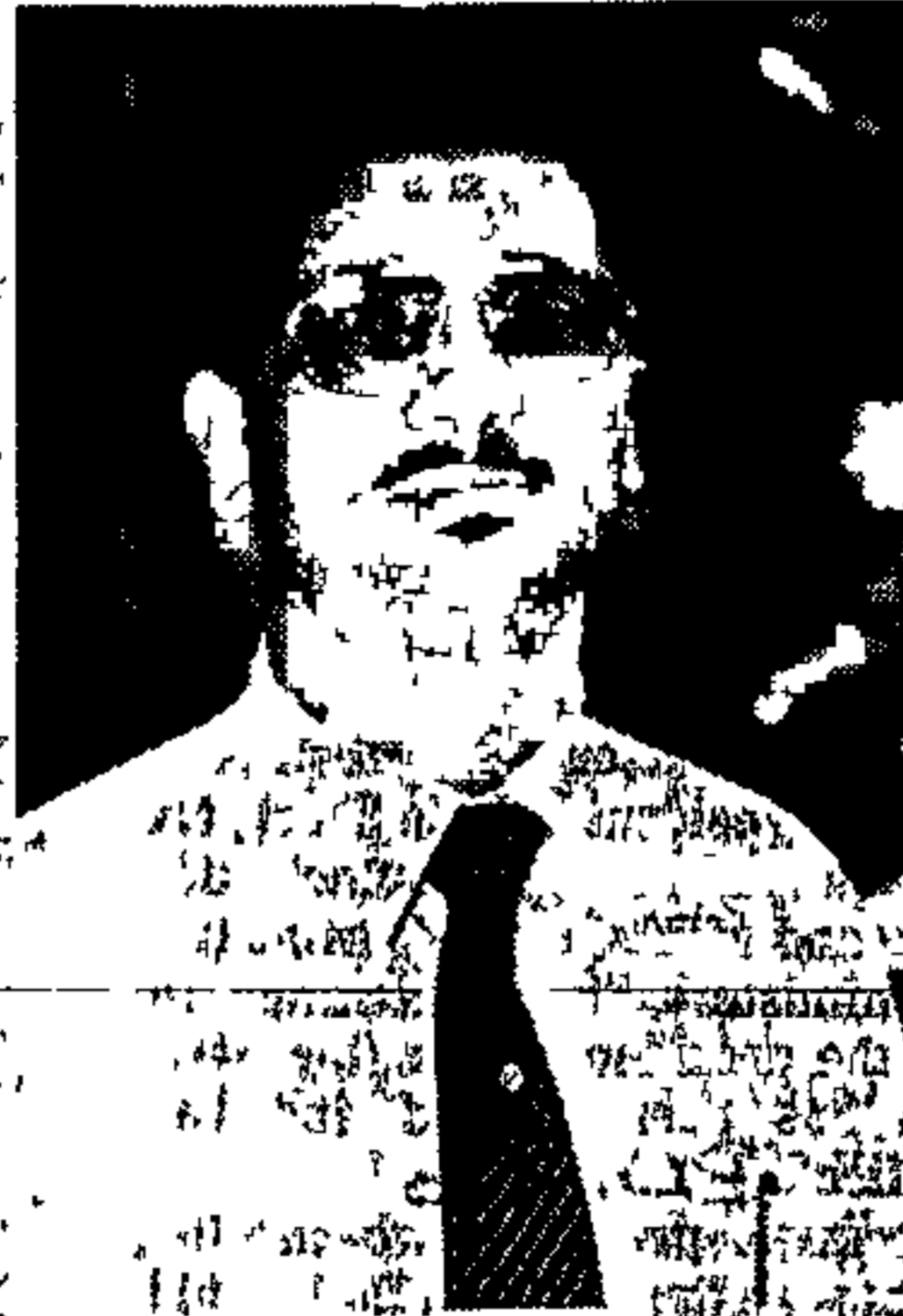
Rockman said Popcru was apolitical, unbiased and autonomous because the union had invited all political parties to its rallies.

The union had succeeded in normalising relations between police and black communities by going to the communities and asking them for forgiveness. The SAP had never learnt to repent and publicly apologise, he said.

Rockman consistently denied allegations that Popcru had aligned itself with the ANC when its members marched with Umkhonto we Sizwe members and leaders shouted "Viva ANC, viva MK" at rallies.

Such slogans were part of SA's history and did not imply a connection to a political party, he said.

He said police information dating



● ROCKMAN

to October 20 this year that Popcru had set up a security unit together with the ANC Youth League and Umkhonto we Sizwe was incorrect.

Rockman said former security policemen who were now part of community policing should be removed because communities did not trust them.

Police/community forums needed to be established through legislation so that decisions taken at station

level could not be overturned at district level.

Self-defence units ought to be legitimised and trained to complement current police structures, he said.

The commission heard that Rockman joined the ANC in his personal capacity in April 1990 and met ANC president Nelson Mandela and other senior ANC leaders shortly before the Groote Schuur meetings in May of the same year.

It also heard the union unsuccessfully applied for affiliation to Cosatu in late 1990. Rockman said the application was made "from a worker's point of view because workers needed to unite", but was unsuccessful because Cosatu's constitution prohibited any policeman from joining it.

Rockman also rejected an allegation that union contributions were paid at ANC offices. He said members paid their dues either by debit order or in cash to Popcru officials.

A meeting between Popcru and Police Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe will be held in Pretoria today.

Sapa reports that a working committee consisting of several organisations will advise the Goldstone commission on how to proceed with an inquiry into the effects of public violence and intimidation on children

# 'No threat to Popcru'

Staff Reporter

THE South African Police Union (Sapu) had not been formed in opposition to the Police and Prisons' Civil Rights Union (Popcru), its vice-chairman and Western Cape Branch chairman, Major Andy Miller, said yesterday

Sapu was launched in Welkom on Saturday following a recent amendment to the Police Act that allowed

CT 30/11/93 (251)  
policemen to join a trade union that had been registered with the Commissioner of Police

Major Miller said the union would be apolitical, non-racist and non-sexist and would draw its members from the force, reservists, assistant constables and clerical staff

He said the union was not formed in "opposition to Popcru" but in the interests of the members of the force

# Popcru's union warning

**Sowetan Correspondent**

THE Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union has sounded a warning to the new SA Police Union that affirmative action in the SAP must be addressed "whether they (Sapu) like it or not"

Sapu, launched at the weekend, has expressed concern that affirmative action may become a threat to SAP members and stated its intention to oppose any attempts in the future to undermine

the "basic employment rights" of policemen <sup>Sowetan</sup> 30/11/93

A Popcru spokesman said yesterday that affirmative action was necessary to change the SAP's top structures and make it more representative of the community. Popcru is seeking recognition as a union from Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe (251)

If Popcru is not recognised, it will be subjected, along with Sapu, to regulations which came into effect yesterday prohibiting strike action

Sapu's new chairman Major Frans Mostert said yesterday the regulations were "quite acceptable to us".

"We will be agitating for better working conditions for policemen. Currently, policemen have no say and no means to question orders. Too many policemen are being killed.

"We will make a stand for our basic rights in terms of pensions and medical benefits. There are no guarantees that our rights regarding these issues will be fulfilled after five years," said Mostert.

# Two tiers for new police service

(251)

WIN 19-25/11/93

**MORE than just the name of the South African Police will change in a democratic dispensation. The nine new provinces will all have their own forces under provincial commissioners, while a national force will take responsibility for crime intelligence and combating organised crime.**

Under the new constitution adopted by negotiators at the World Trade Centre in New York, the police will in future be known as the South African Police Service (SAPS), and will consist of two tiers - one national and the other provincial.

The Bill gives regional police forces substantial autonomy. They will take responsibility for visible policing, community policing and the combating of ordinary crime.

According to sources at the talks, homeland police forces will be incorporated into these provincial forces.

The provincial commissioners will report directly to their own regional ministers and not to the national commissioner.

Provincial commissioners will have the power to appoint officers up to the rank of lieutenant colonel. Appointments to higher ranks will be made in consultation with the national commissioner.

The national force will be responsible for forecasts, statistics and other data services. The national commissioner will be appointed by the state president.

(25) wmz6/11-2/12/93

**M**ASS murderer Khetani Shange — amnestied last year by Correctional Services Minister Adrian Vlok amid fierce controversy — was back in court this week.

He now faces charges of assaulting a union activist and ransacking her Newcastle home. But no sooner was he back in court than he was freed again — this time on R300 bail, sparking outraged demands from human rights lawyers for his immediate re-detention.

It has also emerged that the former kwaZulu policeman, who served only nine months of his 27 year sentence for murder before being paroled, is now an Inkatha Freedom Party representative on a Newcastle, northern Natal, peace

# The 'beast' in trouble again

Former policeman Khetani Shange, dubbed a 'beast in policeman's clothing' by a judge, who was controversially paroled last year, is in court again. **Farouk Chothia reports**

structure. Inkatha's Newcastle secretary, Themba Nkomo, said she was unaware of the controversy around him and that he would continue holding his positions in the organisation.

A spokesman for Vlok, Captain Bert Slabbert, said that if the ex policeman was found guilty, he would be re-arrested and forced to serve the entire 27-year sentence.

In 1991, Shange was jailed for 27 years for murdering members of a kwa-

Zulu Mashu family — including a three-month-old child — the previous year. He began by killing Themba Gumede and his girlfriend Nomawazi Ntuli. He struck again during the subsequent family vigil: three members of the Gumede family were killed, including both parents and a young sister. Themba's mother was shot dead while she pleaded for mercy.

The attacks took place during a kwaZulu Police crackdown on celebra-

tions in Natal townships after Nelson Mandela's release.

Sentencing Shange, trial judge Mr Justice Gordon described him as "a beast in policeman's clothes" who "enjoys being popular as a killer".

Vlok released Shange early last year with 65 other prisoners in what initially appeared to be an act of political indemnity. Explaining the move, the minister said that following releases in terms of agreements with the African

National Congress, various other organisations had requested the freeing of prisoners. The 65 were members of the ANC, the IFP and the security forces.

As a furore erupted around Shange, Vlok shifted his ground on several occasions.

He first said the ex policeman had been paroled in terms of section 63 of the Correctional Services Act, later suggesting the release was the result of a computer error. His final explanation was that Shange was "a special case" whose release had been ordered "during a time-frame when exceptional circumstances prevailed".

In the latest incident, Shange was arrested last Wednesday by the South African Police at the home of Themba

Mbonani of the National Education, Health and Allied Workers Union. He appeared in the Newcastle Magistrate's Court two days later and faces charges of assault, malicious damage to property and impersonating a policeman.

It is alleged that he arrived at Mbonani's home claiming to be a KZP officer who wanted to search for illegal weapons.

When asked for a search warrant, he allegedly refused to produce one.

He is then alleged to have attacked Mbonani and ransacked her house.

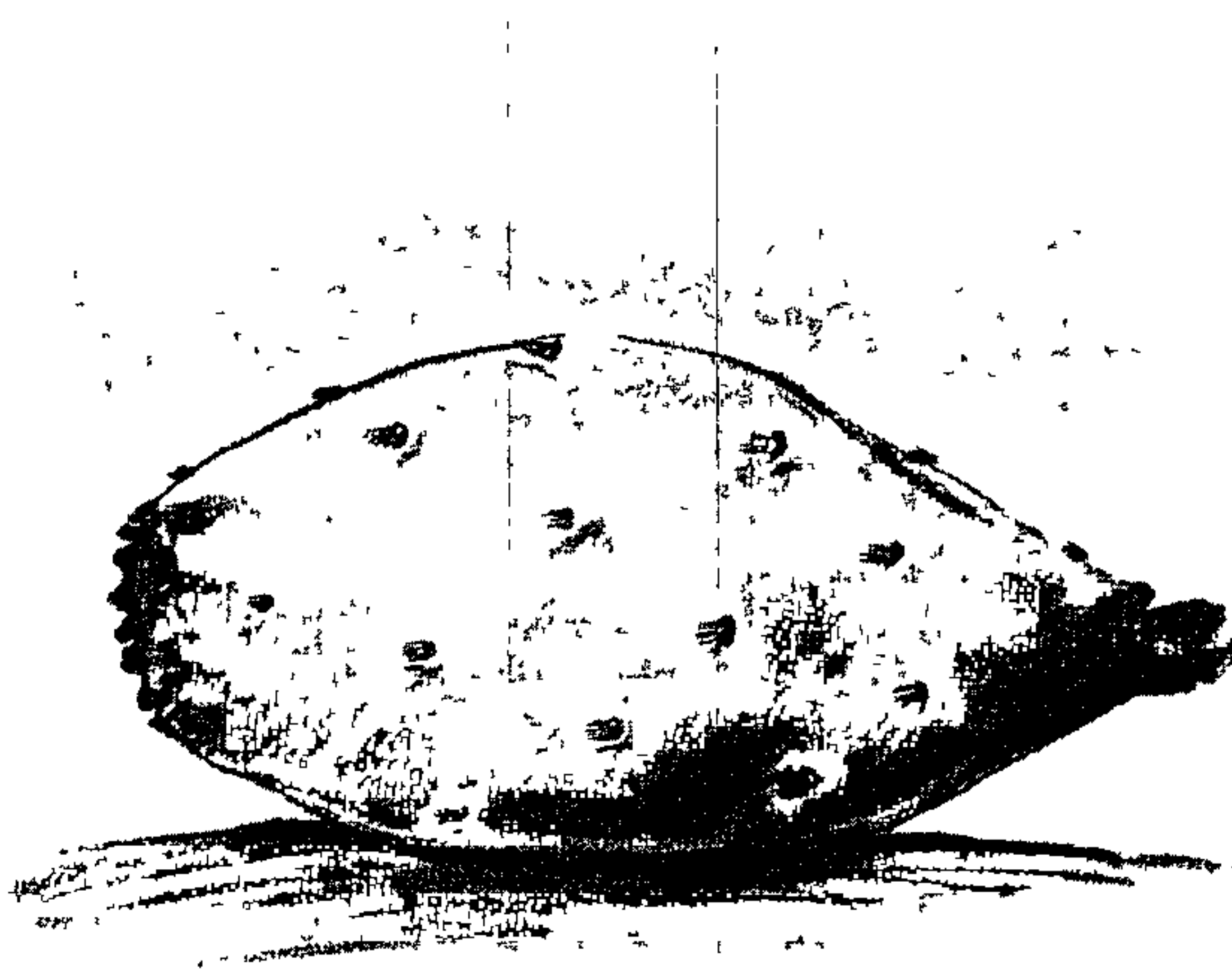
Confirming the arrest and court appearance, SAP spokesman Major Bala Naidoo said that there had been an accomplice whose name was known to police but who had escaped.

Howard Varney of the Legal Resource Centre in Durban said the alleged incident was a "shocking indictment" of Vlok's judgment when he freed Shange. "If the latest allegations are true, I would suspect that Shange has violated his parole conditions. He should be re-detained pending the outcome of these investigations."

After he was freed, Shange's star rose in Inkatha and he was appointed an administrative clerk at its Newcastle office and earlier this year as the organisation's representative on the Local Dispute Resolution Committee (LDRC).

Congress of South African Trade Unions spokesman in Newcastle Mandla Cele — who also serves on the LDRC — accused Shange of playing a "negative" role in the peace structure.

"Since he came on to the LDRC we have been unable to find solutions. Whenever the (ANC/Cosatu/South African Communist Party) alliance comes up with a proposal he rejects it."



## PITY ABOUT THE PACKAGING.

*Pretoria, a prickly pear? Strangely, many outsiders seem to think so. Strip away the skin however, and Pretoria becomes a veritable gourmet's delight.*

*It's an open city. Open streets, open spaces, open arms, open minds. You'll feel at home in Pretoria, the country's largest town.*

*It's the cultural capital. A beautiful blend of old and new, indigenous and cosmopolitan, Pretoria is rich in historical places, buildings, monuments and museums, yet it offers the visitor a feast of shopping complexes, restaurants, theatres, galleries, flea markets, sports facilities, an internationally renowned zoo and much more. The city is virtually*

*surrounded by an array of hunting lodges, game farms and nature reserves.*

*It's a hive of industry. Home to a large number of businesses and industries, Pretoria is one of the fastest growing cities in South Africa. While employment in the capital constitutes only 5% of the country's total, Pretoria contributes 13% of our GDP.*

*Pretoria, Pb D. With many outstanding schools, four universities, a technicon and a multitude of scientific and research institutes, it's no wonder the city boasts the highest per capita qualifications in the Republic.*

*It's an investor's paradise. An established infrastructure, a stable*

*labour force, well positioned and affordable industrial land, a massive potential market on its doorstep and a host of service industries make Pretoria the obvious choice for the discerning investor.*

*Add to all this its strategic location, favourable climate, accessibility and unique atmosphere, and Pretoria becomes a city worth rediscovering. Which just goes to prove perceptions can be deceptive.*

*Isn't it time you sampled the prickly pear?*



FOR MORE INFORMATION AND A FREE FULL COLOUR BROCHURE ON PRETORIA WRITE TO THE MARKETING DIRECTOR P O BOX 440 PRETORIA 0001 TEL (012) 313 8018 FAX (012) 324 2380 ENQUIRIES CAN ALSO BE DIRECTED TO THE DIRECTOR, PUBLIC RELATIONS P O BOX 440 PRETORIA 0001 TEL (012) 313 8180 FAX (012) 21 51 71

THE AGENCY 9479

**Go to school with Dr Byte**

PC Review 10 - details of hands-on software courses offered by columnist Mish Middelmann

**PCRevised**

# Local govt Bill is held up by DP

THE Local Government Transition Bill failed to get past the negotiating council yesterday because the DP objected to what it called "racist" provisions.

The constitutional committee will consider the DP's objections today, specifically that elements of the Bill clash with the constitution and the Bill of Rights.

Schedule Three of the Bill, which deals with ward delimitation, makes provision for the allocation of half the wards on a non-racial council to white local authorities.

The effect of this will be to reserve at least 30% of council seats to white areas, although voters in these wards will not be restricted according to race. This was one of the compromises reached to entice right-wing councils to accept racially integrated councils.

GAVIN DU VENAGE

action because it could fall foul of the constitution and the Bill of Rights, both of which explicitly prohibited racist legislation.

However ANC negotiator Thozamile Botha said the principle was merely a reflection of what was happening at national level — that power sharing with minority parties had been accepted to smooth the process of change.

Clause three had been negotiated in the Local Government Negotiating Forum, which included representatives from DP controlled councils.

The Cape Town City Council warned yesterday that it would take sections of the deal on local government to the Constitutional Court in an attempt to have them overturned, if they went through Parliament.

Executive committee chairman Clive Keegan's motion, expressing concern at the racial basis of the election of transitional councils, was passed unanimously by the 25 councillors present.

The council's resolution was conveyed to negotiators at Kempton Park yesterday.

## Popcru accepts new police union rules

PRETORIA — The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) yesterday accepted the new police labour regulations and agreed to apply for registration as an official union.

The new regulations, promulgated this month after consultations with the multi-party Police Board, prohibit strikes and the affiliation of police unions with political parties.

Police Commissioner Johan van der Merwe met a Popcru delegation led by Gregory Rockman in Pretoria yesterday to discuss the regulations.

In what were described as "open-hearted discussions", Popcru had agreed to the principles set out in the new regulations.

ADRIAN HADLAND

and would apply for registration as an official union, Van der Merwe said.

Popcru's application would receive serious consideration, he added.

Earlier, Law and Order Minister Herinus Kriel said the new regulations provided a framework which balanced the rights of individual police officers with the rights of the community to professional and impartial protection.

"No excuse remains for anyone under the pretext of union activity to launch actions not only detrimental to the interests of police officials but to the community as a whole," Kriel said.

## Biehl detective denies coercion

CAPE TOWN — A detective yesterday told the Cape Town Supreme Court he had not coerced a suspect on trial for the murder of American exchange student Amy Biehl into making a statement.

Det-Sgt Stephanus Jooste, a member of the unrest and violent crimes unit, was giving evidence in the trial of Manglezi Mangqna, 21, Mzikhona Nofemela, 22, and Vusumuzi Nlaro, 22, who have pleaded not guilty to murdering Biehl in Guguletu on August 25.

Mangqna has challenged the admissibility of his confession as evidence and has claimed he was assaulted.

A trial within a trial is under way. Jooste said he had first seen Mangqna on August 26 at Manenberg police station charge office. He and two colleagues had been asked to interrogate Mangqna and had taken him into a Casspr in the yard. At no stage during the interrogation had

Own Correspondent

they assaulted Mangqna or placed undue influence on him to compel him to answer questions, Mangqna had asked to make a statement, Jooste said.

Det-Sgt Anton van der Merwe said Mangqna had been placed in his care at Manenberg police station and he had been asked to take him to the murder and robbery unit at Bellville South to make a statement and then to the Bellville South police station where he was detained.

Van der Merwe said he had neither applied pressure on nor assaulted Mangqna. He had also not seen him assaulted.

Under cross-examination by defence counsel Van der Merwe said Mangqna had also been questioned in a parade room off the charge office and that members of his unit had gone into the parade room

## 'Door open' for Popcru

Star 11/21/93

■ BY HELEN GRANGE

Conciliatory talks were held yesterday between the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) and Police Commissioner Johan van der Merwe, paving the way for the union's recognition in the near future

Popcru said in a statement after the meeting that it had been furnished with details of the new police labour regulations and that the door was now open for it to apply for recognition

"The meeting was conducted in a good spirit," the statement said.

(251)



**SAP spent  
extra R249-m  
to fight crime**

Star 2/12/93

Cape Town — Enhancing the SAP's capacity to fight crime and violence had cost an extra R249,1 million in 1993/4, or more than half the entire estimated and unavoidable expenditure for State departments, Minister of State Expenditure Amie Venter said yesterday

(251) (S)

Introducing the first reading debate on the Adjustments Appropriation Bill, Venter said unforeseen and unavoidable expenditure for 1993/4 came to R451,2 million.

This represented 0,4 percent of the R113 044 million included in the Printed Estimate of Expenditure for 1993/4  
— Sapa.

Statement underplays role of rivalry in violence - Kriel

# 'Get the ISU out of townships'

BY MONTSHIWA MOROKE

The police's Internal Stability Unit (ISU) was drawn into the centre of a political storm yesterday after a summit of black political, church, business and community leaders demanded its immediate withdrawal from the townships.

The call was made at the end of a two-day, high-powered meeting called by the SA Council of Churches to find ways to stop township violence

which has claimed more than 12 000 lives since July 1990.

A post-summit statement by church leaders — including Anglican Archbishop of Cape Town Desmond Tutu, Methodist Church president Bishop Stanley Mogoba and SACC president Dr Khoza Magojo — said the meeting, after hearing "compelling testimonies", had concluded that the violence was a "deliberate strategy of socio-political and electoral destabilisation inherent in

## POLITICAL leaders call for replacement of ISU with UN-trained force

apartheid. It charged that President de Klerk's "inability to make use of the considerable resources at his disposal" had led to the refusal by the ISU to deal with the violence



Star 2/12/93

"Instead, (the ISU) has aggressively carried out acts of aggression against our people. It should therefore be immediately withdrawn and replaced by accountable community policing," said the statement

The leaders, including ANC president Nelson Mandela and representatives of the PAC and the Azanian People's Organisation, called for the involvement of the UN and other international agencies in the

training and command of the proposed national peacekeeping force.

The summit statement provoked a strongly worded reaction from the Ministry of Law and Order, which described it as "a masterpiece of evasion"

"(The statement) deliberately underplays the central role of political rivalry and intolerance in the violence.

"No amount of blaming the Government and the SAP will make it go away," it said.

# 405 set to go back on beat in east Cape

Star 3/2/93

■ BY CHRIS WHITFIELD  
POLITICAL CORRESPONDENT

**Cape Town** — The 405 eastern Cape policemen who recently lost their jobs in "strike-related dismissals" are to be reinstated, Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel announced last night.

The surprise decision follows appeals for their reinstatement and was taken "in the public interest", said Kriel.

"Unique mitigating factors" which were taken into account included:

- (251)
- Regulations governing labour activity within the police had been recognised in principle.
  - Policemen and women had no collective bargaining power
  - Many of those dismissed "were intimidated into striking".
  - Appeals for reinstatement were received from local communities suffering heavily from crime and violence.

# Police unit blamed for killings

DURBAN — The police internal stability unit has been accused by Bhambayi shack settlement residents of being responsible for the murder of at least nine people in the area on Wednesday night

(251)  
The ANC said yesterday that residents of Bhambayi, north of Durban, had seen ISU members shooting people in the settlement

CT 3/12/93  
This was immediately denied

by Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze

The ANC also accused the IFP of being involved in the attack on Bhambayi's Congo area, where gunmen killed four people in two homes and another two people separately

The IFP challenged the ANC to prove its claims

● An unidentified man in his 30s was found shot dead at Site B, Khayelitsha, on Wednesday.

In another incident, a Defence Force patrol in a Buffel came under fire while patrolling in the same area. No injuries were reported

● Three policemen wounded in a shootout with SADF members in Eden Park on the East Rand late on Wednesday night when the two parties apparently mistook each other for township gunmen are in a satisfactory condition — Sapa

# ANC plan to kick out ISD

THE ANC will use the Transitional Executive Council to demand the immediate withdrawal of the internal stability division from Bhambayi near Durban, Port Shepstone and the PWV, ANC general secretary Mr Cyril Ramaphosa said yesterday

He accused the division of continuing to "wreak havoc and actually commit cold-blooded murder", and ANC executive committee member Mr Carl Niehaus added that "tomorrow is too late" for the division's withdrawal

Mr Ramaphosa told a business summit in Durban yesterday the ISD were "the most notorious law enforcement agency in our country"

His comments came two days after the ANC accused the ISD of

CF 4/12/93 (25)

## Division accused of murder

involvement in the killing of nine people in Bhambayi

If the use of the TEC to remove the ISD is successful it will be the end of a long-running campaign by the ANC to remove them

Mr Niehaus said the ISD would be replaced by local community policeman "who have a better understanding and better relations with the community"

He said community policing rather than the ISD's racism and partisanship was needed to cure the violence. Should the com-

munity support the deployment of the SADF, the ANC would not object

Spokesman for Law and Order Captain Craig Kotze said the ISD would not be withdrawn from any area while political violence continued

He said the ISD were an ANC and IFP scapegoat for violence, when the root cause of the violence was the political rivalry and political intolerance of the two organisations' supporters

Democratic Party executive member Mr James Selfe said once the TEC's sub-council had been established then it would free the police from all political wrangling

However, KwaZulu Natal Midlands representative Mr Philip Powell said the ISD was the only police unit equipped to handle the war zones of the East Rand and Natal

# Police threaten to withdraw units

Crime Reporter

25/4/12/93

FED UP at being treated as "a political football", the police are threatening to withdraw the internal stability division (ISD) from townships and have warned that this could lead to an escalation of violence and crime

Commissioner of police

General Johan van der Merwe has ordered his generals to investigate the deployment of the ISD in areas where their withdrawal is demanded

Western Cape police commissioner Nic Acker said he would discuss the matter with his senior officers this week

Meanwhile, a senior police

source said police believed the ANC were conducting "a concerted campaign" to rid the townships of police so that they would have "a free reign" in those areas in the run-up to elections

At a passing-out parade in Pretoria yesterday, Gen Van der Merwe said he would not allow the ISD to be used as "a

political football"

He said members of the division were exposed daily to attacks, since January to the end of November 230 policemen had been murdered

"It would be easy to withdraw the ISD if they are not acceptable to a certain community. The result of such a

decision would, however, be far-reaching and violence would drastically increase."

Gen Van der Merwe said Gen Acker said the three internal stability units in the Western Cape were vital in preventing crime and were responsible for more than 400 arrests for serious offences in October alone

---

# Police, ANC to probe complaints about ISU

*Star*  
POLICE and the ANC had agreed to establish a subcommittee to deal with complaints from East Rand communities about the SAP's Internal Stability Unit, it was announced yesterday. (251)

The agreement came after a meeting in Pretoria between Law and Order Minister Herus Kriel, an ANC delegation headed by Matthew Phosa, and East Rand civic association leaders, who had repeatedly demanded the division's withdrawal from township policing.

Kriel said the subcommittee would also investigate the influx into and possession of illegal arms such as AK-47s in East Rand townships.

Delegates agreed to convene a workshop to discuss improving relations between police and communities, as well as a reconstruction and development programme for the district.

It had also been decided that police would on Monday begin investigating the illegal occupation of East Rand houses, Kriel said.

4/12/93

The Wits/Vaal Peace Committee would be approached to convene the workshop, which community leaders from Tokoza, Katlehong and Vosloorus, as well as representatives of the Internal Stability Unit, the Visible Policing Division and the Crime Investigating Unit, would be invited to attend.

Delegates would discuss the number of police stations in the areas concerned, policing in general, propaganda, "no-go" areas, and self-defence units and their activities, Kriel said.

"I trust that these measures will contribute towards not only improving the relationship between the police and these communities, but will lower the conflict potential and so bring down the level of violence," he added.

The subcommittee/liaison committee to attend to community complaints against the Internal Stability Unit would be led by General Adriaan de la Rosa and ANC PWV regional peace desk co-ordinator Robert McBride — Sapa

# Plan for new-look internal stability division

## Political Staff

LAW and Order Minister Mr Her-  
nus Kriel told the TEC yesterday  
he refused to withdraw the SAP's  
controversial internal stability  
division from the townships but  
agreed instead to substantially re-  
structure the force

The TEC resolved last week that

the ISD should be removed from  
certain areas and replaced by  
SADF troops

Mr Kriel said that following dis-  
cussions with TEC representatives  
Mr Cyril Ramaphosa and Mr Roelf  
Meyer, an internal SAP workshop  
had been held to decide on the  
future of the ISD

"At this workshop the situation

was reviewed and a plan was de-  
veloped to institute the necessary  
steps to make this specific division  
more acceptable," Mr Kriel said

The new TEC-approved mea-  
sures include

● New non-camouflage uniforms  
and a new name, the National Pub-  
lic Order Policing Unit,

● A better gender and racial  
blend of officers,

● "Softer" weapons and  
vehicles. (25) CTS/12/93

● Command of the units to be  
passed to either the district com-  
missioner or the SADF, and

● Improved community consulta-  
tion and involvement

The TEC yesterday said the tack-  
ling and prevention of hitsquad ac-  
tivities had become a national pri-

ority in the run-up to the election  
and that it would create a special  
task group to investigate hitsquads

On the issue of hitsquads, the  
TEC said it would take legal action  
against Kwazulu police commis-  
sioner Lt-Gen Roy Durring unless  
he produced information on hit-  
squads operating within his own  
force



# Can SAP as we know it survive?

Star 6/12/93

This unity was realised two weeks ago with the launch of the SA Police Union (Sapu), which has already been subjected to a thinly disguised threat from Popernu.

Popernu deputy president Enoch Nelani said bluntly last week that affirmative action had to be addressed "whether they (Sapu) like it or not".

This remark reveals the essence of the split in the SAP and the public service in general. On the one hand, there is expectation, on the other, fear

Although conflicting interests around the question of affirmative action are bound to be translated into similar union struggles throughout the public service in the future, they would pose a potential problem in the SAP if they interfered with the unity presently needed in the police force to ensure a smooth transition to democracy.

Law and Order Minister Hermus Kriel said recently that unprecedented pressure would be placed on the police during and after the election campaign.

## THE SAP is immersed in an organised struggle between its top white-dominated structures and the lower, mostly black, echelons. Helen Grange reports

He saw Popernu's activities as a potential threat to the ability of the SAP to safeguard the election, warning that, without proper policing, anarchy could prevail.

Kriel's concerns, however, have been appreciated by Popernu, and the ~~the~~ <sup>251</sup> ~~error~~ has since given a tacit assurance that it has no intention of sowing division in police ranks during the trying weeks ahead.

The past week has also seen significant progress in bridging the gap between Popernu and the union's representatives and Vander Merwe on Tuesday involved future labour relations practices, and both parties emerged pleased with the better understanding gained between them.

The high profile re-emergence of the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popernu) over the past few months has catapulted the SAP into uncharted historical territory and introduced, well before the election, a taste of the battles to be expected in all Government departments as the new South Africa takes shape.

Popernu's militancy towards what it perceives as racist attitudes by top police officials, which sparked several protests including the alleged mutiny of 88 policemen at Motherwell police station in Port Elizabeth in October, has had the effect of spawning unity among white policemen afraid of losing their jobs after April 27.

(New SAP labour regulations introduced last week allow policemen who are not in managerial or policy-making positions to join a trade union.)

Kriel has also announced that the 405 eastern Cape Popernu members dismissed for "strike-related activities" are now to be reinstated.

Popernu, on the other hand, has toned down its hardline rhetoric and is adopting an increasingly multiracial, workerist *persona*. Discussions held between the

Ironically, there is a real threat that with improved working conditions and promotional opportunities for black SAP members, conservative white members will become politicised by the right wing.

It is safe to say there will be tensions between black and white members of the SAP for as long as the period of repositioning to create a more accountable police force lasts. Whether the SAP will remain unified throughout these trying times remains to be seen.

# Two police unions set to cross swords

Star 6/12/93

■ BY HELEN GRANGE

A battle between the two SAP unions is looming in the wake of a claim on Friday by the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) that the newly formed SA Police Union (Sapu) is intimidating Popcru members at Protea Police Station in Soweto.

Popcru spokesman Monwabisi Moto said Popcru members at Protea station, some of whom were awaiting trial for participating in an illegal march, had had been told to join Sapu to avoid dismissal.

Sapu chairman Major Frans Mostert could not be reached for comment (251)

Popcru has meanwhile called on the SAP to retrain and permanently employ assistant policemen to boost police manpower in the run-up to the election, rather than re-employ former policemen.

Assistant policemen, most of them Popcru members, have recently been refusing to wear badges identifying them as assistant SAP members. This has prompted the SAP to insist on the members wearing their badges or face dismissal.

Moto said that because of the "perception created by senior white police authorities" that all police assistants were Popcru members, the wearing of identification badges had exposed members to danger from certain political organisations, especially on trains.

The union has also appealed to the SAP to stop paying salaries to police assistants on a cash basis, and has called for an investigation into money deducted from members when they report sick.

► Can SAP as we know it survive? - Page 13

English version was available  
lay and 56 pages of the Afri-  
ersion were available yester-

se pages contained mostly  
ons of words and could have  
iscussed informally without  
to take any decisions"

## Shake-up at wildlife body

MARIANNE MERTEN

THE Wildlife Society,  
which is in a financial cri-  
sis, is to restructure its top  
management by the end of  
the year

CE Tony Ferrar will  
stand down and manage-  
ment responsibilities will  
be devolved to regional  
branches Ferrar will take  
up a position on the soci-  
ety's board of directors

A society spokesman said  
yesterday that membership  
had declined steadily dur-  
ing the past two years of  
recession Membership  
contributions were an im-  
portant source of income

Management consultant  
Peter van Ryneveld would  
be responsible for the  
organisation's business  
management on a contract  
basis, she said

# FW will support shift in amnesty cut-off date

CAPE TOWN — President F W de Klerk  
indicated yesterday he would reluctantly  
agree to shifting the cut-off date for grant-  
ing amnesty for politically motivated  
crimes until not later than end-1992

He said the reason for shifting the date  
was that some parties argued they were  
not part of negotiations at the existing cut-  
off date, October 1990

The existing October 1990 cut-off date  
was only really in the view of these parties,  
a consequence of negotiations between  
government and the ANC

He criticised the way the issue was pre-  
sented in the media SA was involved in a  
process of reconciliation The worst possi-  
ble way to do that was to say that there  
should first be a process of retribution

"Reconciliation means starting with a  
clean slate," he said, adding that what was  
being suggested was really "rounding off"  
something that was already in place

Setting the cut-off date at the end of 1992  
was justifiable because full multiparty ne-  
gotiations had begun by then, and therefore  
the moral basis for violent political activi-  
ties fell away at that point

Sapa reports from Durban that DP  
leader Zach de Beer said the party would  
fight a proposal, expected before the nego-

TIM COHEN

tiating council over the next two days, for  
an amnesty cut-off date to be extended to  
December 1 1993, as speculated by week-  
end newspaper reports (SAPA)

Addressing a DP meeting, he said this  
new move threatened to further under-  
mine the interim constitution The NP gov-  
ernment wanted the date to be December 1  
1993 and did not want the crimes of the  
people concerned to be disclosed

"To allow criminals, who have caused  
innocent people harm and suffering, to be  
released without disclosing their crimes on  
top of it, is not acceptable to the DP"

MARIANNE MERTEN reports Law-  
yers for Human Rights national director  
Brian Currin said yesterday a general am-  
nesty for politically motivated offences  
could be resolved only by a democratically  
elected government (SAPA)

He said it was inappropriate to hold  
discussions regarding a general amnesty  
for politically motivated offences on the  
eve of the Transitional Executive Council's  
inauguration. Currin reiterated the organ-  
isation's call for the establishment of a  
truth commission to investigate who was  
responsible for past atrocities

## Popcru task group explores merger with Sapu

THE Police and Prisons Civil Rights  
Union (Popcru) established a task  
group last week to explore unity talks  
with the SA Police Union (Sapu), Pop-  
cru deputy president Enoch Nelani  
said yesterday (SAPA)

Acknowledging that differences  
between the two unions existed, Ne-  
lani said Popcru had decided the SAP  
needed a single, strong union to build  
a credible police force with a compo-  
sition which reflected that of the  
community (SAPA)

"There are stark differences be-  
tween those who benefited under

ERICA JANKOWITZ

apartheid and those who didn't, but  
we must rise above these Popcru is  
committed to looking at forming a  
single union, although we would  
never force Sapu to merge with us,"  
Nelani said (251)

Sapu national secretary Maj Peter  
Brandt welcomed the Popcru move,  
saying the two unions differed on two  
matters of principle However, these  
could probably be resolved through  
discussions

He said the biggest difference was

the matter of political affiliation,  
which Sapu opposed as it served to  
divide the police force

The other point of dispute was the  
right to strike

"Sapu believes the police are an  
essential service and we therefore  
have no right to strike Under the new  
regulations, we can address unfair  
labour practices in a responsible  
manner," Brandt said

Sapu was launched in Welkom at  
the end of last month with mostly  
white members, unlike Popcru,  
which has mostly black members

# 'Police intimidate' — ANC MP

By BARRY STREEK

Political Staff

THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Hernus Kriel, and his spokesman, Captain Craig Kotze, continue to misuse the police against the ANC and endanger the lives of policemen, the ANC MP for Claremont, Mr Jan van Eck, said yesterday

He also said the ANC would insist, through the Transitional Executive Council, that police who intimidated ANC supporters should be removed from the force

But the Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Mr Gert Myburgh, dismissed his claims and said the police, under Mr Kriel, had been given instruc-

tions to protect all people and act against law-breakers

He said it was ironic that Mr Van Eck was attacking the police, when the ANC itself had operated a private army

Mr Van Eck said "It is time we had a more moderate minister for the police. Good ordinary policemen complain about him and say he is putting

their lives in danger"

He added that the internal stability division was daily blackening the name of the rest of the force and that it should be scrapped

The ANC had received reports of police intimidating its supporters and in one case a policeman had assaulted a person wearing ANC colours

(25) CT 8/12/93

# State financial watchdog 'must have independence'

ARG-9/12/93

257

## □ Auditor-General's role a vital part of democracy

**MICHAEL MORRIS**  
Political Correspondent

**CONSTITUTIONAL** entrenchment of the independence of a single Auditor-General will be crucial to the accountability of government and the effectiveness of the State's financial "watch-dog" in the new South Africa

This is the view of deputy Auditor-General Bertie Loots and is one of the key themes of the latest annual report of the Auditor-General's office

Any attempts by the legislators elected on April 27 to water down clauses on the Auditor-General's independence in the final constitution would be strenuously opposed

In a preface to the report, Auditor-General Henri Kluever says the new constitution

"should, by way of unequivocal entrenchment, assure the key position of a single, independent Auditor-General"

"Only by having a single audit office will it be possible to audit transfer payments where they are spent and to collate the activities of the various levels of government"

The 1 000-strong Auditor-General's office — which audits all government, provincial and local government accounts and those of numerous parastatal bodies — is guaranteed its independence through extensive clauses in the interim constitution

Mr Loots told a briefing yesterday that a single Auditor-General with regional offices in the provinces would "not impinge on the autonomy of the regions" but ensure greater accountability and a more efficient and effective auditing operation

"If there was problem in a region, it might not come to light if it were not taken up at the highest level," he said

"The audit should function to the benefit of the taxpayer and that is why it should be outside the civil service

"It is a vital part of the checks and balances of a democratic system

"The Auditor-General must be able to report without fear or favour on unsatisfactory matters found in audits"

He said the Press was a crucial partner in this process

"Without the Press, there is no pressure for corrective measures to be taken and we would like to achieve that"

But equally the office itself was not above criticism

Mr Loots also disclosed that

many of the 350 auditing staff from the four TBVC homeland governments would probably be absorbed into the Auditor-General's office after the dissolution of the homelands, as part of an affirmative action programme

New appointments would be made strictly on merit

An affirmative action strategy was being "tested" with key players, including black auditors' organisations, outside State structures

It included proposals for training and promotions on merit

Mr Loots said affirmative action was "in the long-term interests of the office and the taxpayer"

"This is a reality in South Africa and we have no choice but to implement it," he said

# ANC slams Goldstone call

By BARRY STREEK

CT 9/12/93  
THE ANC slammed yesterday a call by the Goldstone Commission for the police's internal stability division to remain in the East Rand townships, saying the division was in conflict with the communities affected (25)

But the Ministry of Law and Order said the commission's call highlighted the irresponsible nature of ANC demands for the withdrawal of this division from

unrest areas

The NP welcomed the call and said the ANC's opposition was clearly aimed at putting the organisation in a position where there would be no opposition to it or control over intimidation

The commission said the withdrawal of the division would lead to even more violence

Chairman Mr Justice Richard Goldstone said the commission was alarmed by the demands for

the division to be withdrawn from these townships

The ANC said the report underlined the urgent need for the TEC to establish a national peacekeeping force and joint control of all armed formations

The head of the division, Brigadier Adriaan de la Rosa, said the police agreed that the unit should remain in the townships as it provided a much-needed policing service

Acceptable says ANC • Tragedy at circumcision school

# ISU must stay urges Goldstone

Sowetan 9/12/93

Sapa and Sowetan Reporters

## ■ ALARM BELLS Imperative to

## restore normality on the East Rand:

**T**HE Goldstone Commission yesterday urged the retention of the police's Internal Stability Unit in East Rand townships, saying its withdrawal would probably lead to even more violence

The recommendation, contained in the commission's fourth interim report to State President FW de Klerk, comes at a time of increasing pressure on the ISU, particularly from the ANC, to withdraw from the townships

Expressing alarm at calls for the unit's withdrawal, commission chairman Mr Justice Richard Goldstone said township residents were constantly at risk

The withdrawal of adequate protection would make them even more vulnerable to roving groups of people who

had set themselves up as informal, undisciplined and unaccountable vigilante "law enforcers", whether calling themselves self defence units or any other name (251)

Goldstone emphasised that the commission was unable to, and did not comment on, the justification for the criticisms levelled at some ISU members

"Even if some or all of the criticisms are fully justified there is no peacekeeping force in South Africa other than the South African Police and it appears highly unlikely there will be another in the future"

It was therefore essential that the po-

lice be given support and that adequate steps be taken to ensure that they operated fairly, efficiently and transparently

One possible way was to involve foreign experts such as the European Community police who had ensured wide public credibility for the commission's investigation units

Goldstone said it was imperative to restore normalcy on the East Rand, adding that the commission supported steps announced by the Wits Vaal Peace Committee in that regard

The ANC has dismissed the Goldstone's recommendation for the retention of the police unit

# ISU pullout will fuel violence - Goldstone

Star 9112193  
BY CHRIS WHITFIELD  
and HELEN GRANGE

The withdrawal of the police's Internal Stability Unity (ISU) from the violence-torn East Rand townships — as demanded by the ANC — would lead to greater violence, says the Goldstone Commission.

In a report issued yesterday and directed specifically at the Transitional Executive Council, Mr Justice Richard Goldstone said: "The commission is alarmed at the demands for the ISU to be withdrawn from these townships."

Reacting to the finding last night, the ANC bluntly repeated its call for the withdrawal of the ISU from the area.

The report found that the residents of these townships "are consistently at risk of death and injury and the withdrawal of adequate protection will make them even more vulnerable to the mercy of roving groups of people"

Mr Justice Goldstone pointed to groups who had "set themselves up as informal, undisciplined and unaccountable vigilante 'law enforcers', whether calling themselves self-defence units or by any

other name"

He added: "Whatever the shortcomings or unacceptable conduct of members of the ISU might be, their withdrawal is likely to lead to greater and not lesser violence."

The ANC said Mr Justice Goldstone's acknowledgement that he could not comment on the justification or non-justification of accusations levelled against the ISU made his assertion "unacceptable".

The Law and Order Ministry said the report "highlights the irresponsible nature of ANC demands for the withdrawal of this unit from unrest-torn areas" (252)(251)

National Party spokesman Marthinus van Schalkwyk said the ANC, in calling for the ISU's removal, was aiming to establish a position "where there is no opposition or control over intimidation"

ISU chief Major-General Adriaan de la Rosa yesterday agreed with the commission that, in all probability, there would be an increase in violence in certain townships if the ISU were withdrawn. He appealed to the public to help the ISU "in its efforts to bring about peace and stability"



## Unit must stay in townships — judge

LLOYD COUTTS

WHATEVER the shortcomings or unacceptable conduct of members of the SAP's internal stability unit, its withdrawal from East Rand townships would probably lead to greater violence, the Goldstone commission said yesterday.

In an interim report on prevention of public violence and intimidation, Judge Richard Goldstone said the commission was alarmed by demands for the unit's withdrawal from the townships.

"The residents of those townships are consistently at risk of death and injury and the withdrawal of adequate protection will make them more vulnerable to the mercy of roving groups of people who have set themselves up as informal, undisciplined and unaccountable vigilante 'law enforcers', whether calling themselves self-defence units or any other name."

Not only had violence increased dramatically, but vital amenities such as water reticulation, electricity and railway tracks had been sabotaged.

Attacks on police had become so widespread that uniformed policing was not possible. Since August 1 there had been more than 150 attacks on police patrols. Five policemen had been killed and 11 seriously injured.

"Even if some or all of the criticisms (of the unit) are fully justified, there is no peacekeeping force in SA other than the SAP, and it appears to be highly unlikely that there will be another in the future."

"It is therefore essential that the SAP be given the support of all South Africans and that efficient and adequate steps be taken to ensure that it operates fairly and efficiently, and transparently so, in the inter-

To Page 2

## Unit

ests of all citizens," Goldstone said.

The SAP, with the Transitional Executive Council and the Independent Electoral Commission, needed to consider urgently measures to ensure increased confidence in policing.

The ANC said Goldstone's insistence on the unit's continued deployment was unacceptable in the light of his admission that he was unable to comment on justification of criticisms of the unit.

"Through its actions the unit has come into direct conflict with many communities, reinforcing the perception that it is a paramilitary force deployed against them, not a police force there to protect them."

BIDAY 9/12/93

From Page 1

Sapa reports that Law and Order spokesman Craig Kotze said the finding highlighted the irresponsible nature of the demand. "Such demands can now, more than ever, be dismissed as political posturing aimed at smearing the SAP, obscuring the political rivalry and intolerance between the ANC and the Inkatha Freedom Party and diverting attention from the role of ANC supporters in the violence."

Goldstone's views were welcomed by the NP, which said the ANC's campaign to remove the unit was intended to create a situation in which there would be no resistance to, or control over, intimidation.

Comment: Page 6

# KwaZulu 'hit squad' held

BIBOY 9/12/93

LLOYD COUTTS

POLICE had arrested three SADF-trained former KwaZulu Police force members, who were allegedly part of a hit squad responsible for nine murders, the Goldstone commission disclosed yesterday

In an interim report on the prevention of public violence and intimidation, Judge Richard Goldstone said evidence from a joint investigation with the SAP had "established the high probability" that a hit squad of five KwaZulu Police force members had been responsible for the 1992 and 1993 murders of nine people, including ANC leaders and members. Further arrests were expected (104) (251)

The probe had been at KwaZulu Police Commissioner Lt-Gen R Doring's request and was headed by Brig E S du Preez

"From the police investigation it emerged that the persons suspected of operating in the hit squad had received train-

ing from the SADF in the Caprivi in 1986"

This training had been the subject of a previous inquiry by the commission, so the SAP had invited the commission to participate in the hit squad investigation

Goldstone said two of those arrested had since been suspended and the third had been dismissed from the KwaZulu Police.

The commission considered the disclosure of the information to be in the public interest "The implications in relation to the election make that imperative" But disclosing further details about the hit squad would prejudice the investigation

Doring said the alleged activities of "renegade" KwaZulu Police members had never been sanctioned by the department

"Regrettably such conduct serves to tar-

□ To Page 2

## Hit squad

BIBOY

9/12/93

□ From Page 1

nish the image of the entire police force and public disclosure of these allegations at a time when I and the majority of my members are making earnest endeavours to establish sound community relations is regrettable in the extreme." (104)

He did not believe the release of the information was in the public interest as it was untested and would serve only to undermine public confidence in the force. It prejudiced the investigation and possible prosecutions. He was extremely hesitant to consider the information credible or reliable at this stage. "We do not dispute that there may be rotten elements in our midst, but we are making every endeavour to eradicate them" (251)

The KwaZulu Police had arrested one suspect on armed robbery charges. Another had been dismissed after being found unfit to remain in the force, Doring said.

Our political staff reports that Inkatha Freedom Party spokesman Ed Tillet said while there "may be truth" in the allegations, Goldstone's report had diminished the commission's credibility as it had con-

sistently failed to take up Inkatha requests to investigate attacks on its supporters

He said ANC elements had infiltrated the commission which had presented "a distorted picture" as violence against Inkatha overshadowed that against the ANC

The ANC said Goldstone's report vindicated its claim that there were hit squads in the security forces. The disclosures showed there was an urgent need for the Transitional Executive Council to take over the KwaZulu Police and the homeland's administration.

ANC southern Natal spokesman Dumisani Makhaye called on Chief Minister Mangosuthu Buthelezi to disclose what he knew of the hit squads. "We need to know who is issuing orders to these hit squads and who the assassinated ANC members were."

He also blamed government for the hit squads' activities, as the men had been trained by Military Intelligence.

"The report also confirms the ANC's contention that there is a third force operating to destabilise black communities in general and the ANC in particular."

# 'New police service would do away with military-type ranks'

□ We want to help community — Rockman ARG 9/12/93 (251)

**DENNIS CRUYWAGEN**  
Political Staff

A NEW police service under an African National Congress-led government would do away with military-type ranks, said former Mitchell's Plain policeman Gregory Rockman.

At an ANC-organised Community Forum yesterday, he said the term "police force" would be dropped because the word "force" was brutal.

"We want to be of service to you. You are our clients," he said at Rocklands Civic Centre in Mitchell's Plain.

Therefore, military ranks such as "brigadier" would be abolished.

"We are tired of having soldiers in the police service.

"We want to have inspectors and superintendents so that we will be treated with respect and accepted by young and old."

He said the culture of police corruption would also be eliminated.

Newly-elected ANC regional executive committee member Melanie Verwoerd said a lot had been heard about the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging.

"We have to think very carefully about the AWB. Why is it necessary for them to stockpile arms?"

"It's because they are scared. I know them, they are scared."

Giving in to fears only helped give the AWB power, she said.

Western Cape ANC chairman Allan Boesak said the movement would inherit a mess from the National Party if it won next year's all-race elections.

But he warned that all the changes the ANC wanted to make would be possible only if there was a change in government.

"You can make it happen."

"This election is about our children. You have the power to create a future for them."

Asked about abortion, he said it should be allowed when the mother's life was in danger or if she had been raped or battered.

"It's a very sensitive issue and we want all of you, especially women, to talk to us about abortion."

Under an ANC government, pensions, especially in poor families where one of the spouses was retired and the other working, would be a right and not a privilege.

He said the country's housing crises was created during 47 years of NP rule.

Housing waiting lists were segregated and there were separate lists for coloureds and blacks.

The ANC had told the government, Cape Provincial Administration and Cape Town City Council it wanted one housing waiting list.

"They must make more money available for housing."

"We are going to change this. We will find the money necessary for addressing our people's housing needs. It won't be easy because the backlog is so big."

## SAP may act in homelands

B7D94 10/12/93  
CAPE TOWN — A conference on election monitoring has heard that the Transitional Executive Council will have automatic powers to deploy the SAP in homeland territories if necessary.

The SAP's role in protecting the rights of voters and preventing the disruption of elections came under the spotlight at the conference in Kempton Park yesterday. ANC adviser Mark Phillips indicated that the police would come under pressure from the TEC and monitors to be seen to be playing an unbiased role.

He said the ideal would be to develop joint responsibility and decision-making in policing the election.

Phillips said the national peace structures should continue to play an important role in the run-up to elections. — Sapa. (251) ~~(251)~~

# Ranks closed over SAP division

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE government closed ranks yesterday following reports of differences between the TEC and the security establishment over the withdrawal of the internal stability division (ISD) from townships and the jurisdiction of the TEC.

The TEC on Thursday man-

dated a delegation to meet the police authorities to discuss the removal of the ISD and to give the TEC access to police files on ISD operations.

ANC secretary-general Mr Cyril Ramaphosa, who formed part of the TEC delegation that met Mr Hernus Kriel, earlier told the TEC that the ISD was responsible for killing scores

of citizens in the townships. Mr Roelf Meyer, who supported a TEC resolution calling for an immediate review of the ISD's presence in certain townships, said community support was important for effective policing.

Yesterday Mr Kriel, who has repeatedly refused to buckle to demands for the withdrawal of the ISD, and Mr Meyer, who

formed part of the TEC delegation, issued a joint statement rejecting any suggestions that they differed on the ISD issue or the jurisdiction of the TEC.

They also dismissed reports that the meeting had resulted in clashes or that problems could be expected regarding future co-operation between the government and the TEC.

# Police seeking overseas help for new training

*SITimes 12/12/93*

*(251)*

By EDYTH BULBRING  
Political Correspondent

**THE Police Board will ask foreign embassies for assistance in a new basic training programme for the police.**

The new approach to training recommends a dramatic shift from the military style of law enforcement to community-based problem-solving

Embassies will be asked to second training experts. A favourable response is expected from Canada, Britain, Denmark and the Netherlands.

The new programme, drawn up by an international committee for the Police Board, has been approved by South Africa's police-training institutions. It is expected to be implemented by the middle of next year

It allows for a close working relationship between the police and the community to try to overcome widespread apathy towards law enforcement and yet counter vigilantism.

The report, which has been accepted by the Police Board and forwarded to Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel, proposes that:

● Recruits should be carefully selected and monitored throughout a 12-month training programme. Failure to meet the standards would lead to the recruit being eliminated from the programme. In the present programme of

six months there is no effective monitoring and assessment of trainees — who never fail,

● Each candidate would be interviewed by a panel representing the SAP and the community to determine his suitability. The present recruitment system does not allow for any civilian input,

● Psychometric and sociometric testing would be used on recruitment and after completion of training to test the suitability of the candidates. The present tests are culturally biased,

● All recruits would be trained in community policing. Differentiation between tasks and career paths would be done only on completion of the basic training;

● The police colleges would take in recruits on a

proportional basis in terms of race and gender

Basic training would take place over 12 months and would be divided into two phases to include theory and practical. At present the six-month basic training involves no practical training

The training would include 22 weeks at a police college and then a 26-week probation period at a police station under the supervision of specially trained field training officers,

● After the 12 months a diploma ceremony would be held at a local venue to introduce the new policemen to the community. At present there is a passing-out parade at the police college;

● Civilian consultants would be used in basic training. At present all

course materials are written by police officers and training is done by police officers,

● A more casual and friendly atmosphere would be encouraged in the colleges. At present there is a military atmosphere and strict regulations govern trainees' social time,

● The community police officers would be trained to be more community-accountable and more concerned with finding long-term solutions to problems of safety, security and public order. They would commit themselves to longer-term contracts;

● Discretion for community police officers would be expanded. Traditionally, police officers have been trained to apply the law rigidly instead of using the law as only one method of solving conflict

# We're back on the beat — it's a victory

## say sacked policemen

(251) ARG 4/12/93

**JIMMY MATYU**

Weekend Argus Correspondent

**PORT ELIZABETH** — The decision by Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel to reinstate the 405 dismissed Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members in Port Elizabeth has been hailed as a "victory for the community"

The policemen were dismissed on October 19

Mr Kriel said "After thorough and objective consideration of all the facts I have decided in the public interest to reinstate them"

He did, however, warn that his decision should not be interpreted as condoning the actions or any other undisciplined behaviour in the police force Departmental charges would be investigated and, where necessary, action taken

"My decision was taken with only the interests of the communities and individuals concerned, as well as the interests of the SAP in mind Politically based demands by organisations such as Popcru played no role whatsoever in my decision"

Meanwhile, the ANC has called on the minister to exert his influence on the relevant authorities to drop charges against Warrant Officer George Shumayela of Motherwell police station in keeping with the spirit of his decision to reinstate the 405

The ANC feels that pressing charges against an individual might reverse the situation

Port Elizabeth Popcru leader Captain Mzingisi Moshara

said they felt their reinstatement was a victory for the community and not for the union

Mr Kriel said a number of mitigating factors were taken into account These included

■ Regulations governing labour and union activity in the police recognised in principle but, because they were not yet in place, it created confusion This situation was unavoidable because the necessary framework for such regulations — a constitution based on a Bill of Rights — was not yet in place

■ Members of the force had no collective bargaining power to address grievances which created conditions under which Popcru, "with its political agenda", could undermine their commitment to professional and non-political policing

■ Many were intimidated into striking with the houses of at least two refusing to strike being attacked

■ Appeals for reinstatement received from local communities which were suffering heavily from crime and violence These appeals had to be considered because community-supported policing was the only effective way to fight crime and violence

Mr Kriel said these factors, as well as the manpower shortage experienced by the force, made it essential to restore stability to policing the region before the situation was exploited by the criminal element

# Generals to probe use of Internal Stability Unit

(251)

ARG 4/1a/B

Weekend Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA. — The deployment of the Internal Stability Unit in contested areas is to be reviewed by a panel of generals

Commissioner of Police General Johan van der Merwe said the SAP was aware it would not succeed if it did not enjoy the cooperation and trust of all communities. He was addressing the last parade under the old dispensation at the SAP College in Pretoria West yesterday.

He said the Internal Stability Unit facing criticism was created specifically to do the task

SAP members could not perform in areas where they had become unacceptable to the communities.

He deplored the high police fatality rate, and said 230 policemen were murdered between January 1 and November 30 this year, compared with 209 in the corresponding period last year.

General Van der Merwe presented the Annetjie Geldenhuys Trophy for the best female student to Annerine du Toit of Rustenburg, and the M/C Geldenhuys trophy for the best male student to Hennie Coetzee of Pretoria.



IFP 'appalled' with Meyer  
DURBAN — The Inkatha Freedom Party says it is appalled at the support shown by Constitutional Development Minister Roelf Meyer for a call to have the Internal Stability Unit withdrawn from black townships. The IFP claimed Mr Meyer had supported the African National Congress in its calls to have the ISU withdrawn from townships. (251)

*TEC to consider suggestions*

# Revamp and rename ISU, Kriel proposes

Star 15/12/93

(251)

■ **BY ESTHER WAUGH**  
POLITICAL CORRESPONDENT

Cape Town — Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel has made wide-ranging proposals to the Transitional Executive Council on the restructuring of the SAP's Internal Stability Unit (ISU)

The TEC yesterday referred the proposals to its newly established subcouncil on law and order

Kriel's report to the TEC followed several meetings with a TEC delegation comprising Constitutional Development Minister Roelf Meyer and ANC secretary-general Cyril Ramaphosa.

Ramaphosa said the proposals were a "step in the right

**RESTRUCTURING of controversial unit would be 'step in the right direction', says Cyril Ramaphosa**

direction" Meyer said discussions with Kriel on the issue had gone smoothly

Kriel proposed that the ISU's name be changed to Public Order Policing Units

It was recommended that

- The ISU's camouflage uniforms be replaced with blue uniforms worn by the SAP
- Female members be placed on patrol in vehicles
- Police identification badges be placed on armoured vehi-

cles

■ "Soft-bodied" vehicles be used.

■ Weapons and drills be "softer"

■ "Overreaction be guarded against"

■ Command and control should be improved, in consultation with the district commissioner in whose area a unit is deployed

Kriel proposed that the role of the ISU in Durban's Bham-bayi squatter camp be accepted as "the first phase in normalising the situation"

He suggested that the ISU's presence there be decreased from 31 to 10, and to increase the SADF presence from 40 to 60 members

# Police unit to be revamped

CAPE TOWN — Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel yesterday refused to withdraw the SAP's internal stability unit from townships, proposing instead that the force be substantially restructured to make it more acceptable. **BIDON**

He suggested changing its name to the Public Order Policing Units and changing its uniform from camouflage to blue field dress. The changes could be made in "a very short time" Other proposals were

- Ensuring a better gender and racial mix of officers, **15112193**
- Using "softer" weapons and vehicles;
- Placing command of the units in the hands of district commissioners or the SADF; and **(251)**
- Improving community consultation and involvement.

The Transitional Executive Council approved Kriel's recommendations in principle, but left a final decision to its law and order subcouncil which was set up yester-

## ADRIAN HADLAND

day The subcouncil will meet on Wednesday It includes Peter Gastrow (DP), Lt-Gen Louw Malan (government), Sydney Mufamadi (ANC) and Deputy Law and Order Minister Gert Myburgh.

The TEC also set up a task force to investigate allegations of hit squads

Kriel said that after discussions with TEC representatives Cyril Ramaphosa and Roelf Meyer, an internal SAP workshop had been held to decide on the future of the ISU "The situation was reviewed and a plan was developed to institute the necessary steps to make this specific division of the SAP more acceptable."

In Natal's Bhambayi area the internal stability unit contingent would be reduced from 31 officers to 10 or less, while the SADF presence would be boosted from 40 to 60 troops. Immediate steps would be

□ To Page 2

## Police **BIDON 15112193**

taken, through joint consultation forums, to harmonise the operations of the remaining security force members with the community, Kriel said. **(251)**

On the East Rand, talks were being held between the SAP, the ANC and the communities of Thokoza, Vosloorus and Katlehong. A workshop, organised by the Wits-Vaal peace committee, would work out the differences between the security forces and the communities

The TEC agreed that its law and order subcouncil would be responsible for ensuring improved SAP/community relations, and overseeing the restructuring and future of the unit.

Creating a special task force to investigate hit squads, the TEC said this had become a national priority in the run-up to the elections. The task force will include lawyers Fink Haysom and Howard Varney, as well as a government nominee

Legal action would be taken against KwaZulu Police Commissioner Lt-Gen Roy During if he failed to produce information on hit squads operating in his force. During said that KwaZulu government objections had prevented him complying with the TEC's request. The KwaZulu gov-

□ From Page 1

ernment was not "consulted regarding the establishment of the TEC and hence recognises no obligation to provide it with any information," he said last week.

SACP TEC representative Joe Slovo said "I want to emphasise that During does not say he has no information, but says he has been instructed not to provide us with information."

The TEC agreed that KwaZulu government instructions on this matter were "irrelevant". It resolved to "immediately correct any uncertainty arising from Lt-Gen During's obligation to the TEC and the irrelevance of his instructions from the KwaZulu government in this regard"

Ramaphosa said the existence of hit squads was an "abomination" "Nothing is more relevant to SA's transition than to handle with the greatest urgency the issue of hit squads We must ensure the TEC really gets to the depths of this matter"

The TEC said that aside from the recent Goldstone commission findings, further evidence had been received concerning similar activities in Katlehong And the SAP had forwarded to the TEC its information of KwaZulu Police hit squads

# Scotland Yard man's ISD plan

By JACKIE CAMERON  
Crime Reporter

THE internal stability division (ISD) should remain in the townships but become an more integral part of a police force which emphasises sensitive policing

This was said last night by Chief Superintendent Peter Stevens of the Commonwealth Observer Mission to South Africa and of Scotland Yard's community relations department

"Most countries have their equivalent of the ISD which is utilised when a situation becomes difficult to police in the normal way," he said from his Pretoria office

"ISD policemen should not be identified as riot policemen except when necessary and regular policing duties should not be kept away from them"

Among the reforms to the ISD — which Chief Superintendent Stevens has suggested to the SAP — are

- ISD policemen should be trained as regular police officers with additional skills for riot situations, and should perform normal policing duties rather than just being "specialists" in riot situations,

## Standby

- The unit's members should have two uniforms like in Britain — and only use the more "military" type when necessary,

- Policemen should not be based permanently in the unit to "avoid a culture of constantly being on standby for trouble",

- ISD members should be answerable to station commanders — who are sensitive to their community's policing requests — above their own senior officers

Chief Superintendent Stevens said armoured vehicles, including Casspirs and Nyalas, should not be removed from the ISD because that would place policemen's lives in danger in this country

"More policemen are murdered in South Africa than just about any other country in the world. This year 241 policemen have been murdered"

The ANC has called for the withdrawal of the ISD from the townships

Earlier this week Minister of Law and Order Mr Hernus Kirel told the TEC he refused to withdraw them but instead agreed to substantially restructure the force

## Popcru part (25) of MK event

JOHANNESBURG —  
The South African  
Police contingent was  
given a standing ovation  
from the crowd gathered  
yesterday to celebrate  
the 32nd anniversary of  
uMkhonte weSizwe at  
Orlando Stadium,  
Soweto

CT 07/12/93  
The contingent, be-  
lieved to be members of  
the Police and Prisons  
Civil Rights Union (Pop-  
cru), saluted MK com-  
mander-in-chief Mr Nel-  
son Mandela

Members of MK — on  
their last drill as an  
army — performed mili-  
tary manoeuvres — Own  
Correspondent, Staff Re-  
porter

# Popcru slated for joining MK rally

CT 18/12/93  
PARTICIPATION by Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members in SAP uniforms in the uMkhonto weSizwe Day celebrations in Johannesburg on Thursday has been criticised by police and the Conservative Party

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze condemned the policemen for marching. He slammed the ANC for allegedly abandoning the principle of impartial policing.

"This is even more important in the light of the upcoming elections which must be seen to be free and fair. The SAP cannot be politicised in this fashion," said Capt Kotze.

"The ANC would kick up an immense song and dance if policemen marched under an AWB banner," he said.

He warned that the matter would be investigated and action taken.

(251) ~~251~~  
The CP's spokesman on law and order, Mr Schalk Pienaar, said the policemen's participation amounted to contempt for SAP discipline and a challenge to SAP authority.

"It was also a challenge to Minister (Hernus) Kriel and (SAP Commissioner) General Johan van der Merwe who have repeatedly threatened to take disciplinary steps against such transgressors," Mr Pienaar said.

"During this parliamentary session, legislation was created to suspend such offenders and if the Minister and the Commissioner do not want to make themselves look ridiculous, toothless and powerless, they should immediately take appropriate steps.

"If they do not, then the public's worst fears will be realised — that the ANC is already in control of the country and that it has no respect for law, authority or order" — Sapa



# Row on police in MK Day parade

(25) (25)  
A ROW has developed over Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Pop-cru) men in SAP uniforms marching in Umkhonto we Sizwe Day celebrations in Johannesburg.

AR 5/18/1983  
Criticism came from government members and the Conservative Party

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze condemned the participation of the policemen and the ANC in the Thursday function for again "flagrantly abandoning the principle of impartial policing"

"This is even more important in the light of the upcoming election, which must be seen to be free and fair. The SAP cannot be politicised in this fashion," Mr Kotze said

"The ground rules for union activity in the police are now in place for everyone to see and there is simply no excuse for any member of the police to march under any political banner

"The ANC would kick up an immense song and dance if policemen marched under an AWB banner. It is time the ANC realised there is a common interest and should not be so short-sighted"

Mr Kotze added that the participation of Pop-cru members would be investigated and the appropriate action taken

The CP spokesman for law and order, Schalk Pienaar, said the participation of the policemen was blatant contempt for SAP discipline and an open, repeated challenge of SAP authority

"It was also a challenge to Minister (Hernus) Kriel and (SAP Commissioner) General Johan van der Merwe, who have repeatedly threatened disciplinary steps against such transgressors

"During this parliamentary session legislation was created to suspend such offenders, and if the minister and the commissioner do not want to make themselves look ridiculous, toothless and powerless, they should immediately take appropriate steps

"If they do not do this the public's worst fears will be realised — that the ANC is already in control of the country and that they have no respect for law, authority or order and will take the law into their own hands whenever they wish" — Sapa

Upsurge feared in run-up to April 27

# SAP plan to head off election terror

GUY JEPSON

TOP South African Police generals are devising a comprehensive security plan ahead of an expected upsurge in terror attacks and political violence in the run-up to the April 27 general election (25)

The first details of the contingency plan were given to Saturday Star after senior generals vetoed requests for information on the SAP's ability to counter acts of terror and on the military capacity of the far Right.

The questions were put to police following the recent explosions in Durban, Port Edward, Boksburg and Krugersdorp — and Monday's execution-style killing of three blacks by a uniformed gang of whites on the Randfontein-Ventersdorp road.

A spokesman at police headquarters in Pretoria said this week that a "very comprehensive" security document was being drawn up by a senior management team under the leadership of SAP deputy commissioner Lieutenant-General Johan Swart

The plan was apparently prompted by the bomb spate, increased war-talk from the Right and the continuing conflict on the East Rand and in Natal. An Eikenhof-based police team has been tasked with investigating Saturday's power pylon blast near Boksburg Prison and recent attacks on West Rand installations

### Calamity

"We're not only concerned with the Right — the whole spectrum is included," the police spokesman said

"The guys are looking at all possible ways and means of attack, coming from each and every place. They're basically trying to cover every type of attack"

● TO PAGE 2.



## SAP plan

● FROM PAGE 1.

Stressing that the authorities could not anticipate all incidents, he said the police had to come up with an overarching safety plan

"We must make plans for some kind of calamity, from now until the election and even thereafter," he said, adding that no further details would be divulged "at this stage" Star

Meanwhile, no arrests had been reported yesterday in connection with Monday's Randfontein attack, in which two men and an 11-year-old boy died after being gunned down on the roadside near the Roderia intersection just after midnight 8/12/93

Police described the attackers as a group of

camouflage-clad whites driving a yellow bakkie and a white or silver Mercedes-Benz and led by an "exceptionally tall" blond man dressed in a black uniform

The victims were later identified by police as Patrick Gasanene (11), 21-year-old Teboho Makhuzza of Soweto, who both died at the scene, and Theo More (25), who died at the Paardekraal Hospital. (25)

Four other people — named by police as Petros Mothupi, his brother Abraham, Simon Kompone and William Segotsana — were injured.

Abraham Mothupi (who had one ear cut off by the attackers) and Kompone were in a critical condition in the Johannesburg Hospital yesterday and the other two men were recovering in hospitals on the West Rand.

All PAC elements set to take part in poll

### ENRICO KEMP

UMTATA — The Pan Africanist Congress will take part in next year's election despite opposition from elements in its student and youth wings. PAC foreign affairs secretary Gora Ebrahim confirmed yesterday.

Briefing journalists at the PAC's annual congress in Umtata, Transkei, he said all branches and regions were bound by Wednesday's unanimous



# Is ISU about to change spots in bid to create new image?

Star 18/12/93

THE most outspoken critic of the Internal Stability Division might understand if one of its 6 500 members started developing identity problems

This week, less than two years after the ISD was launched at great cost — to replace the discredited Riot Police and Order Minister Herrie Kriel announced a set of proposals to overhaul it in terms of the recommendations, which will be considered the TEC's subcommittee on Law and Order. The ISD units will be named Public Order Policing Units (their possible acronym, PPU, is not to be confused with POPCRU)

Also proposed was the swapping of the division's camouflage uniforms with standard SAP gear, the use of women on patrols, "soft-bodied" vehicles and "softer" weapons and drills, identification badges on armoured vehicles, improved command and control, and that "overreaction be guarded against".

This week the division's official spokesman, Lieutenant Colonel Ray Harrald, emphasised that the proposals — tentatively welcomed by the

ANC's Cyril Ramaphosa as a "step in the right direction" — were in line with the SAP's new style of community policing

However, the timing of the move — it comes amid heightened criticism of the division and clear signals from the TEC that it plans to use its powers — suggests it is also an SAP bid to keep control of its unrest-combating forces.

Beate Hofmeyer of the University of Cape Town's Institute of Criminology describes Kriel's proposals as "a bit of a

## GUY JEPSON

pre-emptive, defensive action".

However, Hofmeyer, who has served on the joint forum on policing set up between the community and the SAP during the Cape taxi wars, said the police "are in a real dilemma about how to change and react" — but added that they were not approaching change in a fundamental way.

"From 1976 onwards, when the police started doing riot

control in the townships they started off with camouflage uniforms, then went to normal uniforms — in the mid-1980s — then back to camouflage. I think every time they get a really bad name for themselves they get a major facelift.

"The police seem to think that they have an image problem, but for people on the ground it is not something that can be fixed with better public relations and changed uniforms. The police have to win the trust of the community if

they want effective policing in co-operation with the community."

Hofmeyer said she saw "nothing substantial" in Kriel's proposals, adding that a key demand in the townships — that ISD units fall under the command of the local station commander — had not been met by the suggestion that command and control be improved in consultation with the relevant district commissioner.

Harrald rejected suggestions that the proposed changes were

cosmetic "Some of the major stumbling blocks in the relationship between certain sections of the community and the ISD was the issue of camouflage uniforms and heavy weaponry used by the ISD. As part of the South African Police, we have accepted the new style of policing and we will do all we can to make ourselves acceptable to the communities we serve."

Asked how much the proposed uniform and vehicle changes would cost, Harrald

said the blue uniforms were "already available at the quartermaster" and that no extra costs would be incurred.

"As far as the change to softer vehicles is concerned, we will still be implementing the use of our existing vehicle fleet. We will, however, endeavour to make use of 'soft' vehicles wherever possible."

However, Harrald stressed that in areas where the ISD came under "constant attack" such as Tokoza, Kallenberg and Phola Park, its members would continue to patrol in armoured vehicles and retain their "heavy" weapons.

See Page 8

# Shunned black policeman is given due recognition

By GEORGE MAHABEER

POLICE chiefs defused a potential clash between white officers and senior black policemen on Friday over the shabby treatment of a black police captain

Natal headquarters acted swiftly by allocating Captain Cliff Simelane with the same facilities enjoyed by other senior police officers

Capt Simelane's problems began on Monday when he arrived at the Durban South District police headquarters at Brighton Beach to take up his post as second in command.

He found himself lumped in an old office with two constables while his white subordinates worked from the comfort of individual offices

Capt Simelane was also not provided with a car, unlike lower-ranked white policemen.

His appointment as deputy at the Durban South District headquarters, which serves Brighton Beach, Wentworth, Montclair, Merebank and Amanzimtoti, is part

of an attempt by Natal headquarters to make the SAP's affirmative action policy more visible. 19/12/93

"The way Capt Simelane was treated was shocking. He was found sitting in an old operations room with two constables," said a policeman

"Apparently, the white officers did not want to share their rooms with Capt Simelane." (251)

Police spokesman Major Bala Naidoo said Capt Simelane's plight was brought to the attention of the SAP's head office and the situation was "rectified".

"The status of Capt Simelane has been restored to that of officers serving the same position. He has been given an office and a car

"He was being treated shabbily. It was obvious the whites did not want to work under him or share their offices," said a policeman at the station

The SAP has also appointed Major Gent Ngobese as a district officer at its Durban North headquarters

## Call for TEC inquiry into killing of police

ET 20/12/93 Political Staff (251)

WALMER MP General Bob Rogers has called for an urgent investigation by the Transitional Executive Council (TEC) into the killing of policemen.

A total of 241 policemen have been killed this year.

In a statement, Gen Rogers said despite continued criticism of the police force, "one shudders to think to what heights violence would have risen" if the police had not been there to guard life and property

## Stop harassment, Popcru tells police

JOHANNESBURG — The Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union called on Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel to restrain officers from "victimising and harassing members of the union"

Popcru called on Mr Kriel to immediately integrate assistant constables into the permanent force. 25/12/93

"Popcru also notes with dismay the Department of Correctional Services's employment of new recruits as correctional assistants and calls upon Minister (Adriaan) Vlok to halt this practice without delay" AAG 20/12/93

The union said it was imperative that affirmative action be instituted — Sapa

g? — Popcru

## Popcru appeal to Minister

THE Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union yesterday called on Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel to restrain officers from "victimising and harassing members of the union"

Popcru also called on Kriel to immediately integrate assistant constables into the permanent force

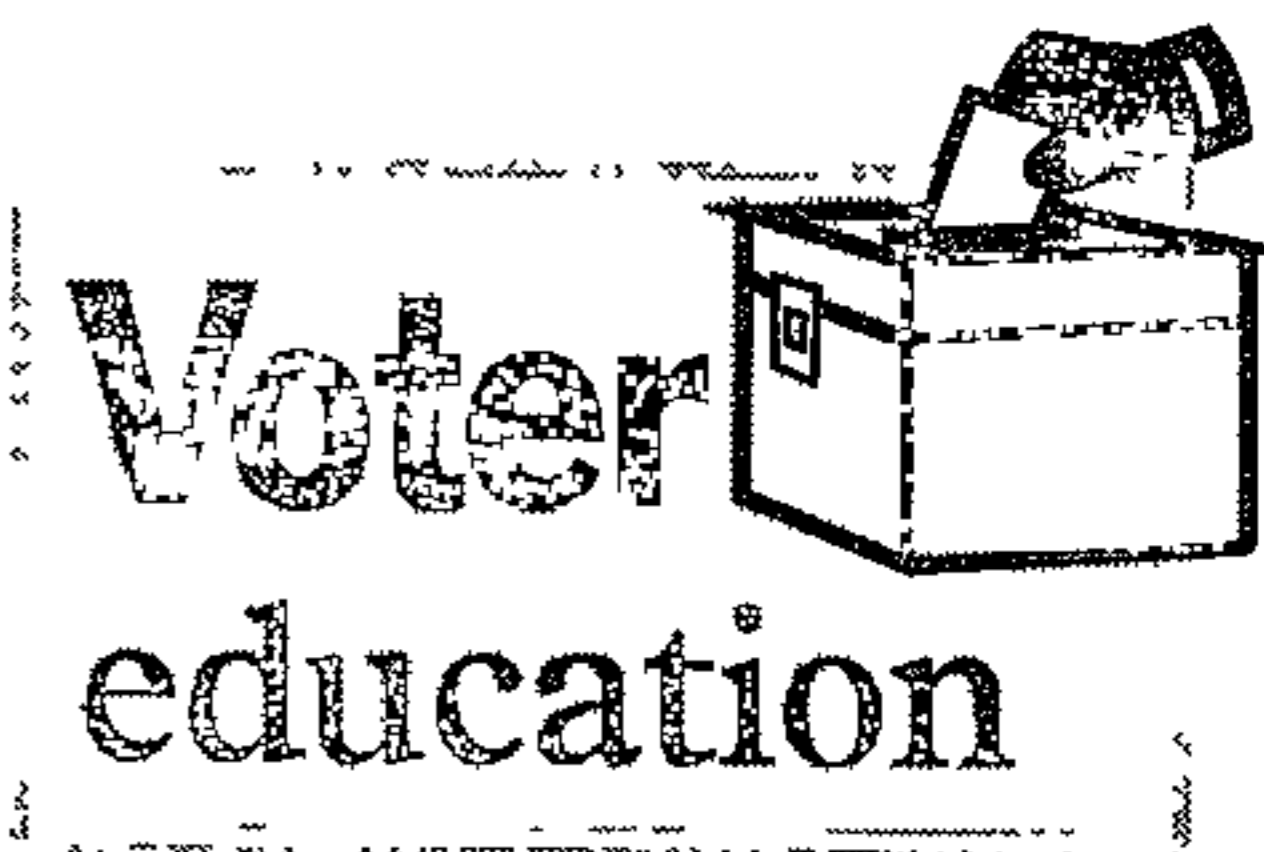
Popcru also notes with dismay the department of Correctional Services' employment of new recruits as correctional assistants, contrary to South African Police's integration of police assistants into regular force and calls upon Minister (Adriaan) Vlok to halt this practices without delay

The union said it was imperative that affirmative action be instituted with immediate effect as its members were no longer prepared to serve as underdogs "under the present racist and conservative management" — Sapa

**VOTER EDUCATION** Stability and security must be secured

# The police need policing too

Sowetan 20/12/93



**MONITOR ...** A national body must be established to monitor and investigate all policing agencies

(251)

Last week we dealt with the Defence sub-council, which is one of the seven sub-councils of the Transitional Executive Council. It is important that people know about the seven sub-councils so that they can make proposals and protests to the correct sub-council.

Other councils are the sub-councils on:

- Law and Order, Stability and Security
- The Status of Women
- Finance
- Regional and Local Government and Traditional Authorities
- Foreign Affairs
- Intelligence.

## Law and order

This sub-council must establish a national body to investigate and monitor all policing agencies. That means it must monitor the SAP, homeland police forces and local authority police.

In order to do this properly the sub-council has the power to have access to documents and police stations or other places used by the police.

### Complaints system

It must establish a national complaints system which must be headed by a person who is not a member of any police force or defence force.

This complaints system will receive and investigate complaints from the public about bad behaviour by any member of any police force.

The sub-council must establish a committee of experts to monitor police actions and police conduct. This committee can include experts from other countries.

It can make proposals to improve the way police forces act and to improve community co-operation with the police.

### Relevant meeting

It can attend any relevant meeting of any police force and demand the minutes of any such meeting.

It will formulate a Code of Conduct which will be binding on all police forces as well as on all parties represented in the TEC.

NB If the State President wants to declare a State of Emergency he must consult this sub-council first.

The TEC can review a declaration of a State of Emergency and, if 80% of the members agree, it can order the State President to withdraw it.

Any government Minister or official, including those in the homelands, who has the power to declare an Unrest Area must also consult the sub-council before doing so.

If the official decides it is too urgent to consult the sub-council first he/she can declare it but will have to withdraw it if the sub-council does not approve.

In any of these declarations, if the sub-council cannot agree with the State President or the Minister or official, the matter will be referred to a special committee of the Police Board.

### Defence Force

The members of this special committee may not be members of any police force or defence force. The sub-council must draft rules to make sure that all police forces, including homeland police forces, fall under co-ordinated command and control in everything to do with ensuring free political activity and the elections.

These rules will also make sure that the different police forces act in a uniform way.

These rules must be drafted and published in the Government Gazette within one month of the sub-council being appointed.

## Regional Government

The full name of the sub-council is the Sub-council on Regional and Local Government and Traditional Authorities.

This sub-council will work on all matters which are about local and regional government in the transition period.

It can propose new laws and regulations.

It must pay special attention to regional and local elections and education.

It must liaise with bodies like the Local Government Negotiating Forum, the Electrification Forum, the National Peace Secretariat, the National Housing Forum, as well as other organisations which are involved in regional and local government matters.

It can make proposals about regional and local government budgets.

It must monitor shortages of money and breakdown of services in local or regional areas and make recommendations to put these right.

It must make recommendations on any laws which might affect traditional leaders (i.e. chiefs and tribal authorities) during the time before the elections.

It must also make recommendations about free political activity in areas ruled by chiefs.

## Intelligence

Like the sub-councils on Law and Order and Defence this sub-council will draw up a Code of Conduct for all the various intelligence services in South Africa.

This Code of Conduct will not only be for the transitional period but will be the basis for future intelligence operations.

Intelligence services are usually secret operations which collect information about "the enemy" e.g. the security or secret police, military intelligence, national intelligence services like NIS.

The sub-council will be able to get information about the operations of the intelligence services and will make recommendations about steps which should be taken to prevent secret operations which might prevent peace and order in the elections and the time before the elections.

## Finance

This sub-council must be informed about economic developments and economic policy.

It will be represented on all budgeting committees of any government or regional authority to make sure that public money is not used to favour any particular political party.

It will investigate corruption and inefficiency which might have an effect on the holding of free and fair elections.

It can make recommendations to prevent wasteful spending of government money.

The government must consult with this sub-council in preparing the 1994/95 budget and must pay attention to what the sub-council says.

The sub-council must approve the creation of any new posts at senior levels in government departments and must be informed about proposed appointments to vacant senior posts.

This voter education page is a joint project of the Sowetan and Matla Trust on behalf of the Independent Forum for Electoral Education

**NEWS FEATURE** Timisoara now Romania's trailblazer • Corruption alleged in Zambia

# Rebel city shows way

**BUCHAREST** — The rebel Romanian city of Timisoara, which launched Eastern Europe's bloodiest anti-communist revolt in 1989, is blazing a new trail to create a democratic free-enterprise society

Fashionable clothes and luxury goods have arrived and the signs of new private companies have become a common sight in the once-drag city, 450 km west of Bucharest

New luxury shops have opened this year in Opera Square which became a battlefield when people rose up against President Nicolae Ceausescu on December 15 1989

Nearly 100 people were killed and at least 200 wounded in Timisoara, according to official figures. A week later unrest spread to the capital, Bucharest, and the detested communist Ceausescu was deposed. On Christmas Day he and his equally hated wife Elena were executed by an army firing squad

Today Timisoara leads other parts of this Balkan country of 23 million people in its political and economic attitudes

"People are more industrious here and privatisation is proceeding at a tremendous pace in Timisoara, unlike the rest of the country," local journalist Walter Jass said

"Whenever we travel out of the city we say 'we are now leaving Timisoara and entering Romania'," he added

"Ceausescu-era communists have not dared resurface here like they have in the rest of the country," said Iosif

Costinas, leader of the Timisoara Society, an opposition group which campaigns to keep the spirit of the 1989 revolution alive

"Timisoara will always be a bridge-head for democracy. There were times we had to fight alone and felt our batteries were dead. It was like carrying a heavy sack full of disillusion, but we've never said 'let's lay down the sack'," Costinas said

Close to the borders with Hungary and former Yugoslavia, Timisoara has always had a cosmopolitan and tolerant atmosphere

It is home to 16 ethnic groups. Ethnic Hungarians, Germans and Serbs form more than 20 percent of its 300 000 population

"Timisoara is a small Europe, where inter-ethnic tensions don't exist," said Peter Dukasz, an ethnic Hungarian

The city is typified by its German-style architecture and its residents consider themselves aristocrats compared to those in the rest of the country — Sapa-Reuter

## Club rebuff for Zambia over drugs

**Sowetan Africa News Service**

**LUSAKA** — The Paris Club has sent back Zambian Finance Minister Ronald Penza empty-handed and demanded the dismissal of cabinet ministers implicated in drug trafficking and corruption

Penza confirmed this by telephone from Paris saying the Club will only listen to the Zambian government after it gets rid of its drug traffickers and corrupt ministers. Donors have over the last one year been pressuring the two-year-old scandal-riddled populist government of Frederick Chiluba to fire the ministers to no avail

Top on the list is Foreign Minister Vernon Mwaanga and Social Development Minister Princess Nakatindi Wina who were detained by the Kenneth Kaunda government in 1986 for alleged involvement in Mandrax trafficking

### Instilling discipline

Chiluba, who has been described by the opposition as incapable of instilling discipline among his cabinet ministers, has been reluctant to get rid of them because most of them bankrolled his Movement for Multiparty Democracy (MMD) to its landslide victory in 1991. He claims there is no conclusive evidence that the ministers are involved in any nefarious activities

The drug enforcement commission, however, disagrees with him. It presented a detailed report on the involvement of cabinet ministers in drug trafficking and manufacturing and recommended their dismissals and prosecution as "there was enough compelling evidence"

The president refused to oblige. The donors then took up the chorus at a consultative meeting at State House in Lusaka, but Chiluba advised them not to listen to rumours and that they were free to present evidence without which he was not going to fire his ministers

"It is not our job to investigate these matters and present evidence or proof, but it certainly is our responsibility to advise our respective governments on the suitability of Zambia for aid support," Netherlands ambassador Eldred Maduro told Chiluba in a thinly-veiled threat

Penza had gone to Paris to seek R3.6 billion support for next year's structural adjustment programme. After weeks of government manipulated appreciation, the Zambian kwacha is now caught in a freefall, depreciating at an alarming rate

Three weeks ago, the kwacha had appreciated from k560 to k339 to the US dollar. Today, the kwacha has fallen to k665 to the dollar and economic analysts say it could hit k1 000 by the end of this year

With agricultural crop payments due on February 14 and donors pressing for the immediate cutting down of the bloated public service, the Zambian government is desperate for aid

### Further delays

The farmers will definitely have no patience for further delays in payments for their crop, some of which are two years overdue, and the urban workers will be pressing for wage increases

The cash strapped government is already closing down some of its operations abroad and some ministries are grinding to a halt due to lack of funds

There is very little doubt, however, that Chiluba will comply with the demands of the Paris Club considering his well known eagerness to please western donors

It will no doubt deal a severe blow to his credibility and haunt his party's prospects in the coming by-elections in five parliamentary constituencies next year

It remains to be seen whether this will send its echo to the presidential elections in 1996

# SUPER SAVINGS!

Even the guarantee is a gift that will last!

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ORION</b></p> <p><b>ORION 4-HEAD VHS VIDEO RECORDER</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Longplay feature - record 10 hours on a five-hour tape</li> <li>• Remote control unit with LCD programming displays</li> <li>• Jog shuttle for frame-by-frame viewing</li> <li>• Four heads digital tracking &amp; automatic head-cleaner for a clearer picture</li> <li>• Free two year guarantee worth R300</li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>FREE!</b> ONLY <b>R2499</b></p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; text-align: center;">DEPOSIT R500, MONTHLY R137 x 18</p> | <p style="text-align: center;"><b>PIONEER</b></p> <p><b>PIONEER RONDO REMOTE SHELF SYSTEM</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Programmable twin-tray CD player</li> <li>• 5-band graphic equaliser, twin cassette decks</li> <li>• Digital tuner, 3-way speaker system</li> <li>• Free two year guarantee</li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;">WAS R4999 NOW <b>R3999</b></p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; text-align: center;">NO DEPOSIT AVAILABLE DEPOSIT R400, MONTHLY R198 x 24</p> |
| <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ORION</b></p> <p><b>ORION 51cm REMOTE COLOUR TV</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Memory settings for preferred viewing</li> <li>• On-screen function displays</li> <li>• 32-channel programmable memory</li> <li>• Free two year guarantee worth R300</li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>SAVE R200!</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">WAS R1999 NOW <b>R1799</b></p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; text-align: center;">DEPOSIT R180, MONTHLY R89 x 24</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; text-align: center;">** Please bring in your TV licence</p>      | <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ORION</b></p> <p><b>ORION REMOTE VHS RECORDER</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Auto head cleaner, 2-speed picture search</li> <li>• Mid-mounted for tape stability</li> <li>• Free two year guarantee worth R300</li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>SAVE R200!</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">WAS R1999 NOW <b>R1799</b></p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; text-align: center;">DEPOSIT R360, MONTHLY R99 x 18</p>                      |
| <p style="text-align: center;"><b>PAY THE MORKELS WAY!</b></p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">Ask your salesperson about our financial options which include:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Make a deposit and pay over 24 months</li> <li>2. Buy on credit over 2 to 6 months with No Deposit</li> <li>3. Buy selected products with No Deposit</li> </ol> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">All our customers are subject to normal credit granting procedures</p>  | <p style="text-align: center;"><b>GRAND PRIX CAR PACK</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Radio/tape, separate equaliser/booster</li> <li>• 2 pairs of speakers plus aerial</li> <li>• Free two year guarantee</li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;">WAS R599 NOW <b>R499</b></p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; text-align: center;">DEPOSIT R50, MONTHLY R25 x 24</p>   |

STORES NATIONWIDE

# Morkels

Prices valid until 24 December while stocks last. PRICES INCLUDE VAT.

Star 20/12/93

# SAP urges tolerance and end to violence

## CRIME REPORTER

The South African Police yesterday appealed for political tolerance, an end to violence and the assistance of all citizens to bring down the spiralling crime rate.

In a Christmas and New Year message, SAP Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe urged the public to help the police combat terrorism, violence and crime and appealed to mo-

torists to ensure safety on the roads during the festive season.

Van der Merwe said the SAP hoped that all leaders would "act responsibly in order to ward off violence and tragedy".

"The SAP is ready and willing to perform its duties diligently and to do everything possible in order to promote peace and harmony," he added.

He said that while police had succeeded in "establishing, strengthening and restoring

sound police-community relations" this year "under the banner of community policing", they could be effective only if they received the full support of the community.

Van der Merwe urged people to be extra cautious during the festive period, which he said was accompanied by an increase in crime. He warned the public not to relax their vigilance

Talking about road safety, he

said people driving under the influence of alcohol as well as reckless drivers should not expect any mercy from the SAP

Van der Merwe appealed for an end to violence, saying the police were tired of burying their colleagues

"There can be no winners in the current spiral of violence. Let us therefore put the struggle of the past behind us and hasten to meet the future with a new disposition."



Van der Merwe . . . appeals for public's help.



# Popcru's 30% wage demand is too low, says rival union

THE newly formed SA Police Union (Sapu), criticised for being a state-funded sweetheart body, is disappointed with the Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union's (Popcru) 30% wage demand, calling it moderate and unrealistic. 22/12/93

"Popcru gave no serious consideration to the economic reality of fiscal drag and the effect this has on the salaries of all police employees. Popcru's demand for a mere 30% does not take cognisance of the backlog that existed before 1990," Sapu national secretary Maj Peter-Don Brandt said yesterday. (25)

He said Sapu would have to register and negotiate a recognition agreement with the Correctional Services Department before it tabled its own wage demand. He expected this to be done in early January.

Once this was done, a "serious and professional demand will be tabled".

Sapu planned to split the demand according to occupation: operational personnel whose lives were constantly at risk would be in line for greater increases than their administrative counterparts.

"This could be in the form of danger pay, for example, and the demand may be in excess of a 30% increase," Brandt said. He could not be drawn on exactly what percentage increase was envisaged.

Popcru said it had tabled its 30% demand last year and had received only a 5%

ERICA JANKOWITZ

increase in line with the government department wage ceiling policy.

Popcru assistant general secretary Zwi Mdletshe warned that if this situation did not change in 1994, the union would "seriously consider industrial action, with national strike action the last resort".

Popcru is also demanding a transparent affirmative action programme — "not just window dressing as we are no longer prepared to serve as underdogs under the present racist and conservative management", Mdletshe said.

Popcru has also approached the TEC on the issue of reinstating policemen dismissed in 1990 during Popcru's "fight for unionisation".

Both unions called for the integration of assistant police officials into the current force at their existing ranks.

□ Sapa reports Sapu expressed "great dissatisfaction" at the transfer of several of its members to the Witwatersrand.

It called for the transfers to be stopped until transfer policy has been drawn up in consultation with Sapu.

Brandt said affected members felt aggrieved that the transfers had, in many cases, been forced on them without consideration of their personal circumstances.

## Constitution goes on road

THEO RAWANA

THE interim constitution is to be introduced through a public educational programme that would, at times, be upbeat and glitzy, advertising agency Hunt Lascaris said yesterday.

Special roadshows featuring music and well known entertainment personalities would be part of the multi-pronged approach, said Hunt Lascaris account director Leon van den Heever.

Other methods of spreading the constitution message would include through "rural television" and addresses to women's clubs, the aim being to reach all segments of the population.

At women's clubs, discussion material would be displayed, said Van den Heever.

The campaign, which would begin with a "teaser" tomorrow, would have been completed by the end of February "before the party political campaigns start in earnest".

## Parents lash out at poor matric results

ANGRY parents yesterday attacked the House of Delegates over this year's poor matric results. The failure rate increased from 4,7% in 1992 to 7,18% this year.

Education and Culture Minister Devagie Govender blamed teachers for strikes and the disruption of schooling. She also said a leakage of question papers had necessitated the resetting of 12 papers and the adjustment of scores.

Out of a total of 15 203 candidates, 1 092 failed, 6 862 passed with exemptions and 3 381 obtained subject distinctions.

Education director general GK Nair said the SA Democratic Teachers' Union strike may have resulted in syllabi being not completed.

WILSON ZWANE reports that Department of Education and Training (DET) acting director general Dawie Fourie said matric exam results would be available on January 11

Own Correspondent

and published in the media on January 12.

Meanwhile, the SA Democratic Teachers' Union (Sadtu) said it would respond in January to the DET's offer that striking teachers' wages be deducted over a period of three months instead of in one lump sum, INGRID SALGADO reports.

It had initially been agreed that the matter would be resolved this week. The DET said yesterday it would continue making salary deductions according to its "no work, no pay" policy.

The Independent Examinations Board announced that 72% of the 1 220 pupils who sat for its matriculation examination obtained a university entrance pass, Sapa reports. While 92% of the candidates passed, 94 pupils obtained an A aggregate.

# Call for SAP to patrol in KwaZulu

Sowetan 22/12/93

THE South African Police will be asked to act immediately in violence-wracked northern Natal, including areas of KwaZulu, in terms of a Transitional Executive Council decision yesterday

KwaZulu Police Commissioner Lieutenant-General Roy During is to be summoned to meet the TEC after refusing to supply information about an alleged KwaZulu Police hit squad

The SAP has been directed to act in the Empangeni, Nqutu, Dumbe and Newcastle districts of Natal, following an Internal Stability Division report to the TEC which said the security situation in the four areas was unsatisfactory

African National Congress TEC member Mr Cyril Ramaphosa urged the council to act urgently to this threat which could destabilise areas in northern Natal if left unchecked

According to the SAP report, an apparent lack of confidence in the KZP had led to a request for the SAP to patrol the area ~~(251)~~ (251)

Most migrant workers returning home during the festive season were Inkatha Freedom Party supporters, and ANC supporters in these areas feared attacks, the report said

"It is respectfully submitted that the apparent lack of confidence that the

ANC has in the KZP to effectively police and protect the lives of their supporters has given rise to requests for the SAP to be deployed on a permanent basis throughout areas currently under the jurisdiction of KwaZulu Police

"In areas where the ANC have no support such a step is not necessary," the report added

The decision that During has to face the TEC followed a recent Goldstone Commission report which uncovered "credible evidence" of a KZP hit squad responsible for the murder of at least nine people, including leaders and members of the ANC, in the past two years

During, who has been involved in the investigation of the hit squad, has refused two calls from the TEC to report to it — the last on Saturday

He said he could only co-operate if the proper steps were followed and his ministerial head authorised him to provide the information

SACP chairman Mr Joe Slovo said the TEC could summon During

A date for the meeting was not announced. The TEC next meets at its new headquarters in Pretoria for the first time on January 11 — Sapa.

# How the long arm of the law could deserve your handshake

WM 23-29/12/93 (25)

**Stephen Laufer reports on a programme which would turn the SAP into a people-friendly and popular force**

**T**HE South African Police force needs to grow by up to 50 percent — 40 000 to 60 000 men and women — if it is to provide the kind of community policing associated with a peaceful democracy, says a public order expert attached to the Commonwealth observer mission.

Growth can best be achieved by putting civilians into administrative and support positions thereby releasing trained police officers for their primary function of policing and bringing the force to a realistic strength of 115 000, says Chief Superintendent Peter Stevens of London's Metropolitan Police. In the British capital 29 000 police officers are backed by 14 000 administrative and technical staff who need neither police training nor powers to function efficiently.

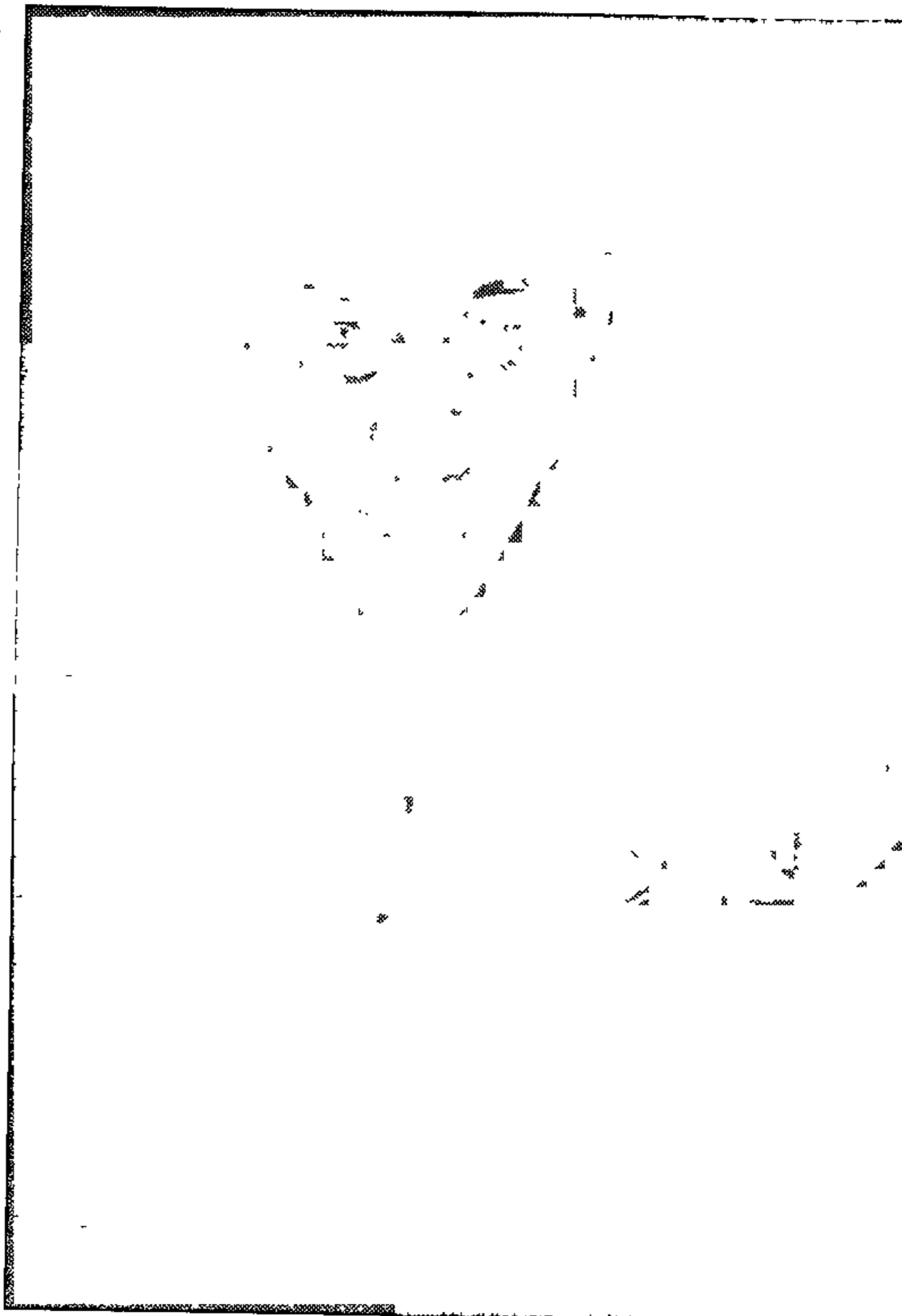
Stevens, who has observed the SAP closely for the best part of 1993, says structures will need to be changed from top to bottom if the SAP is to successfully make the transition from a force to a community service. Change has begun, he adds diplomatically while pointing to what may still prove a critical flaw. "There is still scope for ensuring that the culture change is not simply cosmetic, but does indeed signify a break with the past and the beginning of a new style of policing."

A fundamental reorientation of the SAP would include

- The creation of a national inspectorate, ensuring uniform standards throughout the new provincial police forces and the national force
- A public complaints procedure with genuine powers of investigation
- A complete revamp of the Internal Stability Unit, its tactics and equipment
- The abolition of military ranks in favour of fewer civilian ranks
- The creation of a single national emergency phone number, like Britain's 999 or the United States' 911
- A change in the law limiting the use of lethal force to situations in which the lives of police officers or the public are in danger
- The incorporation of municipal and provincial traffic police forces into the SAP
- Affirmative action, including significant career opportunities and responsibilities for women, and functioning grievance procedures
- The creation of specialist rape and domestic-violence units
- Greater co-operation between the various divisions
- Nationally established standards for recruitment, selection, training, examinations and promotion, including an equal opportunities policy
- A new personnel policy which ensures police officers serve in several divisions during their careers, thereby avoiding the creation of elites and "corps blindness"

"The police are service providers to the public," explains Stevens. "Their first task is to meet the community's priorities and expectations."

Unlike in the past, when the SAP was chiefly the enforcer of laws often directed against the majority of the population, this system requires constant consultation with the public through committees attached to local police stations to find out what



**Chief Superintendent Peter Stevens .. Advocate of a totally new style**  
PHOTOGRAPH STEVE HILTON-BARBER

the community's priorities are, and a delegation of authority to local commanders which allows them the flexibility to respond.

Because the perception and fear of crime are often more significant in people's lives than crime itself, this can mean giving priority to policing areas which are statistically less significant. "More people fear being attacked than theft from cars, which statistically is much more likely to affect them," explains Stevens. "So good policing means putting more officers on streets and into parks to project a secure atmosphere, and spending less time on administering petty crime like car-radio thefts."

The SAP must also face the fact that it will not solve all the crimes reported to it and it would enhance public trust by telling them so. "With a huge crime rate, it is unrealistic to expect every crime will be solved. In many countries police will tell victims of petty crime where little evidence is available that they are not investigating. This system reduces detectives' workload, ensuring they can concentrate on crimes where there are sufficient clues to promise solution."

Some forces have replaced the rigid three-shift system with teams. Comprising perhaps 50 officers under a lieutenant or inspector, the team arranges its work pattern to allow highest police visibility when the local community wants and needs it most. In Hillbrow, one would perhaps see more police on the streets at night under this system, in Sandton during the day, when kids are on their way to and from school.

Key to the team system is the

readiness of the force to delegate authority to the group leader — a lieutenant or inspector, who must take responsibility for customer satisfaction in his area. For the SAP, this would require a complete change away from the rigid military hierarchy of the present, with its subservient juniors, towards the "thinking" police officer who has a great deal of discretion when dealing with individual situations.

"The finest officers must be those in uniform who deal with the public," suggests Stevens. "A return to the uniform division should not be seen as a punishment for failures in other

**"The finest officers must be those in uniform who deal with the public. And police on the beat must feel valued — this is where community policing begins"**

departments which are regarded as more glamorous. Police officers on the beat must feel valued — this is where community policing begins."

Greater flexibility on the ground must be mirrored at higher levels, argues Stevens. "With the exception of some specialist areas like forensics, promotion should require a change of division — for example, from the ISU to the detectives — in order to ensure officers gain a balance of skills and perspectives. And at a local level, a commander should be in charge of all units. ISU, detectives, beat police officers. Their knowledge of local conditions is vital in determining a response to a given situation."

A nationwide emergency number would be the basis on which reaction times could be measured, a vitally important element in public satisfaction with a police force. Currently, those who can afford to hire private armed response services because they do not trust the SAP to answer emergency calls quickly enough

Every police force needs a public-disorder response unit, says Stevens, because no country is so peaceful that it can go entirely without a specialised riot unit. But unlike the ISU — whose recently announced changes Stevens applauds — riot units should be used sparingly and only in support of the local police, whose prerogative it must be to call them in.

Such district support units must have fireproof uniforms, helmets, shields, flak jackets, armoured vehicles and heavy weapons. But they should wear normal uniforms when on normal, visible policing duties, avoiding giving the impression that a riot is imminent and keep their specialist equipment in reserve at nearby police stations.

In situations where their presence as a riot unit might be required they should be held in reserve out of sight of demonstrators until ordinary policing fails. The district support units must be a last line of defence, rather than part of the build-up of tensions, and even when they go into action they must use the minimum force necessary.

Inclusion of municipal and provincial traffic officers in the SAP could make a major contribution towards cutting road deaths, argues Stevens. "Because they are revenue earners, traffic police are often better educated and better trained than SAP officers, which makes them ideal candidates for the force. Currently, they tend to be wrongly deployed, because councils believe they can make more money policing inner-city traffic."

So the highways are under-policed, with the resultant carnage. "Nothing has a greater calming effect on highway traffic than the presence of a clearly marked police car, perhaps parked on a visible rise with a wide field of vision," says Stevens. But officers deployed in this way generally contribute less to a city's coffers than those ticketing speeders in town. Making the traffic police an SAP division would remove the pressure on them to be revenue earners.

Rape and domestic violence are among the most touchy tasks for a police force. Says Stevens: "It is no longer acceptable for a rape victim to be brought into a police station. Every force should have separate rape suites in which victims can be interviewed by women officers and examined by women district surgeons. Specialist units should be formed to investigate domestic violence."

Crucial to the success of police reform in South Africa, believes Stevens, will be the control mechanisms whose task it is to ensure quality of service.

"The complaints procedures proposed in the new police Act are a positive step. It will be important that the investigators be given independent powers, removing them from pressures within the force. The system will work best if a culture is encouraged whereby individual officers see it as their duty to come forward and point out wrongdoing in the force, rather than closing ranks."

Perhaps even more important would be the adoption by the SAP of a force certification system similar to that in Britain. "A national inspection team with enormous powers is required to issue an annual certificate of efficiency before a provincial force can receive central government funding," explains Stevens.

And nothing helps keep service providers on their toes more than the prospect of losing money.

# 13 slain in Natal/Kwazulu

DURBAN — At least 13 people have been killed in separate attacks in Natal/Kwazulu since Tuesday **B/D** **23/12/93**. Five people, including an infant, were killed at a kraal in Nqoyameni near Isipingo, south of Durban, on Tuesday night. **B/D** **23/12/93**. Police spokesman Maj Bala Naidoo said about 20 people in brown uniforms attacked at about 7pm.

Spent AK47, R5, 9mm, and shotgun cartridges were found at the scene. A R100 000 reward was offered for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the killers.

Kwazulu Police said a man was shot dead in Mpumalanga, between Maritzburg and Durban yesterday; another was shot dead at Ntuzuma, north of Durban, on Tuesday; a third was shot dead at Mtubatuba on Natal's north coast and a fourth in KwaNdegezi, near Pinetown.

Two people were stabbed to death, one in KwaMatsane, near Mtubatuba,

and the other in Esikhawini.

Police said up to 300 people took part in an attack near Dannhauser, northern Natal, on Tuesday, in which two people were stabbed to death.

Meanwhile, in the northern Natal district of Nongoma two men and two women were injured when attackers fired on a party on Tuesday night.

Kwazulu police said the SAP's internal stability unit had uncovered an arms cache at KwaMatsane, including 26 firearms.

It listed the arms as four AK47 rifles, five .38 pistols, two Makarov pistols, seven 9mm pistols, two Star pistols, two 7.65mm pistols, one CBC 325 WC firearm, homemade pistols and more than 200 rounds of ammunition for the various weapons.

However, neither the SAP's media liaison department, nor the internal stability unit in the region had any record of the find yesterday. — Sapa.

## Disquiet over SAP deployment

THERE were strong indications of discontent within the Kwazulu government yesterday over the TEC's proposed deployment of SAP members in the homeland.

A source close to the Kwazulu Police Commissioner's office said it would be a diplomatic blunder for the SAP to simply march into the homeland. In the past, the Kwazulu Police had approached the SAP whenever it required assistance, he said.

Kwazulu Chief Minister Mangosuthu Buthelezi, who is also Kwazulu Police Minister, could not be reached for comment yesterday, but is reported to have said he intended taking the matter up with Law and Order Minister Herens Kriel.

The TEC on Tuesday ordered additional SAP members into northern

## SAP deployment

WILSON ZWANE

Natal and some parts of Kwazulu to protect residents' lives and property following a report from SAP top brass Empangeni, Newcastle, Ngqutu and Durnbe were singled out.

The office of Kwazulu Police Commissioner Lt-Gen Roy Durling said it could not comment as no official communiqué concerning the matter had been received. **B/D** **23/12/93**

The source said homeland authorities would assume that SAP deployment in Kwazulu would be preceded by communication between Kriel and Buthelezi. Law and Order spokesman Craig Kotze would say only that the ministry had noted the TEC decision and would give it the necessary consideration.

## Whites top list of drunk driver crashes

THEO RAWANA

OF INTOXICATED people involved in fatal accidents, most were either white drivers or Asian pedestrians, statistics compiled by the AA show.

And drivers and pedestrians aged between 35 and 45 were most likely to be involved in an accident, according to the AA's authoritative annual traffic safety audit released yesterday.

Statistics from 1991 on the incidence of drinking in fatal crashes showed that 7,36% involved white drivers and 30,51% Asian pedestrians.

During 1991, an average of 30,3 people were killed on the roads every day. The AA said the cost of this was about R7bn — an average of R192m a day. A total of 749 228 vehicles were involved in 444 541 road collisions during the year, resulting

in 11 069 deaths.

The greatest number of collisions and fatalities, 36,8% and 42,9% respectively, occurred on undivided roads. The most common type of collision was the rear-end collision of vehicles travelling in the same direction (30,7%). Most deaths (44,6%) occurred when vehicles hit pedestrians. A total of 4 897 pedestrians were killed in 1991.

□ Sapa reports 13 more people died on SA roads yesterday, pushing the toll to 459 since December 1, the National Traffic Information Centre said.

Of these fatalities, 172 occurred in the Transvaal, 147 in the Cape, 98 in Natal and 42 in the Free State.

## Sasco demands open hearings

ERICA JANKOWITZ

THE Wits University disciplinary hearings arising out of disruptions on campus in August were taking on the form of a "kangaroo court", the SA Students Congress (Sasco) said yesterday. **B/D** **23/12/93**

Although it did not condone "unbecoming behaviour", Sasco believed public hearings should be conducted. The hearing should conform to democratic principles, including transparency, it said.

Sasco protested against "the unilateral-ly-appointed presiding tribunal" which "lacked legitimacy" and said legal technicalities had clouded the main issue, which Sasco described as "campus power relations". **B/D** **23/12/93**

Wits University vice-chancellor Prof Bob Charlton said disciplinary proceedings are normally held in camera. "Initially the students asked for the hearings to be public, but the request was later withdrawn," he added.

He said nowhere in the world did accused persons have a say in appointing adjudicators and he felt Sasco's description of the proceedings as a "kangaroo

court" was insulting to the "two very senior and respected members of the legal profession" appointed to preside.

Charlton said that the 21 students accused of misconduct had been afforded the opportunity of representation by a firm of attorneys and that the hearings had been postponed until after examinations at the students' request. **B/D** **23/12/93**

Students had pleaded guilty to offences ranging from littering to the occupation and barricading of offices. Punishments would not be disclosed before January 10, in line with university regulations, Charlton said.

Sasco called on the university to disclose the accused students' examination results, but Charlton said this was not normal practice. "However, those students whose cases have been completed, including those in which the adjudicator has not yet announced the punishments, have been told their marks, provided they have paid their fees," Charlton said.

# Bekkersdal boycott launched

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Bekkersdal residents launched a consumer boycott yesterday to protest the presence of the SAP's internal stability division and SADF troops in the township

Before calling for the boycott of businesses in neighbouring Westonaria, residents marched through the township streets to the police station to demand the

CF 23/12/93  
immediate withdrawal of the division and confinement of the soldiers to barracks

Sapa reports that West Rand police liaison officer Major Henriette Bester, who was in the township, said the march had proceeded peacefully and no incidents were reported

In a written reply to the protesters, the SAP said the division would not be withdrawn from

Bekkersdal as it was "the duty of police to protect the lives and properties of all residents"

Five people have been killed since the outbreak of violence in Bekkersdal at the weekend

• Three deaths were reported on the East Rand yesterday. Police said the bodies of two men who had been shot were found in Tsakane, and a man was hacked to death in Thokoza

1

# Judge slates former intelligence chief for burning historic tape

(251) ARG 23/12/93

## Political Staff

HISTORY had to be put before security, Ombudsman Mr Justice van der Walt told Niel Barnard, former head of the National Intelligence Service, in criticising him for destroying a tape recording of a 1989 meeting between State President P W Botha and Nelson Mandela.

The two met for the first time on July 5, 1989 at the request of Mr Mandela, then a political prisoner but now head of the African National Congress

Mr Justice van der Walt reported today on his investigation — asked for by Mr Botha into the burning of the tape

Mr Justice van der Walt said the conversation was recorded without Mr Mandela's knowledge in case "any deviating versions or statements be made later, or if

there should be an attempt to abuse the conversation for political ends"

After Mr Botha retired in August 1989 the recording was handed to Dr Barnard by a member of Mr Botha's staff without any specific accompanying instruction

"Because Dr Barnard was of the view that the fact of the existence of the tape recording — seen against the political developments after the making thereof — might lead to embarrassment and harm further political development, he gave instructions that the recording should be destroyed," the Ombudsman reported.

The tape was burnt by NIS in September 1989. No transcript was made.

"In my view the failure to consult Mr Botha on the destruction of the recording was an error of

judgment on the part of Dr Barnard", said the judge.

"But even more important is the possible historical value of such a conversation, general and informal, for historians, researchers and the public in general. Is it proper that a tape recording such as this should be able to be destroyed by the discretionary decision of a single official?"

"Security considerations can easily be abused to conceal irregularities or to serve transient group interests. It may be that these considerations change overnight, while historical value increases and endures

The writing of history would be limited to mere subjective speculation if there are no longer original sources or documents in existence to accurately reveal the past for later generations," said Mr Justice van der Walt

# Kriel 'considers' SAP in KwaZulu order

Star 23/12/93

## ■ POLITICAL STAFF

The Law and Order Ministry has taken a stubborn stance over the Transitional Executive Council (TEC) order on Monday to deploy the SAP in areas of KwaZulu, saying it is still "considering" the request

And strong objections to the request were voiced yesterday by KwaZulu Chief Minister Mangosuthu Buthelezi, who said the decision was "provocative and grossly

irresponsible"

He said he intended taking the matter up urgently with Law and Order Minister Hernus Kriel. (251) (KRIE)

"I do not know whether it (the TEC) has really thought this through," he said yesterday

The TEC requested that the SAP move into areas of KwaZulu and northern Natal to protect lives and property over the festive season

The move followed the refusal of KwaZulu Police (KZP) Commissioner

Lieutenant-General Roy During to provide information demanded by the TEC on an alleged KZP hit squad, first revealed by the Goldstone Commission.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Craig Kotze said yesterday "Our stance is clear. We take note of the TEC statement and it will be given due consideration"

He indicated that the Government, and not the TEC, had the final say over deployment of SAP forces

KZP acting commissioner Major-General S M Mathe said yesterday that he had received no communication from the SAP about the proposed deployment

The decision to request police deployment in four areas in the northern Natal region — including Newcastle, Dumbe, Nqutu and Empangeni — was taken after a police report on the area had been submitted to the TEC by ANC secretary-general Cyril Ramaphosa.

# Call to end township police duties

NORMAL policing in Alexandra township should be stopped until the community was prepared to co-operate with authorities and support and protect patrolling policemen, SAP spokesman Col Dave Bruce said at the weekend. (258)(251)

Reacting to the killing of a policeman in Alexandra on Christmas Day — the fourth in the township in the past few weeks — Bruce said only the internal stability unit should be deployed in strife-torn areas. He called for normal patrols to be withdrawn from townships embroiled in violence and marked by attacks on policemen.

Bruce said that perhaps police should not even respond to complaints. Residents would then have to report incidents to police stations. Only armoured vehicles should enter such areas until "the communities do something to protect the police".

The 35-year-old municipal policeman killed in Alexandra had apparently left his

ERICA JANKOWITZ

post to return to the police station when he was shot in the neck. BIDON

An off-duty policeman, Asst Const Oupa Madlala from the East Rand's Balfour police station, was killed in Siyatamba township on the West Rand on the same day. Bruce described him as an "outstanding policeman" and said his house was burnt down recently, suggesting he had been targeted by members of the community.

"Crime takes a back seat on Christmas Day, except against the police," Bruce said. After a quiet Christmas Eve and Christmas Day, the reported six crime-related deaths in the Johannesburg area on the night of December 25. 27/12/93

The victims, all males, were killed in Fairlands, Bosmont, Rosettenville, Regents Park and Northcliff.

□ To Page 2

## Police

BIDON 27/12/93

□ From Page 1

After a shooting incident involving internal stability unit members in the East Rand's Thokoza township on Saturday night, residents claimed a youth was missing. They said the youth, Mabuti Khaelets, and three friends were shot at outside a butchery. Khaelets has not been seen since "drunken members of the internal stability unit opened fire without provocation". Residents collected about 40 cartridges from the scene and said the shooting had continued for several minutes. (251)

Bruce denied these claims, saying the group had opened fire with an AK-47 on a foot patrol in the Everest area. In returning fire the unit wounded the man wielding the weapon and later he died at the scene.

Bruce said an attempted murder docket had been opened. (251)

□ Sapa reports that the body of Independent Mediation Service of SA member Thabo Mokewa of Katlehong was found in the Germiston mortuary on Friday. He was last seen two weeks ago.



## **NORMAL patrols replaced by ISU as police come under attack**

■ BY BRONWYN LITTLETON

The killing of two policemen on Christmas Day has angered the SAP and increased its resolve to keep the controversial Internal Stability Unit (ISU) in Reef townships.

In Alexandra north of Johannesburg, where a constable was killed on Saturday night, the SAP had halted all normal patrols and replaced them with the ISU, police spokesman Colonel Dave Bruce said yesterday ~~(23)~~ (23)

Alexandra was one of the last townships on the Reef to be under the control of its local police. Now all townships in the area, except Soweto, are policed by the ISU as community hostility towards policemen contributes to the death toll.

The Christmas killings bring to 248 the number of policemen murdered in the country this year. Last year 226 were killed.

"There has never been a public outcry or even a protest about the murder of policemen," Bruce said.

"When the price of books, or petrol, or electricity goes up by a few cents, the public is furious and we see immediate — effective — protests.

"But when policemen are gunned down, we don't hear a peep from the public."

Constable Atlas Manchidi (27) was shot dead in Alexandra on Saturday night while on foot patrol near the M1 Hostel. He was the second policeman to be killed in Alexandra in less than a week and the fourth in a month.

Bruce said Manchidi left two colleagues to go back to the police station. He was found shot dead five minutes later. His pistol had been stolen.

### **Determination**

Manchidi's colleagues who were killed earlier were Constable L F Langa (29), who was shot dead on December 12, Sergeant M F Khumalo (44), who was killed on December 16, and an as yet unnamed assistant constable from Randburg, who was killed on Wednesday.

In a second Christmas Day killing, Assistant Constable Oupa Petrus Madlala (23) was shot in the back of the head while on his way home from a party with his girlfriend in Siyathemba on the East Rand. Madlala was stationed at Balfour Police Station.

The murder of policemen has increased the SAP's determination to keep the ISU in the townships, despite numerous calls for its replacement with local units. The ANC and its allies have long called for the withdrawal of the ISU.

Complaints against the ISU include that its members shoot residents indiscriminately and without provocation.

Although the SAP has refused to withdraw the units, it has announced that their camouflage uniforms would be replaced with blue — similar to those of the rest of the SAP — in an effort to become more community-friendly.

All Reef townships — except Soweto — are already patrolled only by the ISU as violence and hostility to the SAP has made these areas virtual no-go places for policemen. Normal units will enter townships such as Katlehong and Tokoza only under the protection of the ISU.

As Alexandra had recently been relatively peaceful, the Alexandra police were left to look after the area themselves.

Internal Stability Division spokesman Colonel Ray Harrold said the units were used in all townships. In Soweto, they worked together with the Visible Policing Unit and local units, but in other townships, the ISU was left to look after law and order on its own.

*Killing of 2 policemen reinforces resolve to keep controversial group*

Star 2-11-1993  
**ISU here to stay — SAP**

## ISU attacked

### in Khayelitsha

25 28/12/93  
INTERNAL stability  
unit police came under  
fire in Khayelitsha when  
their armoured patrol  
vehicle broke down dur-  
ing a patrol of the area  
on Sunday morning

Police said ISU police-  
men were trying to re-  
start their broken down  
vehicle at about 11 35am  
when a man appeared on  
foot and fired three  
shots at them before  
fleeing into bushes

No one was injured  
and no arrests have been  
made (251) (25)

# SAP suspends Alex patrols

JOHANNESBURG — Normal police patrols in Alexandra are to be stopped until the danger to policemen has lessened, SAP spokesman Colonel Dave Bruce said yesterday

The move follows the death of another policeman yesterday after he was shot in the township last week, bringing to five the number of fatal attacks on policemen in the township in the past two weeks

(251) (278)  
Local policemen would have to depend on the already present internal stability division to maintain a police visibility and to escort them to the various crime scenes in armed vehicles

The ANC PWV region has convened a meeting for next week with the local police in Alexandra together with local organisations in the township

The ANC yesterday reacted with "shock and dismay" to the

CT 28/12/93  
killing of policemen in Alexandra and condemned the ongoing attacks on policemen

But the ANC reiterated its demand that the "para-military" ISD withdraw from Alexandra for the sake of peace in the township

The Alexandra Civic Association yesterday also warned that the decision to involve the ISD in policing would lead to chaos

---

# Unit's row hots up

Sowetan 28/12/93

A POLICEMAN was seriously wounded in Alexandra Township yesterday amid a row over demands that the Internal Stability Unit be removed from the area

Colonel Dave Bruce, police spokesman for the Witwatersrand, said the policeman was shot in the head and was in a critical condition in hospital

Bruce said the township had been "fairly quiet" but that it was worrying when policemen were killed. He said nine policemen had been murdered in the township since the year started.

Of the nine, five were killed since the beginning of December. This brings to 248 the number of policemen killed countrywide since the year started.

Last year 226 policemen were killed.

Bruce said normal policing would continue in the township. He said, however, that foot patrols would be stopped because of the murders.

He dismissed claims that the ISU was going to take over the policing of the township.

He said "Police are now going to use vehicles belonging to the ISU when entering the township. If the need arises

they will be accompanied by members of the ISU while doing their normal duties in the area.

"We cannot tolerate a situation where members of the police are being killed on duty" (251)

African National Congress spokesman Mr Ronnie Mamoepa said the organisation wanted to meet with the police urgently so that "we should jointly map out a way forward".

Mamoepa said "We are concerned that word has already gone out that the ISU is to be deployed in the area."

He said the ANC demanded that the ISU be removed from the township.

The organisation said it was shocked at the killing of policemen in the area.

"The ongoing killings of members of the SA Police should be condemned with the contempt it deserves."

Mamoepa added, however, that the deployment of the ISU, "a para-military force which is known for notorious acts in townships, is an act which is not aimed at bringing peace to our trouble-torn townships."

---

# Anger as police face long election shifts

Star 28/12/93

■ BY CHARMEELA BHAGOWAT  
CRIME REPORTER

About 60 000 policemen will have to work shifts of up to 18 hours during April as part of the SAP's plan to ensure a trouble-free election, police said yesterday.

In addition, 1 000 new policemen, 6 000 reservists and 4 000 civilians will be called up to guard the 8 500 election centres and to protect the 80 000 polling booths across the country.

Police have also had to cancel all their leave before and after the election, for an as-yet-unspecified length of time.

This was communicated to SAP staff in an internal newsletter, SAP Bulletin, which was distributed with their salary advice slips this month.

The newsletter said "Our country needs us. The public and the Government (as well as the forthcoming government) depend on us.

"If we do our work correctly and to the best of our ability, we can look forward to a bright future."

SAP headquarters spokesman Major Andre Venter confirmed yesterday that the policemen would not be paid overtime, saying it was part of their official

duties

The newly formed South African Police Union (Sapu) condemned the move yesterday.

Sapu national organiser Gerhard van der Merwe said in a statement that the union was disturbed by that fact that policemen would not be paid overtime for their long hours of work. (25)

He added that the union was upset that police salaries had not been given preference in the latest salary increases for State officials, especially since they would have to work such long shifts next year.

"Furthermore, no move has been made to increase our members' danger allowances. The existing allowance is already totally insufficient, and when seen in the light of the probable escalation of violence as we move towards the election, Sapu denounces the fact that our members' needs have been totally ignored by the latest salary and wages increase," Van der Merwe said.

He stressed that South African society could not risk approaching the election period with a demoralised, underpaid and overexerted police force.

# Stop the killing of police, says ANC

Star

BY BRONWYN LITTLETON

As the SAP announced the death of yet another policeman who was shot in Alexandra, north of Johannesburg, the ANC spoke out yesterday for the first time against the murder of policemen, saying the killing should be condemned "with the contempt it deserves" 28/12/93

SAP spokesman Colonel Dave Bruce said Assistant Constable Moses Nyembeka was shot in his home in the township on Thursday night. He died on Sunday of his injuries (251)

Nyembeka was the fifth policeman to be killed in Alexandra this month and the third in the past week. A total of 250 policemen have now been killed around the country this year

Yesterday, a policeman on duty from the Lombardy East Police Station was critically injured when he was shot at the Jukskei River next to Alexandra.

The 21-year-old constable was guarding hard-labour prisoners when a man and a boy approached the prisoners, saying they wanted to give them some bread. When the constable asked to inspect the bread, the man shot him in the head.

None of the prisoners escaped — one ran for help and the others stayed with the injured constable. The constable's name has not yet been released.

The Alexandra killings prompted the SAP to halt all normal police patrols in the township. Local police will now enter the area only in Internal Stability Unit (ISU) armoured vehicles and under the protection of the ISU until the township is safe for ordinary policemen.

Bruce pointed out that the

► To Page 3

# 'Stop the killing of police'

Star 28/12/93

From Page 1

(251)

action was not a mass deployment of the ISU in the township, nor was it a security crackdown. The ISU had been stationed in Alexandra for several years.

In a strongly worded statement, the ANC PWV region said it was shocked and dismayed at the killing of policemen.

It added that "the ongoing killing of members of the SAP should be condemned with the contempt it deserves".

The statement came after the SAP hit out bitterly on Sunday over the lack of public condemnation for the murder of policemen.

The ANC, which has continuously laid much of the blame for township violence at the ISU's door, said it was concerned that the SAP had decided to deploy the ISU in Alexandra following the killing of the policemen.

The Alexandra Civic Association also expressed its concern at what it saw as the SAP's unilateral decision to deploy the ISU in Alexandra.

Bruce said these concerns had apparently been voiced in the misconception that the SAP was mobilising a mass deployment of ISU forces in Alexandra.

The ANC PWV region has called a meeting between Alexandra police and community organisations from the township early next week.

Monday in Garden Court Hotel in Malcolm Muggeridge and some of his staff members out of Sandton which was officially opened yesterday.

# ANC challenged on 'hate' aimed at police

GOVERNMENT yesterday welcomed the ANC's condemnation of police killings earlier this week but said the organisation had yet to act to eliminate "the climate of hate" it had generated against police.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Capt Craig Kotze said the ANC statement was welcomed as "a step in the right direction" but added that "however welcome such a statement may be, this condemnation will be a case of too little, too late unless the ANC immediately defuses the climate of hate and aggression which it has itself unleashed against the SAP"

Kotze said "The ANC should begin this process by at least giving a public guarantee that recent statements such as that by ANC Youth League president Peter Mokaba, that guns should be turned on the police, will never again be uttered by ANC leaders or members, and that such statements do not represent the official policy of the ANC"

He denied the attacks on police had had a negative effect on the SAP's recruitment and described the morale among police as "remarkable" As was the case with front-line soldiers, the dangers had only served to strengthen the esprit de corps of the police force

Kotze accused the ANC of attempting to blur the lines dividing a party's own army

KATHRYN STRACHAN

and the task of policing, as evidenced by the creation of self-defence units.

"The ANC does not understand that in a democracy you don't put your own men in. You recruit professionals to do the job," he said

Sapa reports that gunmen fired on police in the East Rand township of Daveyton on Monday, causing damage worth R1 000 to an SAP vehicle.

A police report said yesterday two policemen had been busy with an investigation about 6.30pm when unidentified gunmen had opened fire on them

Nobody had been injured but their vehicle had been hit several times

In another incident at about 6pm in the nearby township of Vosloorus, three buses and a truck had been torched, causing damage worth R200 000.

The report said arsonists had fired at police who witnessed the incident.

Police also reported yesterday that the bodies of two men had been found in KwaThema and Katlehong on the East Rand on Monday.

They said the body of P Radebe had been found with gunshot wounds in KwaThema while the body of Samson Kozana had been found with stab wounds in Ramakanopi East, Katlehong

... could be healthier

